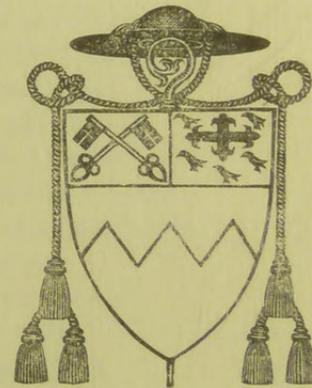


THE  
AMPLEFORTH  
JOURNAL

AUTUMN NUMBER 1937

VOLUME XLIII PART I



AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

# CONTENTS

	<i>page</i>
ABBOT FECKENHAM ( <i>continued</i> )	1
Abbot Cummins.	
THE MEISTERSINGER OF NUREMBERG	20
H. Dormer	
REGES THARSIS ET INSULAE MUNERA OFFERENT (Poem)	24
NOTES	25
OBITUARY	26
NOTICES OF BOOKS	29
SCHOOL NOTES	37
SCHOOL SOCIETIES	
The Senior Literary and Debating Society	51
The Junior Debating Society	52
The Historical Society	52
The Scientific Club	53
The Musical Society	54
' The Times '	54
The Natural History Society	55
The Pantehnicon Society	56
The Archaeological Society	56
' Les Voyageurs '	57
The Railway Society	57
The Rifle Club	57
The Longshoremen	59
OLD BOYS' NEWS	60
RUGBY FOOTBALL	64
THE BEAGLES	83
OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS	84
SCOUTING	85
THE JUNIOR HOUSE	87
THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL	89

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

---

Volume XLIII

Autumn 1937

Part I

---

## ABBOT FECKENHAM

1510—1585

### II

THE monks enjoyed possession of Westminster Abbey for nearly three years (1556—1559). More hopeful times, returning religious fervour and the government of Abbot Feckenham had yielded fruit and seemed to ensure the success of the revival. It was even thought feasible to refound others of the old abbeys, and petitions to that effect were presented to the Queen by monks of Glastonbury and St Albans. At Westminster the number of the community had increased from fourteen to twenty-eight or thirty; persecution had purified monasticism and was leading to stricter discipline and redoubled fervour. The daily course of choir duties, studies and hours of manual labour was once more carried on within those ancient cloisters, as though the late wild days had left no trace, as though no forebodings loomed over the future. Zealous in the duties of his office, watchful to foster the monastic spirit among the Brethren, the Abbot might be seen in the House of Peers, now in the court pulpit preaching before the Queen, oftener again in the garden at manual labour with his monks. His duties as Superior did not prevent him from lending to the Church at large the authority of his talents and influence; he strengthened the faith of Catholics by conferences and discourses and brought back many to the ancient religion. He gained repute as an orator and a controversialist. Some of his sermons were afterwards published, and among his printed works are two homilies

on the Creed; a funeral oration preached before the Court in 1555 on Queen Joan of Spain, and another on the Duchess of Parma, Regent of the Netherlands and sister to King Philip. Once he had occasion to defend successfully his Church's ancient privilege of sanctuary.

All Feckenham's influence was exerted to allay religious bitterness and extinguish the fires of persecution which more intolerant fellow prelates had enkindled. It was chiefly by these efforts that he won the gratitude of Protestant leaders in the next reign; and it is for this that he has been remembered by all historians. The good Abbot's share in the survival of the English Benedictines is more of our concern; though we know little about them individually we know their numbers if not always their names, and we know that all rejected the Oath of Supremacy and that some of them shared till death their Abbot's imprisonment. The name and history of one monk are more familiar. Sigebert Buckley, born in 1512, received the monastic habit at the hands of Abbot Feckenham and made his religious profession during these shortlived years of peace (1558); had the revival born no other fruit, it would still have been memorable; this single profession has sufficed to invest with historic import the few years of Feckenham's rule.

A noteworthy event occurring during these years was the translation of the relics of St Edward. The tomb of the royal Confessor had suffered from the King's rapacity; costly ornaments had been stripped off and the shrine had been defaced, though the bones of the saintly king had not been disturbed. He was respected as a king even if no longer venerated as a Saint. In this dilapidated condition the tomb remained for some sixteen years between the expulsion and the return of the monks, but after Feckenham's installation he set himself to repair and re-adorn the shrine. It was thought necessary to remove both the relics and the tomb; so, on the eve of St Benedict's day, 1557, the embalmed body was taken up with all reverence and solemnity, and when the shrine had been repaired was replaced in its ancient resting-place.

Alban Butler makes no mention of this transaction, but it is noticed in the diary of a contemporary, Henry Martyn:—

"The 20th day of March, 1557, was taken up at Westminster again (with a hundred lights) King Edward the Confessor, in the same place where the shrine was; and it shall be set up again as fast as my Lord Abbot Feckenham can have it done. It was a goodly sight to have seen it, how reverently he was carried from the place; he was taken up where he was laid when the Abbey was spoiled and robbed. And so he was carried; and goodly singing and censing as has been seen, and Mass sung."

Queen Mary died on November 11th, 1558. That same day news was carried to Lambeth Palace where also upon his death-bed lay her kinsman, the last Archbishop of Canterbury. He expressed his joy that he should so soon follow his royal mistress; and before twenty-four hours had elapsed, Reginald, Cardinal Pole, the last of the Plantagenets, was no more. The Church in England was deprived of its two strongest pillars at the very moment when they were most needed: the royal and primatial thrones were both vacant; the one to be filled by Elizabeth, the other by Matthew Parker. To Catholics of that day the cause of religion did not seem by any means hopeless. As a Catholic princess, Elizabeth received on her entrance into London the loyal homage of the Catholic prelates; she attended the Requiem and Dirge sung by the monks at Westminster for her sister and for Cardinal Pole; and a few days later ordered the same services for the Emperor, Charles V.

On the other hand most of her new Councillors were declared Protestants; and it was well known that she considered that party more attached to her interests than the Catholics. For the moment however the Queen's intentions were inexplicable to either party. She herself had not yet decided as to her line of conduct. It was the Crown more than religion that Elizabeth regarded and was determined to secure. Unhappily the course of events led her to cast in her fortunes with the Reformation. The King of France had quartered upon

the Dauphin's shield the arms of England together with those of Scotland which his son already possessed by right of his wife, the Queen of Scots, thus indicating clearly that he for one did not recognise Elizabeth's claim to the throne. But it was to Rome that the English Queen looked most anxiously; and it was the Pope who finally turned the scale in favour of Protestantism. Elizabeth had announced her accession to the reigning Pontiff, Paul IV, but, with a short-sighted policy that did little credit to his grey hairs, instead of trying to win her to the Church he pronounced her claim invalid, rejecting her usurpation in words which were enough to drive anyone into schism. After this only one course was left open to the Queen. Her Protestant advisers showed her that she could expect no favour from the Holy See that had declared her mother's marriage illicit and her own title illegal. Driven to choose between Papal supremacy and her own she was not long in making her choice; if she could not reign as a Catholic Queen she would reign as a Protestant.

Having fixed upon the line of conduct which was to secure to her the Crown, Elizabeth began to look about for men to assist in the task, and one of the first to whom she turned was the learned and influential Abbot of Westminster. He had already befriended her in hours of need; by his moderate conduct during the late reign he had deserved both her gratitude and her esteem. The moral support that a churchman of such reputation could afford would mean much and she would have been happy to reward his services by the highest preferments. But she little knew the character of Abbot Feckenham if she thought to win him from his duty by either bribes or threats. Neither the proffer of the Archbishopric nor the threat of a dungeon were likely to induce Feckenham to turn traitor to his faith or his profession. Whatever she thought of her chances of success she was willing to make an attempt, and accordingly during the first days of the year 1559 the Abbot of Westminster was summoned to the royal presence. During this interview, Elizabeth suggested a scheme which, however strange it may seem when viewed in the light of her subsequent

conduct, was quite in keeping with the rest of her early acts. She proposed that the Abbot and his monks should support her in the religious changes that were purposed, that they should still retain possession of their Abbey and there follow the monastic life, offering up their prayers for the welfare of their royal mistress. Contrasted with the relentless persecution that monks and priests afterwards suffered Elizabeth's proposition may seem strange; but that she made it is a fact which after all was consistent with the rest of her early plans. Elizabeth never wished to carry out the Reformation to its full extent. The simple abolition of Papal supremacy would have satisfied her as it had satisfied her father and, had it been possible, she would have preserved the rest of Catholic faith and discipline. It had been her father's policy and it would be hers. The support of a religious body like the monks of Westminster would have been of special value. What she thought of the married clergy is well known as she never cared to conceal her contempt for them; and it was to avert such a state of things that Elizabeth now proposed that the Abbot and his monks should conform with her; in return for their moral support she promised on her side high proofs of her royal favour. Feckenham could not consent to such prevarication. Dearly as he loved his monastery, bitter as was the thought of its dissolution, he loved far more his God and his Church and was too faithful to the Holy See to cast off its supremacy. Firmly therefore and respectfully he rejected, in the name of his community, the offer made by the Queen. Even yet she did not despair of overcoming his resolution, but proceeded to offer him the Archbishopric of Canterbury, on condition that he would join her and persuade his religious also to submit. Neither had this bribe any attraction for the disinterested Abbot, who steadfastly rejected all propositions inconsistent with his conscience and was dismissed back to his monastery.

The Queen's cherished scheme was not however altogether abandoned. It was afterwards proposed to the rest of the monks at Westminster, none of whom would give assent, for,

as Sanders quaintly puts it, "these good men did not think it right to forsake the Rule of Benedict for the Rule of Calvin"; so nothing came of Elizabeth's plan for Anglican monasticism.

It is curious to speculate on what might have been had Feckenham and his monks fallen in with the Queen's proposal. Backed by royal favour Westminster might well have survived Calvinist hatred, and become a bulwark of the Catholic party within the Anglican compromise. If crushed during the Commonwealth it would have revived at the Restoration; with its influence over the English Church it might have just altered the balance between the two parties, have defeated the Whig rebellion and managed to keep the Catholic King upon his throne. It might even have saved the Anglican schism from developing into full-blown heresy with consequent loss of the British Empire to the Church. None of these fancies could have been in Feckenham's mind, though his way was not clear and the temptation great. He made the right choice for himself and his monks; St Peter's, Westminster, stood for St Peter and Rome. The Abbot's constancy rescued his Order from apostasy and preserved his own fame; and when after twenty-six years of persecution he died in a prison at Wisbeach, his lot was surely happier than if he had ascended the See of Canterbury, and living in honour and abundance had met death in Lambeth Palace, leaving his memory a reproach to his Order and the Church.

On January 14th, 1559, Elizabeth was crowned in Westminster Abbey with the full rites of Catholic ceremonial, though puritan prejudice came out in her rude order when the monks met her bearing lighted tapers. "Take away those candles, we can see well without them." Her first Parliament, destined finally to establish the Reformation, was solemnly opened on January 25th, with High Mass in the Abbey; and on the following day, several Bishops and the Abbot of Westminster met for the opening of Convocation.

After recognizing Elizabeth's title to the Crown the new Parliament proceeded to discuss the change of religion. Bills were brought in to legalize the Reformation and to abolish

the old religion; on each point their supporters were met by a sturdy though unavailing opposition from the Catholic prelates, among whom Feckenham was prominent, for he was present at nearly every discussion, supporting by voice and vote the old religion. Defending in the course of this session monastic profession he referred to its antiquity, to Scriptural authority, to its accordance with the life led by the ancient Nazarites, by the sons of the Prophets as well as by Christ and His Apostles; and in a letter to Peter Martyr (April 28th, 1559), Jewel mentions this speech, "Fecnamus, Abbas Westmonasteriensis, opinor, ut auctoritatem addent Professioni suæ, cum peroraret in Senatu, Nazareos, Prophetas, Christum ipsum et Apostolos coniecit in numerum Monachorum."

On another occasion the Abbot took part in a Conference held at Westminster between Catholic and Protestant Doctors, where points to be discussed were the use of an unknown tongue in the Liturgy, the right of a national Church to change ecclesiastical rites and the Mass as a propitiary Sacrifice; but the Conference was dissolved after one meeting as the Catholic divines refused to abide by the decisions of a lay and Protestant judge. Feckenham also took part in the debate on the Book of Common Prayer. In a forcible speech that has come down to us he opposed the adoption of this novel Liturgy, proposing three sound rules by which to judge of a religion, viz., its antiquity, its consistency and its influence upon civil government. He showed that the Catholic religion was of all the most ancient, the most consistent and the most influential for good upon nations; whilst these strange doctrines proposed by the reformers were of a very recent introduction, were both inconsistent and inconstant and had for only effect the rousing of the people to insubordination and rebellion. He concluded by proving that to the ancient religion alone belonged the four chief marks of authenticity, viz., the authority of the Church of Christ, the consent of Christian peoples, the confirmation of Peter and the name of Catholic.

Meanwhile the Bill for the abolition of Papal supremacy had been introduced, and in defence of this supreme cause

an Abbot of Westminster took his seat for the last time in Parliament and for the last time raised his voice in behalf of the Church. The occasion was one of import and solemnity; upon it hung the Faith of a great nation through generations yet unborn; and the Abbot's discourse was worthy of the moment and of the theme. There for the last time stood a Benedictine Abbot, the sole representative of those monk bishops and abbots who in times past had framed the laws of the land and swayed the counsels of kings. John de Feckenham, the last Abbot of Westminster, was a man of medium height but of portly and dignified carriage; his hair was already tinged with care, his bright eye lit up with animation, his full, comely face glowed with earnestness as his clear-toned, mellow voice echoed through the Hall. He spoke in defence of the religion which his ancestors had brought to England one thousand years before, which they had fostered during ten centuries, for which he himself had suffered imprisonment, for which he was ready now to die; and as in forcible words and grave tones he deplored the nation's apostasy, he suggests Augustine before Ethelbert on the sands of Kent, Dunstan reproving Edgar in the Council Hall at Winton, or the martyr Thomas at Nottingham overawing barons by his courage and appealing to that Roman Pontiff whose supremacy was being called in question. The noble confessor now defending the religion of his fathers was no unworthy representative of these great bishops and martyrs of his order. His burning words were as warning voices from the desecrated shrines of Dunstan, of Anselm and of Thomas. They were the last call made to England by the Order that had led her to civilization and the faith that she was now rejecting, the last wailings of Mother Church over a faithless and apostate nation.

After this brave effort Feckenham returned to his monastery and awaited in resignation the result of the deliberations. The following incident is characteristic both of the good Abbot's occupations and of his tranquil temper. The debate in Parliament had been unfavourable to the Catholic cause. The bishops with but one exception had resisted the schismat-

ical measure, and had been seconded by a few Temporal Lords in the Upper House and by some members of the Lower, but a large majority voted for the Reformation. Whilst the debate was being concluded Feckenham was at manual labour with his Religious engaged in planting elm trees in the garden of the Abbey. Here he was found by a messenger from Parliament who informed him that the majority had declared for the Reformation, adding that he was therefore planting in vain. "Still not in vain, I hope," replied the Abbot, "those who come after me may perhaps be scholars and lovers of retirement." And so, undisturbed at a blow which crushed the hopes and shattered the work of a lifetime, he continued his planting. The elms thus hallowed by the labours of Abbot Feckenham long sheltered the students who succeeded the monks at Westminster. It is on record that the Abbot resigned a large sum of money due to him to the Dean who succeeded.

After Parliament's decision and the monks' refusal to subscribe the unlawful oath it was only a matter of time when the community should be dissolved. The Act of Parliament had been passed on March 18th, 1559, and perhaps before the close of that month, though probably some little time later, the English Benedictines left Westminster Abbey for ever! July 11th, 1559, was the last day spent by Benedictines in Westminster (Oliver, Dugdale and Widmore), a Feast that now commemorates our Holy Founder. It must have been a heavy blow to the Abbot to see his work overthrown and his efforts to continue the Congregation seemingly frustrated, though he had confidence in God's Providence and his own soul was not gravely disturbed. Twice within the last twenty years Westminster had seen its inmates expelled and once had witnessed their return. Twice had Dr Feckenham himself been forced from his monastery, and once again had he returned to it in peace; so perhaps he hoped against hope that this new storm would pass like the former. For him there was to be no return, the prison was henceforth to be his cell. Must we say the same of Westminster? Shall those historic cloisters

never again witness the return of their rightful inmates? God only knows; we can but hope and work and pray!

Feckenham and his religious were not immediately imprisoned upon the dissolution of their monastery, but before the year was out many of the monks were committed to the Tower or other prisons for rejecting the Oath of Supremacy, though the Abbot himself was still left at liberty. It was not for long. On Passion Sunday, 1560, Bishop Jewel had preached at Paul's Cross against the antiquity of the Catholic doctrines. Feckenham wrote an answer to his objections, with the result that in May, 1560, Jewel could write to Peter Martyr that "Bonner, Feckenham and others had been put in prison for railing at the changes that were made." The Abbot's reply to Jewel's sermon would be part of this railing as the sermon had been preached on March 30th, 1560, before the close of of the next month the Abbot had begun the twenty-five years of captivity that was to end only with death. The Oath of Supremacy must have been again offered to him; it was a second rejection of the Oath that entailed imprisonment.

The last phase of Feckenham's life is varied only by change in his place of confinement, by the varied treatment experienced there and by different displays he was able to make of his zeal. For the first four years, that is from the April of 1560 till the December of 1563 he was in the Tower. Those who have seen its dungeons and have entered the underground cells with their chill brick floors and their distant cheerless windows will to some extent appreciate the martyrdom inflicted on the confessors for the Faith. It does not seem that Feckenham was immured in the wretched cells hallowed later by the sufferings of the missionary priests; yet we read that he was treated in so heartless a manner as to excite the pity and shame of more moderate Protestants. He was still however able to support wavering members of the Church, many of whom were in doubt about the Oath of Supremacy and inclined to accept it when, in 1563, enforced anew by Parliament. To instruct such persons, Dr Feckenham, though a prisoner in the Tower, collected arguments to prove the Oath unlawful. This book

was afterwards completed and published; in the meantime his reasons supported by the weight of his example were helpful to the wavering Catholics.

In the winter of 1563—4, about the date of the closing of the Council of Trent, Feckenham was removed from the Tower and placed under the custody of Horn, Bishop of Winchester. This change was made at the Bishop's request, desirous perhaps of the honour of overcoming the constancy of his illustrious prisoner. But Horn showed so little consideration that he is suspected of having personal spite against the Abbot—malice evinced by continual ill-treatment and by attacks made upon him in writing, for during the whole time that Feckenham was in his custody the Bishop never ceased assailing him with both arguments and ill usage. Invincible meekness and patience were the Abbot's only reply to the latter; in answer to the arguments he completed and published a pamphlet under the title of "Declarations of his scruples concerning the Oath of Supremacy," where he shows up the unlawfulness of royal supremacy in ecclesiastical affairs, and by appeals to Scripture and tradition defends his refusal to take the Oath. Against the royal supremacy he adduces four powerful authorities: the form of Church government as laid down by Sacred Scripture; the Fathers of the Church who testify to its constitution; the General Councils which have in every age reflected the form of ecclesiastical government; and lastly the custom and practice of the Universal Church. He promises that if his adversary can prove from any of these that either Emperors, Kings or Queens can lawfully claim power over Spiritualities he will confess himself overcome. Afterwards he proceeds to solve the objections urged against him, quoting largely from the Scriptures, from History, from the Fathers and the Councils, and concludes the whole by an enumeration of the calumnies spread against himself, and of the insults and injuries heaped on him by Bishop Horn. Here are a few sentences from this paragraph.

Horn had promised Feckenham that no harm should come to him from this controversy, on which the Abbot remarks:—

"This is how he kept his word with me. First of all a report was spread about by his servants that I had subscribed the Ten Articles; secondly, the same persons got up a rumour that I had made a recantation, and would on a certain day publicly read this retractation in the Parish Church at Waltham, where His Lordship was then residing. Thirdly, the Bishop himself reproached me at his table and in presence of many persons of having changed my religion not only nine but nineteen times; and then he said I had no religion at all. Fourthly, he permitted a certain Dr Denny to abuse me insolently at his table. This Denny openly and before many witnesses at his table charged me with three grievous crimes. He first accused me of incontinence, secondly of gluttony and epicurism, and thirdly he said that I was a hypocrite and an egregious dissembler. And since this Denny was a man entirely unknown to me and his calumnies were moreover, as far as I could judge, approved of by his Lordship, it forced me to think that the Bishop had suborned this man against me. Fifthly, this suspicion was confirmed when, within another hour, His Lordship, as if satisfied that all Denny's accusations were true, shut me up in close confinement. Sixthly, after this imprisonment had lasted six weeks I am again, through the Bishop's complaints against me and contrary to his express promise, detained in the Tower of London." Jailer and host, what an unpleasant person the Bishop must have been! and what a bear-garden the Farnham dinner parties! Let us hope the poor prisoner was given a good meal even if seasoned with bitter sauce! but no wonder he preferred the Queen's prison to the Bishop's Palace.

This pamphlet on the royal supremacy is classical on the subject. It proved of great efficacy in supporting wavering Catholics; more than sixty years afterwards, Reyner republished it in the "Apostolatus" in order to prove the unlawfulness of the Oath required in his own time and to show the justice of the cause for which his Brethren were then laying down their lives.

Feckenham's Declaration was published in 1566, some time after his return to the Tower. That same year Horn replied

in a book full of accusations against the Abbot; but, as it was unsafe for the latter further to provoke the Government on the matter for which he was suffering, the controversy was then taken up by Dr Stapleton at Louvain. As it was, Abbot Feckenham remained in close and painful confinement during another six years, till about 1573. The hardships of his own condition did not prevent him from exercising characteristic charity towards others. He was still able to some extent to relieve the poor, to counsel the doubting, to encourage those tempted to apostasy, and especially to console his fellow prisoners for the Faith. Dr Story had nailed the Papal excommunication on the doors of St Paul's; when arraigned for high treason he was encouraged by the Abbot to reject the Oath of Supremacy that would have obtained for him full pardon; and on his condemnation to death Feckenham stayed with him the night before execution, animating him to "suffer death with constancy for the sake of Christ." Blessed Thomas Story was martyred on June, 1st 1571, so that at that date the Abbot was still a prisoner in the Tower.

Even controversy was not entirely beyond the reach of this champion of the Faith. On June 1st, 1570, a Protestant divine named John Gough had preached a sermon in the Tower at which Dr Feckenham was forced to be present "held by the arms in violent manner," in which certain tenets of the Catholic religion were impugned. The Abbot replied by a pamphlet entitled "Objections against Mr John Gough's Sermon preached in the Tower." The Protestant divine thereupon published "An Answer to certain assertions of Mr Feckenham which of late he made against a godly Sermon"; and here the controversy ended.

We gather from various incidents of this period that the Abbot was not permanently confined in his cell, but was for sometimes at least allowed a certain amount of liberty. As his occupations during the day we can but surmise at them. Denied the public exercise of his religion, prevented from saying Mass and perhaps altogether hindered from the use of the Sacraments, he could still console himself with his own

meditations and prayers. Of these consolations none could deprive him, and nothing else could have supported him under his grievous trials. His own "Commentaries on the Psalter" would be a constant companion; Stanihurst saw this MS in the Abbot's hands when he was in London, though it is not quite certain to what particular time he refers. Other books also may have been allowed him, but on the whole his life was hard and cheerless, and the treatment that he experienced inhuman.

The Queen's excommunication by Pius V in 1570 raised a new storm against Catholics by which Feckenham's condition was not bettered, but after three years in prison the hard lot of one who had deserved so well of all parties touched the hearts of some influential Protestants, who petitioned the Government in his behalf and so far prevailed as to obtain his removal to the Marshalsea. Many sufferers for the ancient faith had been confined there, Bishop Bonner had died there in 1569 and there the aged Abbot enjoyed a little more liberty. It was found however that his health suffered in his new prison, giving way beneath the weight of years and hardships, and through friends' influence he was permitted to leave the Marshalsea and reside in a private house in Holborn (1574). The next few years were the easiest of his later life. Though a prisoner at large under some form of restraint he was treated with consideration, more freedom was allowed him and his lodgings were reasonably convenient. He had many friends, was respected for his peacefulness and moderation, and the old Marian priests were not suspected like the new Seminarists ordained abroad. He could now receive the Sacraments, perhaps say Mass himself sometimes, and he had opportunity even for public works of charity. Reyner mentions that Dr Feckenham built at this time "a notable aqueduct at Holborn"—what he refers to is unknown; and Camden writes of him as "publicly deserving well of the poor." He encouraged manly sports among boys on Sundays, partly to keep them away from heretic services. When he fell ill he was allowed to take the waters at Bath and in 1576 "built there a hospital for poor

patients and did much good." All this shows a certain amount of both liberty and means, soon however to be curtailed. Perhaps authorities grew jealous of his activities, or they still hoped to induce him to conform, and in 1577 he was committed to the custody of Cox, Bishop of Ely, as a kind of enforced guest. The Bishop's proselytising efforts were as fruitless if not so harsh as those previously of Bishop Horn, and in 1580 he asked to be relieved of the charge.

About this time the writings of Father Persons and the preaching and success of Bl. Edmund Campion moved the Government to retaliation, and an order was issued that all who denied the Queen's Supremacy, being then prisoners at large, should be subjected to close confinement. Accordingly many Catholics were transferred from private dwellings to Wisbeach, amongst them Watson, Bishop of Lincoln, Abbot Feckenham and many leading laymen. Wisbeach Castle, "a pestilential dungeon situated in the marshes of Ely," was used for confinement of State prisoners, mostly those of some consequence who could afford to pay for their keep. Treatment there may have varied according to the caprices of their gaolers; it is sometimes described as shameful and inhuman, no books being allowed them but a Bible, no papers or writings of their own; yet at other times some liberty was permitted and intercourse among themselves, as is evident from the discussions and quarrels of the "Wisbeach Stirs." Reyner writing about 1625 says that Feckenham "erected the Cross which is still to be seen at Wisbeach," perhaps a stone Cross in the Castle Court; but it is a curious incident under Puritan rule suggesting some toleration for the aged Abbot.

Whatever the treatment to which Dr Feckenham was subjected at Wisbeach it was not long to affect the venerable confessor. He had grown grey in prison cells, had seen Catholicism stamped out in England and his fellow labourers dying off one by one, had heard daily of the martyrdom of the missionary priests. His thoughts now could have turned solely to one engrossing object—his own approaching end. Old companions in work and suffering had departed before

him; young priests around him were earning the martyr's palm; with his white hairs, his slight stoop, his ever cheerful smile and his placid countenance he was left to languish in prison, sighing in vain for the martyr's death, not vainly for the martyr's crown. When in the September of 1582 Bishop Watson of Lincoln found an obscure grave at Wisbeach the English hierarchy was no more and Abbot Feckenham remained the only representative in England of Catholic dignitaries. He lingered on for more than two years longer. It had been his to oppose the earliest movements of the Reformation, to assist Catholicism in its struggles, during the short calm of Mary's reign to propagate the English Congregation, and finally to offer for full twenty-five years an example of devotion and constancy. Well too had he achieved his work! Energy in active labours, moderation and charity in controversy, constancy in suffering had been characteristic of his life; what then must have been his thoughts as in the early days of 1585 he felt the approach of death? There was little enough in England to afford consolation. His life's work had perished and his toil had been in vain. Catholicism was persecuted and apparently lost, the Church without a hierarchy, without ministers, almost without subjects. His own Order seemed extinct, its last members were dying in prisons whilst school boys romped in the cloisters or played beneath the elms the monks had planted. By human foresight he could hardly have foreseen his Order's revival and the survival of the Church, yet may have felt that the work founded in the blood and toil of martyrs could not wholly fail. So in suffering and weariness but in hope the aged Abbot lingered through more than four years' confinement at Wisbeach. The end came, and on January 9th 1585 Feckenham passed from earthly life. A veil enshrouds his last hours as it does so much of his career; we know nothing for certain save the date of his death, yet we may surmise a few particulars. Worn out then by age, by toil, by ill-treatment and imprisonment the venerable confessor could not withstand the winter's rigour, and so, tranquil as ever in life, patient and resigned, the old man

of seventy-five spent his last Christmas on earth waiting calmly for the end. The New Year opened, the Feast of the Epiphany went by; and then the call from heaven came. No brother monks gathered round the couch of their dying Father, though brother priest prisoners must have ministered the last rites; lonely and forsaken, in prison and among heretics, the champion of the Faith breathed forth his holy soul. A suffering life was not crowned by a violent death, yet in desire and cause the confessor was surely a martyr; "Non morte sed causa fit martyr." Some thirty years' confinement out of a life of seventy-five, besides the hardships and persecutions endured during long years, these have merited for Dr Feckenham the martyr's palm; and accordingly, the last Abbot of Westminster is inscribed in the Benedictine Necrology as R. A. Domnus Joannes Feckenham, Abbas et Martyr.

Feckenham's burial place is not mentioned by any of his biographers, but in all probability his remains repose in the grave-ground of St Mary's Parish Church, Wisbeach. This was the ordinary place of interment for the confessors who died in the Castle; and there the Abbot was united in death with those who had been his fellow-sufferers in life (January 9th, 1585).

As it may be of interest to hear the judgment which his contemporaries and others formed of the "Good Abbot," we add a few lines taken from writers of his day and from later historians.

Camden, in his "Annals of Queen Elizabeth" says of Abbot Feckenham:—"He was a learned and good man, who lived a long time, and, by publicly deserving well of the poor, drew unto him the love of his adversaries." Dodd, in his Ecclesiastical History writes of him:—"He had all the good qualities peculiarly required in the difficult times he lived in, and especially that temper and moderation so commendable in the controversies of life. He was fixed in the old religion, without passion or prejudice against the new. He formed his conduct upon a view of the miseries which are incident to mankind; and gave just allowance to the infirmities of human

nature. In a word, his zeal was limited within the bounds of discretion, and in all the parts of a social life, he was disposed to be a friend to all mankind." Dr Pitts in his work "*De illustribus Angliae Scripturibus*," says that he was "a man on whom God had bestowed great blessings, and nature singular endowments. He was remarkable for piety towards God, charity towards his neighbour, singular respect towards his superiors, affability towards his equals and inferiors, and courtesy towards all men; also for various erudition, extraordinary eloquence in preaching and incredible zeal for the Catholic religion. When he saw all things plainly running to ruin and the ancient Faith in danger he vigorously opposed the enemies of the Church, and, as far as in him lay, defended the Church of God and the Catholic Faith by frequent sermons, public disputations and books published. He composed many, and those very learned Pieces most of which, by reason of the iniquity of the times and the author's imprisonment till his death, perished with him." Fr. Anthony Batt, an English Benedictine, calls him "the famous and Reverend Abbot Fecknam so much tossed and tormoyled in the late Queene Elizabeth's daies for his constancy in retaining of his Faith and refusall of the Oath of Supremacy, against which he writt, and in which constancie he gloriouslie died in prison." Sanders terms him "an excellent Doctor of Theology." Bishop Burnet in his "*History of the Reformation*" speaks of him as "a charitable and generous man who lived in great esteem." Reyner gives this description of the Abbot's personal appearance:—"He was of a mean (*mediocris*) stature, somewhat stout, with a round and comely face, and an ever pleasant aspect; in conversation he was both amiable and affable."

Feckenham lived through the whole course of religious revolution from its beginning with the king's divorce through all the changes of successive reigns to its consummation under Elizabeth; and alone amongst contemporaries he left a record of fidelity and constancy with never a stain of cowardice or compromise. Those were dark and troubled days when men might well make mistakes to be later heroically repaired, days

of doubt and controversy when saints sometimes wavered and martyrs compromised; Feckenham was not one of them. The consistency of his career is without parallel in contemporary England. There was no wavering or failure and no bitterness in controversy. His learning won respect, his affability and moderation disarmed ill-will. These qualities may have lessened his chance of martyrdom, but if he missed the martyr's crown his confessorship of thirty years must have won the martyr's merit; and with the undying fame of SS John Fisher and Thomas More and of our other blessed martyrs may well be ranked the venerated name of Abbot Feckenham.

\* \* \*

NOTE.—Nash in his *History and Antiquities of Worcestershire*, Vol. II, says that Feckenham was buried in All Saints' Church, Evesham; and that a stone slab marked with a cross in the nave points out the spot. He gives no authority for what seems an unlikely translation from Wisbeach, the place of his death, to Evesham. Still local tradition may support his assertion.

J.I.C.

## THE MEISTERSINGER OF NUREMBERG

REICHPARTEITAG, 1937

FOR one week in the year, Nuremberg is transformed from a sleeping, wooden-built town of the Middle Ages, into the throbbing and congested centre of German politics. The old walls with their round towers look down on narrow streets, gay with men and uniforms, while red swastikaed flags flutter from every balcony. Politics and history meet face to face. The population is quadrupled with the influx of soldiers, officials and guests from all over Germany. Even the Berlin diplomats have to sleep in their trains in a station siding.

Hitler is naturally the focus of all eyes. Huge crowds throng outside his attractive house from morning to night. The hotels are all reserved for his State guests. Everybody is friendly and helpful, and there is a remarkable spirit of comradeship abroad. But one feels that equality of class has been effected by the hammer, and that the people have lost, not only the will, but all power of criticism. Their finer sense of judgment has been blunted by the cudgels of propaganda and tyranny.

There are several important exhibitions of Nazi achievement, free to the public. One can admire the buildings of the *Hitler Jugend*, or one can test the prowess of the German woman. But women are regarded solely as the breeding animals of the Third Reich, and all the emphasis is laid, not on legitimacy of marriage, but on quantity of offspring. Health—health—health is the slogan which confronts one at every corner, but it is being achieved regardless of morality.

There is so much that is good and fine in the New Germany that it constitutes a tragedy rather than a monstrosity. Anger gives place to pity. All this strong power and clear vitality is being directed in the wrong direction, and it needs but the leaven of religion. The Jews have a proverb: "Where there

is no God, the people perish"; and because one cannot build a house on no foundation, Nazism must one day fall.

Each day there are different meetings. On Sunday there is the *Grosser Appell* of the Party from all Germany. It is timed for eight in the morning.

Outside the town lies the place of assembly, a stadium of stone. One climbs up steps to a high wall, whence seats tier downwards to a grass level in the middle: the first sight is unforgettable. The vast arena is packed with lines of men, standing shoulder to shoulder with not a yard between. There are a million and a half of them in this arena, twice as large as Wembley. They have been waiting since three a.m. for the coming of the dawn and their Führer. At one end is a massive stone tribunal, with long slanting steps. At the other, braziers flare with leaping flames, the symbol of all state meetings. The morning mist still hangs over the arena, and you cannot distinguish the further side.

Punctually at eight Hitler arrives in his car and mounts the crowded tribunal. He has driven out from his house through streets of cheering people. The trumpets of triumph sound at his entry, and the whole assembly greets its leader with one single shout of "*Heil!*" The troops in the centre have been called to attention by microphone. From the benches, one cannot even distinguish the tiny speck on the vast platform for whom these thousands have been waiting through the night.

First there is a ceremony for the "martyrs" of Nazism. The standard bearers with their red flags are drawn up on either side of the burning braziers by the memorial for the dead. Hitler leaves the tribunal, the troops are turned about. Then the flags are dipped, the people rise and stretch out their hands, the slow, heavy music wells up through the mist, as the present salutes the past.

The ceremony over, the standards are carried back and are grouped round the stone steps. Hitler returns down the middle, followed close by the "blood banner" which was carried through the streets of Munich in 1923, and is splashed with the blood of the dead. It is almost a token of royalty, and follows Hitler

everywhere. The Schwarze Corps enter opposite in their steel black helmets, grim faced men—the crack regiment of Hitler's army. All the time in the middle, of the thousands who have been standing in their heavy kit all through the long hours of darkness, many have fainted: the great moment has come, the Führer is about to speak.

Suddenly over the loud speakers, the voice rings out in the arena. This is the voice of the man who has made order out of chaos, unity out of disintegration, the founder of modern Germany. It is strong and vibrant and full of power and authority. All memories of a faintly ludicrous figure, driving in a car through the streets and saluting somewhat sheepishly the brown-shorted, middle-aged and mostly corpulent followers of the party, vanish as one listens to him speaking.

He modulates his voice eloquently; now it is soft, as he speaks of the confusion of the past—now strong, as he thunders out that “the whole German people at last fights under one flag and under one command.” The vast arena bursts into frenzied, spontaneous clapping, and the men in the centre cheer. It is a simple speech, not long, stressing the present unity and strength of the Third Reich. “Our flag is over all. God has given us the victory in the past; you must give your all for Germany. Russia is our enemy. Against her one day you may have to give your blood.”

He concluded amidst terrific applause. Then the troops stood to attention. The people saluted, while the band played “Deutschland über alles.” The mist was lifting before the sun, as the million voices, young and old, of men and women lifted in salute to the new glory of Deutschland—Deutschland. All eyes gazed at the short figure on the stone platform, the common arbiter of their fate. There was a sombre air of grimness in the fervour of the song. Then a battery of guns boomed out, the Führer mounted his car and slowly drove away to the music of the *Horst Wessel Lied*. The memory of these immobile thousands, of the arms raised unwaveringly in salute, of the echoing reverberations of gun after gun, of the wonderful melody of the mass singing is unforgettable.

He had spoken to them of peace and labour, but he had also spoken of Russia. Goebbel's hideous anti-Bolshevist exhibition, with its long array of nauseating cartoons, of blasphemous\* horrors, of subtle propaganda, still flaunted its banners to the sky. The cry of “Deutschland Sieg, Heil!” still echoed in the air. But the wind rustles up memories by the reeds of the Marne; the Last Post sounds from the Menin Gate; and are not poppies still red on Flanders fields?

H. DORMER.

\* A photograph of Hitler addressing the Reichstag in his early days; underneath written in German: “In the beginning was the Word.”

REGES THARSIS ET INSULAE  
MUNERA OFFERENT

I bring you gifts, Jesus, of praise,  
much laughter and a child's desire,  
sweet, tempered limbs and weakling ways  
frozen in chastity and bound in fire.

I bring you gifts, Jesus, of pain,  
a price to pay and hurts to hide,  
and tears a few till you again  
resolve in joy your suffering-tide.

I bring you music and the strain  
of far-off islands: see my hands  
well taught to harmony and fain  
to pipe celestial sarabands.

I bring you silence and the care  
of lips not opened, and restraint  
of eyes: I bring you shaven hair,  
obedient hands, the girdle of a saint.

I bring you earth and Adam's sin,  
and the long folds of a Virgin's gown;  
new life, new love, and will to win  
in victory an unpassing crown.

I bring you ALL held in Creation's span,  
I bring you nothing, for I bring you MAN.

M.F.F.

NOTES

MANY readers will be surprised to hear that at present there is no building in progress at Ampleforth. Since the completion of the classroom block, generally known as the Lower Building, in September 1936, the only construction that has appeared is a cloister whose purpose is to join up the Science Block and Upper Building and so afford protection from the weather: architectural and other exigencies have prevented a complete junction between the two buildings being effected. It has been suggested that the distinctly open character of the "Covered Way" is reminiscent of a Mediterranean veranda; however, we have no official information as to the identity of the designer. We hope soon to publish photographs of the new central school buildings. To many it will be an entirely new Ampleforth.

ON December 19th the Community broadcast on the Northern Regional programme at 8 p.m. The service consisted of Compline, sermon by Dom Stephen Marwood, and Benediction. Plainchant was used throughout. From many parts of the country we hear the reception was very clear.

To Dom Aidan Crow we offer our sincere congratulations and best wishes on the occasion of his Golden Jubilee in the habit, which was celebrated at Ampleforth in September and subsequently at Parbold where he received a handsome presentation. *Ad multos annos.*

The Librarian wishes to thank Fr Justin for the gift of a Cambrai MS of "A Spirituall lookinge-glasse written by the devout Abbot Blossius of the Order of St Benet . . . according to the translation thereof made into English by the Rd: fa: fa: A. Batte monke of the said order." The MS also contains translations of the "Brevis Regula," the "Tredicim Praeceptiuncula," and a part of the "Margaritum Spirituale" described as a treatise "Of the celestiall beatitude, and the Infernall miseries." The book is of special interest to us because Dom Anthony Batt was a monk of St Laurence's.

We are also greatly indebted to Mr Hughes for a copy of M. R. James' facsimile edition of the *Canterbury Psalter*, and to Professor Toynbee for the 1936 volume of his *Survey of International Affairs*; and we are as always most grateful to Mr Eyres and Mr Shewring for their interest in the Library and for many gifts.

## OBITUARY

### DOM WILFRID BAINES.

FATHER WILFRID BAINES was born at Newton Heath, Manchester, on November 25th, 1860. His father was a native of Brownedge, and as soon as business in Manchester allowed, he returned to his native village. In the early nineteenth century the Baines family were familiar figures in the Brownedge district, where many of the Catholics were descendants of recusants, driven in persecution days to hide there till better days returned. In that district Benedictine missionaries had provided for them the consolations of religion, and it would be difficult for the Catholic of to-day to realize the respect and enthusiasm with which the parents spoke to their children of the work done by "the good Benedictine priests."

Naturally then Mr Baines sought for Benedictine schools in which to place his two sons. He thought that brothers were best separated and he sent one to Ampleforth and the other to Douai. Father Wilfrid came to Ampleforth in September, 1874. The school records show that at the end of his first year he was awarded the "Class Prize," and that in each succeeding year he won the prize for Mathematics, finishing his school career by matriculating at London University and winning the Matriculation Class Prize.

On September 3rd, 1881, he entered the novitiate at Belmont. He met the hardships of the religious life then in vogue at St Michael's with a cheerful spirit. Of strong and healthy constitution, he found no great difficulty in fasting, and early rising never troubled him. The common life was his standard to the end of his life, and he never sought any special privileges or exemptions. What the rest of the community were expected to do he did. This love for the common life he possessed to the end, and on one occasion, when as an old man he had to be treated for eczema in the Leeds Infirmary, he chose to have a bed in the public ward. The members of his parish had to be in the public ward, and he would be no exception.

After four years at Belmont he returned to Ampleforth where he taught Mathematics, assisted the Prefect of Studies, and joined in all the games. His speed as right wing forward in Soccer was a joy to watch. To many of the boys he was a kind and good friend and a great support to any one in trouble.

Fr Wilfrid was ordained priest on March 3rd, 1889 and continued his work in the school for three more years. During these years Prior Burge was making many experiments in the curriculum, and it was not

easy for a conservative mind, like that of Father Wilfrid, to keep pace with the course of the educational policy. The result was that Father Wilfrid was given a change of work and in 1892 he began his long missionary career. It was a great wrench for him to be separated from the Community: the many years he had to live far away from his monastery, and especially the long years on a single mission, was the cross which God sent him. He bore it bravely without a murmur but he always felt the wrench. For five years he was assistant priest at Dowlais and for three years at Workington. In 1900 he joined the staff at St Mary's, Warrington. There he began to develop the new parish of St Benedict's, Orford Lane. In 1902 he left St Mary's to reside in the new parish. For a time he said Mass in the Orford Lane Schools until he had erected the temporary iron chapel. In 1905 Father Oswald Swarbreck joined him to work up the parish and gather funds for the building of a new church. In 1907 he was sent to fill the vacancy at Aberford which he served till 1912 when he was appointed to Merthyr Tydvil. He was in charge of Merthyr Tydvil for eight years, but when Father Theodore Turner could no longer do the work at Aberford, Father Wilfrid was again appointed to that parish which he served till his death on January 16th 1938.

In all the discussions that took place between 1880 and 1900 concerning the nature of the work of the English Benedictine Congregation, Father Wilfrid was conservative in his outlook. To carry on the good work done by the Benedictines for the preservation of the Faith in England was to him the sacred trust that should be fulfilled by the English Benedictine Congregation.

In his later years he withdrew much of his opposition to what he regarded as a speculative development of the School buildings at Ampleforth. As at Orford Lane, he did not like building on borrowed money and shrank from embarking on large schemes where confidence in the future was called for, in order to meet an urgent need. But there was no bitterness in his criticism. His love for Ampleforth urged him to state what he thought was the right policy, and the authorities always respected the advice which helped to make them more careful to see that their ground was secure.

In all his priestly work nothing was spoiled by vain display. Under a rather rough exterior he was the kindest, gentlest and most humble of monks. He remained at his work to the very eve of his death. He said Mass on Saturday morning, January 15th, and when Father Henry King arrived at Aberford in the evening, Father Wilfrid was saying Matins and Lauds for the next day. The bronchitis developed very quickly on the Sunday, and the doctor at midday feared the strain on his heart

might be fatal. At four in the afternoon Father Wilfrid with great difficulty blessed two crucifixes for parishioners. He then asked for and received the last Sacraments, making the responses himself. All the evening he prayed, frequently making the sign of the Cross. After a short agony, with a look of great strength and effort of will on his face, he died about half-past eight. When the struggle was over an expression of perfect peace rested on his countenance.

During his retreats at Ampleforth it was his custom every morning after an early Mass to walk up the hill before breakfast to refresh his spirit with the view of the valley that was so dear to him. Father Abbot and the sixty monks who sang the Requiem and accompanied the body to the grave felt how fitting it was that Father Wilfrid should rest on that hillside where, as he had so often done for others, they too could pray for him in the monks' holy ground. May he rest in peace.

J.B.T.

#### MICHAEL SETON CHRISTOPHER

WE ask the prayers of our readers for the repose of the soul of Michael Seton Christopher who died at the end of the Summer holidays. He was taken ill while staying with friends and died in York on Sunday, September 19th. He had been at Gilling and the Junior House and was eagerly looking forward to entering St Cuthbert's House at the beginning of term. To us he was just the normal healthy-minded school boy—cheerful, friendly and engagingly simple in his outlook. He liked to be surrounded by pleasant things and said exactly what came to his mind without hesitation or let. He loved too his cricket for which he had been awarded his colours in the Junior House. No one suspected his strong faith, nor his genuine appreciation of Holy Mass and the Blessed Sacrament, but it was these qualities which served him so well in his last illness, when he was face to face with suffering and the great realities, and turned him into something more than the ordinary school boy. He died bravely and well, not unmindful of his own childish faults and imperfections, with a simple faith in Our Lord and the Church. May he rest in peace.

To Mrs. Christopher and his family we offer our heartfelt sympathy.

## NOTICES OF BOOKS

SAINT BENEDICT. *By Dom Justin McCann, Master of St Benet's Hall, Oxford* (Sheed & Ward) 7s. 6d.

This is an admirable and timely book by an author who combines the two qualifications that are required in anyone who sets out to write a life of Saint Benedict. Dom Justin McCann is a scholar who is at the same time a monk of Saint Benedict's Order. The combination is, of course, a traditional one. It is, in fact, one of the foundation stones on which our Western Christendom has been built up. But it is also perhaps particularly necessary in a biographer of the Saint who has been one of the chief architects of this great building. Saint Benedict cannot be dealt with adequately by scholarship alone; for the essence of his work was the creation of a living religious community, and it would hardly be possible to enter into this life with complete understanding and sympathy without having experienced it at first hand by actually living it as one of Saint Benedict's sons. At the same time, the Benedictine student of the Founder of his Order must be a scholar too, for he is addressing himself to a task which demands not only profound learning but also sharp critical acumen and—perhaps above all—delicate judgment.

The problems of scholarship that a study of Saint Benedict raises are brought out clearly by Father McCann in his preface and his appendix, while the reader can test for himself how ably the author deals with them in the main body of the book—especially in the chapters on the Text-History of the Rule, the Contents of the Rule, and the Second Vow. As Dom Justin points out at the beginning, the Rule itself and the second book of the Dialogues of St Gregory the Great are the only two documents which the biographer of Saint Benedict can use, and each of them is baffling in its own way. In the Rule we have a work from Saint Benedict's own hand, but one that is as impersonal as it is authentic. The last thing that was in the Saint's thoughts in drawing up his Rule was to provide materials for a biography of himself, and the light which the Rule does throw upon Saint Benedict's mind and practice therefore assists his biographer only indirectly. By contrast, the Dialogues are personal to a degree which is baffling to the scholar in exactly the opposite way. In trying to make Saint Gregory's work yield him some of the information which the Rule declines to give, the biographer of Saint Benedict has to allow for the writer's own personality and for his informants' personalities and, beyond that, for the whole intellectual and emotional atmosphere of Western Christendom at the turn of the sixth and seventh centuries. This atmosphere is not one that a twentieth-century Western scholar breathes with ease—even when he has the advantage of being a member of a living community which is linked with the life of that age by an unbroken continuity of corporate existence. Even so, it must tax the scholar's judgment to strike a balance between critical scepticism and imaginative sympathy in dealing with a document of this kind; and it is in his handling of the Dialogues, perhaps even more than in his handling of the Rule, that Dom Justin has shown his metal. Through the mists that partly veil the life of the sixth century from the eyes of the twentieth, he has succeeded in bringing the figure and personality of Saint Benedict into focus for us.

There is, of course, another set of sources on which he draws, and that is our record of the rest of the life of the time and place into which Saint Benedict was born. At the moment when the Saint, as a young man, rejected the pagan culture of his day, the heritage of the Ancient Civilisation was still intact in Italy. Benedict lived to see that heritage destroyed in his native land by a war between Romans and Goths which devastated Italy as cruelly as the war between Romans and Carthaginians which had been fought out on the same Italian soil in the third century B.C. In his mountain-fastness above Casino he heard the news of Rome being captured and re-captured till at one moment she was almost emptied of inhabitants. The Roman conqueror of Italy at whose hands Rome suffered worse than at Hannibal's was the Emperor Justinian, whose codification of the secular laws of Rome for the use of the subjects of the Empire was contemporary with Benedict's codification of the religious laws of the monks of East and West for the use of monasteries in lands that had never come under the political jurisdiction of either Justinian or Augustus himself. Nor are Justinian and his Gothic adversary Totila the only contemporaries of St Benedict who illuminate, by contrast, the Saint's life and work. There is also Cassiodorus: the former chancellor of Totila's predecessor Theodoric, who, like Benedict, founded a monastery on Italian soil. None of these side-lights are neglected in Dom Justin's book; but, considering how modestly short a book it is, one may perhaps regret—and this is the only criticism that the present reviewer has to offer—that he has not allowed himself more space to enlarge on this aspect of his subject.

In retrospect, one of the most dramatic points in Saint Benedict's life and work is the astounding success of an enterprise which, from a worldly point of view, must at the time have seemed most unpromising. If you had asked contemporary observers of the historical scene in the sixth century to guess which places, and which institutions, had the greatest future, few of them would have pointed to the fledgling monastery at Monte Cassino. The *Realpolitiker* would have had his eyes fixed on Belisarius's superbly equipped cataphracts; the *littérateur* would have been preoccupied with the elegant Greek versification of a Paul the Silentiary or an Agathies; and an Oriental Christian ascetic might have seen in Irish monks on Hebridean islands the least unworthy Western disciples of the Egyptian eremites and the Syrian stylites. Saint Benedict himself, according to the legend, was given a supernatural foreknowledge of the destruction of Monte Cassino by the Lombards; and when the blow fell, some forty years after his death, in the ninth decade of the sixth century, a Byzantine historian—had he troubled to record the event—might have been tempted to take it as the end of the Saint and his work.

It was, of course, in truth not the end but the beginning—and that not only of the work that St Benedict set out to do, but also of many things which the Saint never dreamed of and, *à fortiori*, never intended. The fields reclaimed from the wilderness on the summit of Monte Cassino have now broadened into the American wheat-belts, and the uncouth bill-hook whose head flew off and fell into the lake when the handle was wielded by a clumsy Gothic hand, is the ancestor of all the machinery that has since been invented by later generations of Nordic Man. We may be sure that this was not the vision

of the world which Benedict called Servandus to share with him when it flashed upon the Saint's eyes in the night-watches. In founding his Order, Saint Benedict has incidentally conjured into existence an immense social and economic apparatus; and this formidable material bye-product of Saint Benedict's spiritual labours has become the idol of a Western World that is now in danger of throwing away the grain in its eagerness to harvest the chaff. To re-convert this world is perhaps the mission of the Order of Saint Benedict in the coming age.

ARNOLD J. TOYNBEE.

THE POEMS OF AMBROSE PHILIPS. Edited by M. G. Segar, *The Percy Reprints* (Basil Blackwell) 10s. 6d.

In editing the poems of Ambrose Philips for the Percy Reprints series Miss Segar has added another scholarly work to that collection. Ambrose Philips is admittedly a minor poet, but his pastorals, at any rate, are not without charm, and he has his place in English literature as a representative of his age. It was Philips' misfortune that his weaknesses were such as to invite ridicule and parody. His own age was not slow in responding to the invitation, and when Swift's expression "Namby Pamby" (supposed to represent a child's efforts to say Ambrose Philips) became an accepted term to describe the mawkish and sentimental in literature, he was in a position from which it was difficult to get a fair hearing, and from which the present edition may do something to rescue him.

His work consists for the most part of odes, verse epistles, and pastorals. Ode is a wide term, and to most readers of English literature to-day probably suggests the great Romantic odes, but in any case Philips' efforts will not bear comparison with the great odes in the eighteenth century manner of Gray and Collins. The verse epistle too, unless it possess the epigrammatic and satiric brilliance of Pope, is of little interest to us to-day, and the laudatory addresses which are Philips' epistles are marred throughout by tasteless exaggeration. His tribute to the speech of George I, for example, "with every elegance refined," seems a little misplaced in view of the fact that that monarch could scarcely speak a word of English. Pastoral poetry presents special problems. On the one hand there is the pleasure which the classical scholar can get from observing the use made of ancient models. Even if it contain an element of smug self-satisfaction this pleasure is no doubt great, and it is legitimate, but it is shared by an increasingly small number of privileged persons. For those lacking this adventitious aid the essential artificiality of the pastoral convention is a difficulty, but not necessarily a bar to all enjoyment. The idealised setting and the conventional complaints have the baroque charm of the Dresden china shepherds and shepherdesses of which they are the literary counterparts. Philips' pastorals are not lacking in this charm, in fact they possess it to a degree which should be more widely recognised, their descriptive passages particularly being excellent, and though it is true that infelicities occur, they do so to a much less degree than in the other poems. Time has not always been kind to him, particularly in his rhymes, and in the associations acquired by the words he uses, thus:

"How would I wander every day to find  
The ruddy Wildings"

is to-day, at any rate, unfortunate. It is less easy to excuse the inversions in such a line as :

"While Mallow Kids and Endive Lambs pursue."

This is the first complete edition of Philips' work, the incomplete 1748 edition compiled by himself being augmented by sixteen poems taken from miscellanies and newspapers together with the early (1709) edition of the pastorals. In addition to this there is a valuable Introduction in which are set out fully for the first time all the facts of Philips' life.

Miss Segar deserves the greatest credit for producing the definitive edition of Ambrose Philips, and for adding to the already considerable list of neglected works of English literature deservedly brought to light in the Percy Reprint series.

F.G.S.

MY YOKE IS SWEET. *By Rev. John Kearney, C.S.Sp.* (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 6s.

The Irish fathers of the Congregation of the Holy Ghost are producing some very good books on the spiritual life. Dr Leen has already established himself as a most attractive writer in this line, and his books are being read and studied by many who aspire to the inner life. Judging from the quality of the two books that Fr Kearney has so far published we may express a hope that his works also will find many readers. His first book was on the Mass, and the main thought underlying it is also the theme of the one now under review. This present book consists of a number of readings or meditations all of which converge round a central truth of the spiritual life, namely, that the soul's progress in sanctity depends upon the thoroughness of its surrender to God and the completeness of the conformity of the will to the divine will in all things. In clear language the author explains the meaning of this, and at the same time dwells encouragingly upon the happiness and contentment and peace of soul that such a life brings in spite of the cross; but he adds very truly that though this matter is easy to explain and to understand yet it is not easy to carry out. A strong motive is necessary to move the will in the path of surrender to the divine will and to keep it constant, and the only motive that is strong enough is the attraction of God himself. And so we have chapters on God as Creator, and as Father, and man as creature and child, and others on the adorable goodness and mercy of God as revealed in Jesus Christ, God-made-man. It is altogether an admirable book—full of doctrine and instruction, logical in sequence, encouraging in outlook, warm yet restrained in language, appealing to the will through the intellect, and always inclining the soul to prayer. It is one that we would strongly recommend to anyone, but more especially to any priest or religious who has to make a retreat without a preacher, and who therefore requires material for his meditations.

We are glad to note in the author's preface that he proposes to pursue the subject in a further volume to be published later, in which he promises to show in more detail how the practice of conformity to God's will can be applied in daily life, to point out its difficulties, and the means of overcoming them. We await the forthcoming volume with interest.

P.L.B.

AN ARMY CHAPLAIN'S WAR MEMORIES. *By Father Henry Day, S.J., M.C.* (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 5s.

In Fr Day's book there are no pastel shades, the colour of his own adventures is laid on full and the colour is his favourite red. This volume is an amplification of his two earlier books dealing with his experiences on all the fronts of the Great War. It comes rather late in the day. Personal war experiences, which were the common lot of millions, hardly seem to justify a third volume. Fr Day seems to have got what he wanted without a doubt, and his naïveté saves him from any question of the value of the four years of horror; his temperament seems proof and he will never rank himself with the disillusioned.

"I knew," Fr Day says, speaking of a certain incident, "that that would mean imprisonment and the end of the war in France for me, just when I was beginning to enjoy it." As this happened in 1918, the Rev. Father's capacity for enjoyment of this kind would seem to have been insatiable. There are, he says at the end of this his third volume, "things worse than death." There are, and one of these things for many of the millions who went through those terrible four years is to have a cold and growing conviction that their patriotism and finer feelings have been exploited by unworthy people for unworthy ends, though the war was the occasion of fine and heroic conduct; but no shadow falls across the sunshine of Fr Day's contentment.

This is a book for those who can forget about the "seamy side."

P.P.S.F.

APOLOGETICS FOR THE PULPIT. *Vol. III. By Aloysius Roche* (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 6s.

This, the third volume of a series, treats of the Sacraments and Sacramentals. There are also additional chapters on kindred subjects such as the Hierarchy, Celibacy, Fasting and Abstinence, the Religious Life. The method is not to give full length sermons, but rather to supply the matter for such. And this is admirably done. A large amount of information, doctrinal, historical and liturgical, of just the kind needed for addresses to non-Catholics, is offered; and the material of each discourse is arranged in an orderly manner. The book should prove useful not only to the priest in the pulpit but also to the Evidence Guild lecturer on his platform, while the faithful will learn much from its perusal.

P.L.B.

"NATIVITAS CHRISTI." *By Mother St Paul* (Longmans, Green) 5s.

This is a further volume in the series of meditations arranged for the various seasons of the liturgical year. Here we are given forty meditations, one for each day from Christmas to Candlemas and, while most of them are directly concerned with the mysteries of the Nativity, there are several which have as their subject the saints who figure in the calendar at this time. All of these meditations show the insight of the authoress, and if not used for formal meditation would make a good series of subjects for a few minutes' spiritual reading each day. They fill in the gap between "Ortus Christi" for Advent and "Passio Christi" which starts at Quinquagesima. We can recommend them confidently to people in every state of life.

J.B.B.

ALCAZAR. *By Egerton Clarke* (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 1s.

Fr Martindale once said that man is the only creature whose natural posture is on his knees. Mr Clarke shows a realisation of this truth in this little book of poems—there are only nineteen of them—for each is an expression of love through prayer that we find only too seldom in poetry of to-day. But except for this sameness of purpose, we should find it hard to believe that the author of the two Christmas poems, "Munera Angelorum" and "Presents from the North" was the same as the author of the loosely-constructed and still more loosely expressed "Solitary Eye." In the one the poet shows a delicateness of technique which is completely lacking in the other. Similarly in "Black Coat—6 p.m." and "Edgware Road", he departs from direct expression, and loses his reader in sentences of enormous length; piling image on image, metaphor on metaphor, until the sense is lost. It is worth while comparing from the point of view of technique (and incidentally of poetic value) these lines from the Solitary Eye:—

Buses and men  
in dark heraldic shapes, of unreal origin  
to his one frightened eye, swerve to a vast triangle  
filled with designing ladybirds, then scatter  
in long expanding pentagons that soon  
resolve their shivering blurs to one blue, steady  
and returning star, the solitary eye

with these from "The Hand," a poem written on holding the reliquary containing the hand of Blessed Margaret Clitheroe:—

Within my hand thy hand  
that folded with its twin in prayer,  
that knew the feel of household things,  
of silk and stone and hair.

We must confess to have encountered some difficulty in such lines as "pebble-doubled by the thumping stars." But the book is admirable for its lyric, if not for its narrative poetry, which seems to be outside the author's control. "The Market Place of St Anne" is remarkable for its skilful onomatopœia, and in the poem that gives its name to the book, Mr Clarke achieves a proper sense of power and mastery over his subject that the more meditative poems lack.

M.F.F.

#### BOOKS RECEIVED

THE WHITE FATHERS IN AFRICA. *By Donald Attwater* (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 2s. 6d.

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN MODERN SCOTLAND. *By Peter Anson* (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 7s. 6d.

MARY'S PART IN OUR REDEMPTION. *By Canon George D. Smith, D.D.* (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 6s.

THE VENERABLE FRANCIS LIBERMAN. *By The Rev. G. Lee, C.S.Sp.* (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 6s.

THE CHURCH AND REUNION. *By Fr Vincent McNabb, O.P.* (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 6s.

We acknowledge with thanks the receipt of the following magazines: *Cottonian, Stonyhurst Magazine, Womersley Magazine, Dunelmian, Sedberghian, Edmundian, R.M.A. Magazine, R.A.F. Cadet College Magazine, Artists Rifles Gazette, Journal of the H.A.C., Scardeburgian, Ushaw Magazine, Georgian, Oscotian, Raven, Corbie, Novo, Coathamian, Oratory School Magazine, Priorian, Augustinian, Beaumont Review, Pax, Buckfast Abbey Chronicle, Downside Review, Peterite, Ratcliffe College Magazine, Savilian, Ashville College Magazine, Bridlington School Magazine, Giggleswick Chronicle, St Leonard's Chronicle, Baeda Review, and the Lorettonian.*

#### SHORT REVIEWS

Messrs Burns and Oates are continuing their policy of providing books for Catholic "juveniles" upon which the JOURNAL commented favourably some two years ago. Here is a further list, all published by the aforesaid firm, which constitute a definite contribution to the ever-present birthday and Christmas gift problem.

It is a difficult matter to write a "good" or "instructional" story book for children. The young reader is apt to be censorious of obviously good people and dislikes being given thinly disguised lessons. Miss Vera Barclay's *JANE VERSUS JONATHAN* (3s. 6d.) avoids these pitfalls remarkably well. It is a readable story even for grown-ups and maintains some very useful lessons both in nature study and, what is more important, in honourable conduct. Both the children are what their elders would call "difficult"; but the amusing circumstances which throw them together have the good effect of making them both more understanding and better understood.

Another book which will be a good addition to a children's library is a collection of broadcast stories taken from the Children's Hour. Mr Garry Hogg's style and ideas are delightful and the Publishers are to be congratulated on its publication. The stories centre round ordinary everyday things, such as a postman (this story gives the book its title, *THE MUDDLE-HEADED POSTMAN*) (3s. 6d.), a night watchman, a signpost or a pair of old shoes. The stories are purely imaginative and are full of a delightful, whimsical humour. Although there are no fairies at all in the stories, yet they are very much in the tradition of Grimm and Hans Andersen. Young readers will appreciate them. The illustrations are excellent.

*MR FUZZY AND HIS FRIENDS*, by Agnes Blundell (3s. 6d.), is a story in which dogs talk as much as their masters and mistresses. It is amusing and instructive and contains some good hints to campers. *WORZEL GUMMIDGE AGAIN* is another pleasing fantasy by Barbara Euphan Todd (3s. 6d.). Worzel Gummidge is a scarecrow and a very eccentric character. He and his fellow scarecrows are friends of two children who look forward to their summer holidays and further odd adventures in this unusual company.

As the work of a girl aged 11, *SNOWFLAKE IN BIARRITZ* by Peggy Edgerton-Bird (2s. 6d.), is remarkable for its naturalness; particularly happy are the illustrations by the author. The merit of the book lies in the spontaneous outpouring of what the youthful author felt on her tour through Biarritz, Paris, Lourdes and other places. There is

no striving after effect: Snowflake thinks, says and does the normal, straightforward sort of things one expects from a small girl who is intelligent and lively, but with more than usual powers of self-expression, and incidentally, of self-revelation.

There are also three useful additions for a child's spiritual library. *THE GUARDIAN ANGELS' HOUR* (3s. 6d.) is a suitable title for this book of Saints' lives for children by Sophie Zu Eltz. Most of the stories are perfect examples of how a "life" should be written for young people. They begin, as a rule, with some striking incident in the Saint's life, not in the usual way with details of the genealogy and birthplace of the Saint. Noticeable is the sure touch of one who understands children and knows how to talk to them. The illustrations are charming and one quite forgets that the stories are translated from the German. A further series by this authoress would be welcome.

*THE CURE OF ARS* by Wilkinson Sheren (1s.), is an addition to the Shilling Series. In many places the language is too involved for young children and there are sometimes surprising misjudgments of a child's capacity for understanding. For example, there is no point in giving the year of George Washington's election to the Presidency of the U.S.A., in order to give the context of St John Vianney's youth, for it will be quite irrelevant to the average young reader. Most of the chapters could very well bear a revision into simpler and more direct language.

*CHRISTMAS* (2s. 6d.) is another excellent translation, this time from the French of Renée Zeller. The story of Bethlehem is beautifully told by one of the characters in the book.

A useful book for inspiring children with high ideals is *PASSION FLOWERS*, by J. Christiano, translated by Charlotte Kelly (3s. 6d.). This book contains the stories of young martyrs and confessors of the Faith. The style is well adapted to youthful readers and it covers the whole Christian era, including tales of heroic and saintly bravery shown by boys and girls during the persecution in Mexico. It is adequately illustrated.

For those who wish for something about Our Lady there is *OUR LADY OF FLOWERS*, by Egerton Clarke (1s.). We have here descriptions of some wayside flowers which Catholic piety has christened with titles honouring Our Lady. The idea is good, but limited in scope. The pictures will please young readers.

A child's mind can never be sufficiently imbued with the spirit of *OUR LORD* and *SCENES FROM THE LIFE OF OUR LORD*, by a Nun of The Assumption (1s. 6d., or 2s. 6d. cloth), with a preface by Archbishop Goodier, is admirable. Parts of the Gospel story are paraphrased in simple and dignified language; the illustrations by E. Watson are exactly what is wanted to make this compilation a thoroughly competent piece of work—perfectly adapted to the young mentality. An excellent introduction to the Gospels themselves or to his Grace's classical work on the life of Our Lord.

Finally we have *ASTRID*, by Jeanne Cappe, translated by R. Gurney and Norman Nicholas (3s. 6d.), which attempts to give a picture of the Queen of the Belgians who was killed in such tragic circumstances. It is written for children, but we think the writer would have done better to have avoided the fairy tale atmosphere; to have produced a simple chronicle rather than an impressionistic work. However the translation is good and, with the qualification already noted, it is well done.

L.A.R. and P.H.K.

## SCHOOL NOTES

THE School Officials this term have been:—

Head Monitor	.. .. .	R. A. B. A. Howden
Senior Monitors:	R. H. G. Edmonds, P. R. Coope, H. R. Finlow J. M. S. Horner, A. W. T. Rochford.	
School Monitors:	C. T. Atherton Brown, M. J. Petit, T. E. Redfern, A. G. F. Green, A. C. Cain, M. A. A. Birtwistle, R. Anne, R. M. Campbell, J. G. H. Paterson, A. H. Fraser, D. L. Nicoll, M. F. Fenwick, A. H. Willbourn.	
Captains of Games	.. .. .	T. E. Redfern, A. C. Cain
Master of Beagles	.. .. .	A. G. F. Green
Captain of Boxing	.. .. .	A. W. T. Rochford

THE following boys came to the School in September:—

T. H. E. B. Ashworth, R. Baker, J. G. Bamford, W. G. Barry, P. S. I. Barry, R. Botsford, J. H. Broade, P. W. P. Comyns, V. A. P. Cronin, R. D. Devlin, P. J. de Pentheny-O'Kelly, T. D. F. Fenwick, P. J. M. French, G. Fougère, J. Gale, T. R. Hall, P. W. Hickey, J. Hunter-Gray, P. I. Laughton, M. J. Lightbound, P. W. M. Newman, R. M. Purcell, R. A. M. Reyntiens, F. J. Rigby, J. A. Scully, A. J. M. Secker, C. D. Smith, J. E. Sutherland, D. C. Barrett, D. Bertelsen, N. J. Foll, W. S. Forster, H. O. C. Kennard, P. Longueville, E. W. Nicoll, J. Rendell-Dunn, C. J. Ainscough, G. E. Anderson, J. B. Barry, M. W. Bruce, O. J. H. Bulleid, J. A. Castelli, A. A. Edwards, Hon. H. A. Feilding, P. J. Gaynor, W. D. Mangham, R. J. Murphy, M. J. McNamara, D. T. Peers, M. A. Piggot, J. A. Rattrie, G. M. Reid, J. H. C. Williams, D. P. Winstanley, R. F. M. Wright, G. J. C. Wolseley.

THE following boys left in December:—

P. P. C. Barthropp, J. H. Barry, R. H. H. Brunner, A. C. Cain, P. R. Coope, C. F. Crawshay, M. Eyston, J. I. Ferrier, R. A. B. A. Howden, A. H. Fraser, W. J. Kelly, R. Lambert, W. D. McKechnie, A. D. O'Beirne-Ryan, M. J. Petit, T. E. Redfern, A. J. Reynolds, R. N. Seton, D. N. Simonds, P. R. Smith, G. G. Tweedie, H. R. Tempest.

THE following boys obtained the School Certificate of the Oxford and Cambridge Schools Examination Board in December, 1937:—

L. E. Barton— <i>c, d, e, i.</i>	C. H. Hatton— <i>b, e, g*, i, l.</i>
J. J. A. Kean— <i>b, e, g*, q, i.</i>	W. J. Kelly— <i>c, d, s.</i>
A. J. Kevill— <i>b, d, g*.</i>	R. Lambert— <i>d, g*, s.</i>
L. D. Maude— <i>c, e, g*.</i>	H. S. May— <i>g*, i, j, l.</i>
J. Munro— <i>e, g*.</i>	A. D. O'Beirne-Ryan— <i>c, g, i.</i>
A. M. Palairret— <i>b, g*, i, j, k, l.</i>	R. J. G. Rattrie— <i>b, e, g*, i, k, l.</i>
K. L. Rosvinge— <i>b, c, e, g*, i.</i>	

The letters after each name stand for credits in the following subjects:—

<i>b</i> English	<i>c</i> History	<i>d</i> Geography
<i>e</i> Latin	<i>g</i> French	<i>g*</i> French with Oral
<i>q</i> Spanish	<i>i</i> Elementary Mathematics	<i>j</i> Additional Mathematics
<i>k</i> Physics	<i>l</i> Chemistry	<i>s</i> General Science

SINCE the issue of the last JOURNAL we are glad to be able to record a number of scholarships. We offer the scholars our congratulations, and append a list of the distinctions gained:—

A. H. Willbourn, a Scholarship in Natural Science at Trinity College, Oxford.

M. F. Fenwick, a Classical Scholarship at Lincoln College, Oxford.

J. M. S. Horner, an Exhibition in Classics at Christ Church, Oxford.

R. H. G. Edmonds, an Exhibition in Classics at Brasenose College, Oxford.

H. R. Finlow, an Exhibition in Classics at Worcester College, Oxford.

R. M. Campbell, an Exhibition in History at Hertford College, Oxford.

J. F. H. Kearney, a minor Scholarship in Mathematics at Peterhouse, Cambridge.

WE also congratulate on their passing into the Royal Navy in December the following:—R. H. H. Brunner (2nd—Executive Branch), J. I. Ferrier (9th—Engineering Branch), J. H. Barry (11th—Engineering Branch); and the following on passing into Woolwich and Sandhurst:—R. N. Seton (Woolwich), M. C. P. Stevenson, D. N. Simmonds, G. G. Tweedie, A. C. Cain, R. A. B. A. Howden (all Sandhurst).

THE Inter-House Singing Contest, which took place on November 24th, was adjudged by Dr Moody, to whom we are most grateful for the genuine interest he always shows in our musical efforts. We greatly value his infectious enthusiasm and expert advice.

## PROGRAMME

ST AIDAN'S			
Chorus	The Ghost Song ( <i>Ruddigore</i> )	..	<i>Sullivan</i>
Recitative and Aria	O Ruddier than the Cherry	..	<i>Handel</i>
Motet (S.A.T.B.)	Insanae et vanae curae	..	<i>Haydn</i>
Chorale	To Thee, Jehovah	....	<i>Bach</i>
ST BEDE'S			
Tenors and Basses	Since first I saw your face	..	<i>Ford (1607)</i>
Rounds	(a) Three blind mice	..	
	(b) Under the greenwood tree	..	<i>Byrd</i>
Solo	Charles Augustus Fortescue (who was always virtuous...)	..	<i>Lehmann</i>
Chorus	Song of the vagabonds	..	<i>Friml</i>
ST CUTHBERT'S			
Solo and Chorus	Rising early in the morning ( <i>Gondoliers</i> )	..	<i>Sullivan</i>
Chorus	Mush Mush	..	<i>Irish Air</i>
Treble, Tenor and Chorus	Green grow the rushes O!	..	<i>Traditional</i>
ST DUNSTAN'S			
Trebles	The lass of Richmond hill	..	<i>Hook</i>
Chorus	The mermaid	..	<i>Traditional</i>
Solos and Chorus	Green grow the rushes O!	..	<i>Traditional</i>
ST EDWARD'S			
Chorus	Santa Lucia ( <i>Neapolitan folksong</i> )	..	<i>Denza</i>
Solo and Chorus	Funiculi funicula	..	
Four-part			
Nonsense Rhyme	Pussy's in the well	..	<i>Arnold Williams</i>
Two-part song	Full fathom five	..	<i>John Ireland</i>
ST OSWALD'S			
Tenors and Basses	And when I die	..	<i>arr. Foss</i>
Solo	Haiden Röslein	..	<i>Schubert</i>
Trebles	The lass with the delicate air	..	<i>Arne</i>
Tenors and Basses	The fifes and the clarions ( <i>Faerie Queene</i> )	..	<i>Purcell</i>
ST WILFRID'S			
Chorus (T.T.B.)	The Ashgrove	..	<i>Welsh Air</i>
Chorus	O soldier, soldier	..	<i>Traditional</i>
Chorus	Old Father Thames	..	<i>Traditional</i>

## ADJUDICATOR'S REPORT.

It is always pleasant to visit Ampleforth, where music is encouraged and directed along right lines. I was especially pleased with the vocal selections, and greatly impressed by the earnestness which all the Houses exhibited in their interpretation of them. The tone is not always quite as good as both the singers and I would like it to be, but there is musical feeling and an almost unvarying sense of rhythm. The team work was vastly better than some I have witnessed in senior competing choirs; and occasionally the conductors demonstrated a sense of "architecture" in their readings which gives promise of greater things in the years to come. St Aidan's tackled a big programme and achieved a large measure of success. St Bede's was even more successful in a rather less exacting selection. St Dunstan's is plucky and shows promise. Their sense of rhythmic continuity needs attention; when they have gained confidence they will do very good work. This to some extent applies also to St Wilfrid's, though there was at times a splendid lilt in their singing. St Cuthbert's too did extremely well, but are over-serious in their demeanour! St Oswald's must get the tone forward, and conquer a tendency to self-consciousness. There is the making of a good choir here.

On the whole it was the capable sort of work one expects from Ampleforth.

Ripon Cathedral.

CHARLES H. MOODY,  
C.B.E., D.MUS., F.S.A., F.R.C.O.

The marks were as follows:—

St Bede's	.. ..	86
St Aidan's	.. ..	85
St Oswald's	.. ..	83
St Wilfrid's	.. ..	82
St Edward's	.. ..	80
St Cuthbert's	.. ..	79
St Dunstan's	.. ..	78

THE Music Festival took place this year on November 28th and on behalf of all at Ampleforth we express our profound gratitude to the visiting musicians, whose advent is so eagerly anticipated each year. The programme and a *critique* are given below.

- 1 Concerto in A for Piano and Orchestra .. .. *Mozart*  
Allegro : Andante : Presto (Rondo)  
H. R. FINLOW

- 2 Concerto in E for Violin and String Orchestra .. .. *Bach*  
Allegro : Adagio : Allegro assai  
BRATZA
- 3 Concerto in B flat for 'Cello and Orchestra .. .. *Boccherini*  
Allegro moderato : Adagio : Allegro (Rondo)  
ANTONI SALA
- 4 Concerto Grosso in B minor for Strings .. .. *Handel*  
Largo : Allegro  
BRATZA, ANTONI SALA,  
RACHEL MACDONALD  
*Cembalo*: D. YOVANOVITCH

Ampleforth concerts are always amateur productions in which a high standard of musicianship is apparent. In this concert it was predominant. All the music was in the hands of first class musicians, and the orchestra caused less discomfort than usual; it is to be hoped that this is because it attempted nothing by itself rather than because the proportion in it of members of the School was smaller than ever.

It speaks well for Finlow that one did not feel him out of place as a soloist in a programme of which all the other items were led by soloists of international fame. The fact that the Mozart was the least effective of the four Concertos was not his fault. He has usually played better, and will again, but he never fails to charm, and his conception and presentation of the music were as delightful as they always are; the happy easiness of his playing is well suited to this gracious and naive work. It is a pity that the orchestra was not sufficiently sympathetic and docile. The strings did much to preserve the shape of the music, but while frequently drowning the piano they were not sufficient to balance the wind, whose limitations were accentuated by their rather difficult part; the sharp edges of the music were somewhat blurred, and its gay mirth a little clumsy.

Bratza's playing of the Bach Concerto was probably the best performance he has given at Ampleforth. The joyous zest of the first and last movements, the grace of the slow movement, the perfection of each phrase and the careful but inconspicuous attention to every delightful detail combined with musicianly feeling to make a finer and more perfect performance than one would have considered possible.

This superlative performance was followed by another. Antoni Sala played Boccherini's Concerto with a splendid tiger-like strength and grace, with all the spacious grandeur of which the 'cello is capable. Some trouble was apparent in the wind band of the orchestra, but it detracted nothing from the fine performance of the soloist. As a technician Sala's equal may exist; as a musician he is surely unique among 'cellists.

This programme of happy music concluded with the genial Concerto of Handel. The three soloists, heartily supported by the string orchestra, were co-ordinated as a single person, without the excessive organization characteristic of a totalitarian state. Mention should be made here of Miss Macdonald; it is difficult for a solo violinist to play beside Bratza without being shown up somewhat unfavourably, but this was not the case. The fact that she was not very noticeable was due to the similarity of her style to his, as well as of the part she was playing. May we hear more of her!



G.D.

### THREE PLAYS

A straight "thriller" with a happy ending, a farce and a broadly satirical comedy—such a programme (produced on December 12th) should have provided all but the most fastidious with an amusing evening. And the promise of an evening of pleasant if somewhat un-intellectual recreation was certainly fulfilled. In the first play—"The Tabloid"—Jefferson's portrayal of an out-of-work actor who comes to blackmail the playwright who has stolen his idea was a thoughtful piece of acting; and Macdonald, as the playwright, and Nicoll, as his friend, put over their lines in a spirit that carried conviction, in spite of the atmosphere of undisguised melodrama that made the more elderly among the audience pause to wonder when the play could have been first produced.

The second play was not so happy. It is difficult to see how it could have been treated more satisfactorily as the climax is reached so soon after the rise of the curtain that it was not surprising that it tended to drag towards the close. The author—and, it was whispered, the producers—seemed uncertain as to how the play should have ended. But there were several excellent moments, and the talents of Kevill and Hallinan as the elderly couple in whose house these astonishing things happened managed to carry the play.

The third play was the longest and the most substantial of the three. All parts gave excellent performances, especially Thornton, and Dowling and Dugmore who took the parts of the two nurses. The convincing make-up and uniforms of the latter gave an undercurrent of grim realism to the satire, and the present writer cannot have been the only member of the audience who devoutly hoped that whatever life had in store for him, he would at least escape so exacting an experience!

In general, therefore, it was an amusing evening and the cast and producers are to be congratulated. One cannot help feeling that a lot of trouble was taken and effort was rewarded with success. But, at the risk of being high-brow, it might be worth wondering whether it was not

all too easy. The Ampleforth stage can obviously take such things in its stride. With more difficult and imaginative plays success would not be so assured; but if achieved, the audience would have more to take away with them than the vague memory of an evening pleasantly spent.

The following were the casts of the three plays:—

### THE TABLOID

By ARTHUR ECKERSLEY

Sherwood	..	..	A. M. MACDONALD
Knight	..	..	D. L. NICOLL
Thorndike	..	..	J. F. JEFFERSON

### THE MAN IN THE BOWLER HAT

By A. A. MILNE.

John	..	..	J. A. KEVILL
Mary	..	..	T. E. HALLINAN
Hero	..	..	D. P. A. LESLIE
Heroine	..	..	M. de L. DALGLISH
Chief Villain	..	..	R. P. BARKER
Bad Man	..	..	M. CAMBIER

### THE REST CURE

By GERTRUDE E. JENNINGS.

Clarence Reed	..	..	R. ANNE
Olive (his wife)	..	..	R. O. YOUNG
Alice Palmer (nurse)	..	..	J. R. DOWLING
May Williams (nurse)	..	..	F. R. R. DUGMORE
Muriel (servant)	..	..	J. G. A. THORNTON

We print below a commentary by one of "the most fastidious" who takes, as the moral theologians would say, more the absolute standard than the relative valuation.

On taking my seat in the auditorium I waited expectantly before the curtain, "a veil drawn between two worlds, the unfolding of which was to bring back past ages." I was ready for a past age and I found no age. I heard conversation stretching back half a century punctuated by pauses that asked to be filled with fearful snarlings and all I heard in those pauses was a shrieking emptiness. I saw modern furniture and I heard a voice which seemed to emanate from somewhere near post-war Oxford. There were no moustaches, there were no mutton-chops. There was but a single melodramatic gesture.

Beside me as I write there is an Oxford Dictionary which says that a "Melodrama is a sensational dramatic piece with violent appeals to the

emotions and a happy ending." That is not what I saw. There was little light and shade; the contrasts were insufficiently marked in the first play; loyal friendship and dastardly betrayal, villainous wealth and righteous poverty, the snarl of revenge and the paralysing shadow of the gallows. Only by heightening these antitheses could the play become a "sensational drama with violent appeals to the emotions." As for the happy ending we can only say it is sometimes amusing to out-Herod Herod, but it can only be bathetic to treat a melodramatic Herod by pouring cold water on him, and then expect him to be taken seriously. A dictum of T. S. Eliot is applicable here; "a very small part of acting is that which takes place on the stage."

"The Man in the Bowler Hat" is an exciting farce in which search is made for a mythical Rajah's Ruby; it developed into a search for a bowler hat at Ampleforth, and so became a rollicking, if not a riotous farce.

The last play is rather like a novel and lacking in action, it is therefore a hard one to "get over," but as regards acting it was the strongest of the three. The nurses were somewhat lacking in professional briskness, but Muriel gave a promising performance. The humour was desperately unsubtle at times, for instance, when the table was obviously pushed over. However, the play went with a certain rhythm and movement which held the interest of the audience.



BOTH the Wednesday evening lecturers this term attracted unusually large audiences. On October 6th Mr Dwight Long, a young American, gave an inspiring account of his adventures in his lecture on "Round the World in a Ketch." He left Seattle in the autumn (or should we say, "fall") of 1934, sailing his 32-foot ketch single-handed to Tahiti, where he picked up a native boy to be his companion for most of the rest of his journey by way of New Zealand, the East Indies, and Red Sea to England. He leaves for home in the spring, and will carry with him the good wishes of all who met him at Ampleforth.

Lt.-Col. Harrison's "Escapes as a Prisoner of War" on November 3rd was an interesting description, full of humour, of the ingenious methods used by him and his friends in their five attempts to escape, the last of which was successful.

On November 17th the theatre was filled to see Herr Paul Brann's Marionettes in the Faust Puppet Play. For many years this Marionette Theatre was one of the attractions of Munich, but since 1934, owing to the brutalities of the Nazi régime, Herr Brann and his company have played in England. A special stage was erected on our own stage, with a platform behind from which the strings were manipulated: for nearly

two hours we were fascinated by the life-like movements of these most talented Marionettes.



THE following films were shown during the term: The House of Rothschild, Devil Dogs of the Air, British Agent, Millions, The Milky Way, The Tunnel, A Tale of Two Cities, Follow the Fleet, and A Night at the Opera. On most evenings a coloured Mickey Mouse or Silly Symphony was shown, and a Newsreel. Among the other shorts shown were three documentaries, Earthquake, Plane Sailing, and Lobsters; a Lotte Reiniger silhouette film, The Little Chimney-sweep, and Len Lye's Rainbow Dance and Colour Box. The Cinema staff, A. H. Willbourn, R. P. Townsend, and C. R. Forbes, have maintained the standard they set for themselves last year; and mention should be made of the arresting posters that "E b" has produced for each show.



WE offer our congratulations to Paul Blackden and Miss Mary Joyce (Bonnie) Brook on their marriage at St Mary's, Cadogan Gardens, on December 23rd.



THE weather at Ampleforth during 1937 was marked by a deficiency in sunshine although in this it was no exception to the rest of England. Actually our total was the lowest recorded since we started our sunshine measurements in 1925, and with 1,140 hours we received over 100 hours less than the next lowest total. Rainfall for the year (32.34 ins.) was slightly high but it mostly fell in the months of January, February, March and December. We had severe snow at the end of February and it lay on the ground till March 15th. With four subsequent falls and a good proportion of East winds we had a very bitter month for our athletic training. Snow lay for eighteen days during December, and on the 12th owing to a very early thaw and sharp frost all through the rest of the day there was remarkably good sledging and nearly everyone who tried could get from in front of St Cuthbert's House to the Jungle fields near the brook; even more unusual was the sight of many boys enjoying rough skating on the Square and Penance Walk. Since the New Year there is only the occurrence of the Aurora to note and we are glad to say that we had an excellent view of it.



#### GREECE

A tour of Greece, led by Mr P. E. Nash, took place in April last after two postponements caused by infection in the school. The party included three masters and nine boys from Ampleforth, two masters and two boys from

Epsom, and a boy from Eastbourne. In Greece we were joined by Herr Bock, the director of the National Union of Students from Vienna, his English wife, and by George Polychroniades from Salonika University to help interpret our needs. Leaving England on the evening of April 16th, we reached Paris at daybreak, and after crossing the Alps the same evening arrived at Turin at 10 p.m. From the grey skies of England we had passed through a gale in the Channel, a blazing hot day in France and snow in the Alps, to be greeted by brilliant sunshine again on our arrival in Rome the next morning. As it was Sunday all the Catholic members of the party, with some others, attended High Mass in St Peter's—a vast and magnificent building, even more impressive from without than within. The singing of the choir seemed somewhat harsh to our ears. After a quick visit to the Colosseum and hasty lunch we left for Brindisi, where we spent the night, embarking for Athens the next morning. Critics of Fascism cannot deny that Italy is an ideal country for the foreigner; his liberty is only restricted by his having his *Times* bowdlerised occasionally; prices are not high, and above all everything is clean and efficient.

Our first view of Greece was obtained that evening, when we saw Corfu, the ancient Corcyra, in the distance. We passed by Cephallenia and Ithaca and so into the Gulf of Patras very early the next morning, and by the time most of us got up we were well inside the Corinthian Gulf. We had a fine view of the mountains on either side, and speculated eagerly on the identity of Parnassus and Helicon. Soon we entered the Corinthian Canal, very narrow and high-banked, so that even our boat, which was not so very large, had only a few feet to spare. Not long after passing through the canal we came in sight of Athens, and could just make out the Acropolis through the haze. We berthed about an hour late at the Piraeus, where Herr Bock patiently waited on the quay. Then we were introduced to George, passed through the Customs, and proceeded by the dilapidated Metro—everything in Athens is dilapidated—to the city.

Early next morning we embarked on our American charabanc for the Peloponnese. The first halt was made at the Byzantine monastery of Daphni. In contrast to Mistra, where the attention is as much focussed on the outward architectural form of the buildings, the most striking feature at Daphni is within the church. The mosaics, happily escaping obliteration at the hands of the Turk, preserve here their first freshness of colour, and among them the Pantokrator, with an almost oppressive power, interprets the half-pagan conception of the God of Fear.

Leaving Daphni, we came to Eleusis, the culmination of the Sacred Way from Athens, and saw the emblematic wheat-sheaves in relief on the stones of the ruined altars and temples of Demeter. A large party of Germans was there, laboriously trying to reconstruct in their minds the temples, and searching for aesthetic excitements.

By midday we had passed the Scironian cliffs, where Theseus is said to have made Sciron wash his feet and to have concluded by kicking him over the cliff to the sea below, thus using the robber's own method of dealing with wayfarers.

Crossing the Corinthian Canal we came to Corinth. After lunch, which was of goat's meat, most of the party climbed the 1900 feet to the Acrocorinth

in little over half-an-hour. The crest, which is crowned by a straggling Frankish fort, presents a magnificent and detailed view, through the bright clear air across the gulf to Mount Helicon. Many photographs were taken, and we descended, to drink from the Roman fountain at the base of the hill.

We reached Mycenae at dusk, admired the Cyclopean walls, and the Lion Gate, and descended the subterranean tunnel, walled with vast rocks, which leads to the secret well used in time of siege. The half-light and the silence lent a curious dignity to the ruined walls. The legend of the Atreidae played with one's imagination. "Perhaps," one thought, "there is something in Homer besides false quantities after all."

The next day we drove *via* Argos first to Tiryns, where the Cyclopean ruins are perhaps not so imposing as those of Mycenae, and thence to Epidaurus. Here in the theatre, the third largest and best preserved in Greece, some proved the perfection of the acoustics by attempting, among other things, to recite Housman's parody of a Greek play. Of the other ruins we found the Tholos most remarkable, with its inner ring of columns with Ionic details and Corinthian capitals.

Lunch in Nauplia, where some made an attempt to climb to the Venetian fortress of Palamidi, until half-way up they learned that it was now occupied by political prisoners of communistic views. Afterwards we drove through the mountains of the Peloponnese, where the views are magnificent, to Sparta. The night we spent in an incongruously modern hotel, and next morning motored to Mistra, chief centre of Byzantine Greece. Many hours would be necessary to make a thorough examination of its churches and reach a considered appreciation of the beauty of the wall-paintings.

Of Sparta itself, Thucydides was right in prophesying that future ages, seeing the meagreness of her public buildings and temples, would wonder at her greatness.

That evening we drove to the modern town of Tripolis, to spend the night in another comfortable hotel. Next morning we rose early for the long drive to Andritsaena. The road passed Megalopolis; its theatre was once the largest in Greece, but now the seats are half buried, and the Orchestra is submerged beneath a frog-infested pool.

We were now driving through the heart of a far from Arcadian Arcadia. Like most of the rest of the Peloponnese, it consists for the most part of interminable rocky hills, in and out of which the road steered a perilous course; they are covered only with rough scrub, and up the re-entrant angles there are artificial terraces of cultivated land, like huge shallow steps. The few people who live in these regions certainly do not lead an Arcadian life, in the conventional sense of the words. Soon after mid-day we arrived at Andritsaena and were more an object of wonder there than the weekly bus by which they communicate with the outer world. This village on the side of a mountain has none of the disadvantages or advantages of a modern town. In the afternoon we started our eight-mile walk up another 1,700 feet to the temple of Apollo at Bassae. The ancient Greeks walked this distance to their temple as an honour to Apollo, now we were doing the same as an honour to the ancient Greeks. The grey pillars, of the same colour as the surrounding rock, were certainly a pleasant sight after two and a half hours of difficult going.

The road between Andritseana and Olympia, sometimes described as "sporting," lived up to its reputation. We were first held up by a large piece of rock which workmen had inadvertently blasted into the road and were now trying to blast out again. Later the bus was stopped to investigate a strong smell of burning rubber, and a wooden post was found wedged between the wheel and the mudguard. Finally when we were nearing Olympia the old road met a new road which was unfortunately being built on a six foot higher level. We got out and tried to push the bus up, but it stuck in the loose sand, and in the end the driver succeeded in surmounting it by backing and taking it at a run. Our Greek driver was an exceedingly nonchalant individual, and though the road usually consisted of a narrow ledge with a sheer drop on one side and a sheer wall on the other, with frequent hairpin bends and a crumbling surface, he seldom slowed down even to pass another car.

A traveller in the early nineteenth century wrote of Olympia: "an excavation here would probably bring to light some of the finest sculpture of antiquity." The Museum, the largest we had yet seen, is certainly remarkable: chiefly for the pedimental sculptures from the Temple of Zeus. Whether or not we agree with critics who declare the figure of Apollo to be the finest extant piece of Greek sculpture, most would agree that it is the finest of the Greek representations of godhead. There is a great deal of other work of interest, especially the famous Hermes of Praxiteles.

The site, remarkable for its size and shade, is full of ruined buildings, of which the two most interesting are the Heraeum and the Temple of Zeus—the first as the oldest known Greek temple, the second still imposing, though its columns now lie, drum upon drum, where they fell struck by lightning in the sixth century A.D.

A tedious train took us on from Olympia to Patras, the third port of Greece. Here the train went down the main street, and we walked straight into the Hotel Majestic (the name looks ridiculous in Greek capitals). We spent the next morning in a visit to the local Venetian fort; some bathed, despite rain. A fine afternoon saved us from suffering the extreme discomfort we had feared in our crossing by hired motor-launch across the Gulf to Itea, the port of Delphi. In fact we basked in the sun, rousing ourselves duly to recite Chesterton's "Lepanto" as we passed the scene of the battle.

Next morning an enthusiastic minority of the party rose in the dark to glimpse Dawn's rosy fingers on the mountains: Aurora failed them, but they didn't seem disappointed. In the brilliant heat of that morning we looked at what the spade has revealed of Delphi: theatre, temple, treasury of the Athenians, in the precinct of Apollo; the stadium high on the hillside below the cliffs of Parnassus; the Castalian spring. The view from Delphi is even more unforgettable than that from Acrocorinth: down below the Pleistos dashes through the olive groves of the Cirrhaean plain to the sea, which can be just seen like a distant lake among mountains. That afternoon we drove to Athens across the Boeotian plain, covering in an afternoon what Demosthenes says is several days' journey.

We spent the next three days (the Greek Maundy Thursday, Good Friday and Holy Saturday) in Athens; and thoroughly enjoyed ourselves. During the three days we visited the National Museum, the largest in Greece and

excellent in arrangement and contents, and spent many hours wandering to the various sites—and eating marvellous ice-cream. Of the sites the most interesting and impressive was naturally the Acropolis. On Good Friday evening we watched the annual Procession of the Host, and held our lighted candles with the rest of the vast crowd which assembled along the route. The procession was of impressive solemnity and well executed. The drill of the soldiers, however, reflected the rather slack, slovenly atmosphere of this city, where the ancient and modern worlds are trying so hard to blend.

At ten o'clock on Saturday evening we boarded the Italian motor vessel for home. At least one member of the party stayed on deck for two hours watching the lights of Athens disappearing, and the flashing of the lighthouse on Salamis. It was a fitting time to sum up one's impression of the Greece of to-day. Its people are poor and the country is poor; the soldiers' uniforms were often in rags, and many of the towns were mean and squalid. Perhaps the new régime will do for Greece what Mussolini has done for Italy. The scenery is generally imposing, and at times grand, but after a fortnight we realised that we should be able to appreciate the sight of a green field. The "antiquities," both in number and quality, were beyond all expectations.

On our way back we stayed for a day at Naples, and in the morning went to Pompeii. The town could be studied for a week even by a non-classical scholar with interest, and we had only time to get a vague idea of how much there was to be seen, a whole town of 1,900 years ago practically intact. Naples disappointed some of us. Our train thence to Rome carried some of the colours of Italian regiments which had fought in Abyssinia, and so we were the spectators of a great deal of impressive ceremony.

\* \* \*

This article, long enough already, compiled from many contributions, has sacrificed the minor experiences to the major business of recounting the places visited. To the members of the party the tour will long be memorable not only for the acquisition of an immeasurable amount of first-hand knowledge of Greece and its antiquities, but for all the human joys and discomforts of foreign travel. Each would have his own rich story to tell of incidents in train, boat and charabanc, odd beds and food, attempts to establish communication with people of strange speech, and the behaviour of the other members of the party. We were a mixed collection, but the cohesion of the party under Mr Nash was quite remarkable. In the words of Bacon, this adventure in travel was "in the younger sort a part of education; in the elder, a part of experience."

THE School Staff is at present constituted as follows :—

Dom Paul Nevill (Head Master)	
Dom Placid Dolan	Dom Paschal Harrison
Dom Dunstan Pozzi	Dom Richard Wright
Dom Hugh de Normanville	Dom Anthony Ainscough
Dom Sebastian Lambert	Dom Peter Utley
Dom Stephen Marwood	Dom Bernard Boyan
Dom John Maddox	Dom Hubert Stephenson
Dom Raphael Williams	Dom Austin Rennick
Dom Ignatius Miller	Dom Aelred Graham
Dom Laurence Bévénat	Dom Andrew Romanes
Dom Oswald Vanheems	Dom Robert Coverdale
Dom Sylvester Fryer	Dom Wilfrid Mackenzie
Dom George Forbes	Dom Mark Haidy
Dom David Ogilvie Forbes	Dom Cuthbert Rabnett
Dom Dominic Allen	Dom James Forbes
Dom Columba Cary-Elwes	Dom Jerome Lambert
Dom Paulinus Massey	Dom Sigebert d'Arcy
Dom Gerard Sitwell	Dom Barnabas Sandeman
Dom Terence Wright	Dom William Price

Lay Masters :

<i>Classics, etc.</i>	<i>Modern Languages.</i>	<i>History.</i>
L. E. Eyres	N. A. Callender	T. Charles Edwards
W. H. Shewring	A. W. Sire	J. McDonaugh
P. E. Nash	E. A. L. Cossart	<i>Science.</i>
L. H. Bond	P. C. Blackden	R. A. Goodman
T. Watkinson	<i>Mathematics.</i>	S. T. Reyner
R. A. Atthill	M. F. Harrold	C. N. Watson
G. F. Willmot	T. W. White	<i>Music.</i>
H. P. Dinwiddy	C. C. Ricketts	H. G. Perry
J. F. M. Hutchinson	W. H. Osborne	W. H. Cass
C. J. Acheson	R. Butcher	Miss E. Groves
E. H. Bayly		

## SCHOOL SOCIETIES

### SENIOR LITERARY AND DEBATING SOCIETY

THE Michaelmas session was not over fruitful in meetings owing to the large number of public functions, but the meetings that have taken place, if not brilliant in eloquence, have shown at least a revival of enthusiasm. Mr Edmonds was elected Leader of the Government and Mr Atherton Brown, Leader of the Opposition ; Mr Jefferson was Secretary. The membership of the Society increased by fifty per cent.

To mention a few speakers in particular, Mr Edmonds was undoubtedly the most lucid if not the most persuasive. His stately eloquence reduced many a House to hard thinking and the world of facts. His chief supporter, however, Mr Anne, indulges in an ornate style and melodramatic intonation. Mr Campbell with his distinguished presence and weighty manner imparted a grave seriousness which affected even the flightiest member of the House.

The Opposition, which later became the Government, was made of different stuff. Mr Atherton Brown was subtlety personified and contrived successfully to make argument the vehicle of his wit. Mr Fenwick was a speaker of patchy texture, at times brilliant, at times dull, but always definitely intellectual. Otherwise the speakers were not notable for their eloquence, though Messrs Mostyn and Dugmore amused the House. Messrs Nicoll and Green were earnest and Mr Gillott knew his own mind, but Mr Petit achieved both popularity and notoriety by an outspoken attack on Wednesday games.

The following motions were debated during the term :—

That this House laments that British Foreign Policy rests on a Paris-Moscow rather than a Rome-Berlin axis (*Won*, 26—10).

That this House considers life to-day a joke but a poor one (*Lost*, 30—58).

That this House is of the opinion that the sale of modern criminological literature is unwarranted in comparison with its merits (*Lost*, 30—50).

That this House is firmly convinced that now is the time (*Won*, 48—18).

At another meeting a Mock Trial was held and we are greatly indebted to Captain Green for an enlightening and thought-provoking paper on Modern Italy.

## THE JUNIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

THE session consisted of seven meetings under the chairmanship of Dom Wilfrid; Dom Columba having resigned on becoming a Housemaster. As a result of the elections held at the first meeting Mr R. Hansen became Secretary, Messrs O. Hare, J. Barton and the Hon. M. Fitzalan Howard were elected to serve on the Committee.

Prominent amongst the speakers were Mr. J. Stanton who effectually concealed any nervousness he may have felt by deliberate and slow speaking; he thus greatly impressed his audience. The Hon. C. E. Stourton employed logic to liquidate many a quarrel; Mr Radcliff, frequently fighting against formidable opposition, was clearly determined that his view should prevail; Mr O'Reilly regularly came forward with a host of ideas, not always new, which acquired freshness from his vivacious manner. Then there was Mr Purcell, whom we did not hear very often, but who delivered a cogent speech in favour of town life, though apparently it did not represent his views. Mr Daly spoke with clarity and precision; Mr Barry was discerning in his remarks; Mr Barton provided humour; Mr Hallinan usually caused amusement—when present; Mr Fenwick promises to become a good speaker.

The forces of debate were always evenly matched and there was plenty of life in the meetings; more important, it was obvious that the leading speeches had been carefully prepared. It may be of interest to note that America is regarded as our model: that town life is to be shunned at all costs; that Germany is being treated unfairly.

The following motions were debated during the term:—

That America is the most civilised country in the world (*Won*, 19—9).

This House deplors the lack of interest shown by the School in its pack of beagles and considers it a sign of decadence (*Lost*, 11—13).

That country life is preferable to town life (*Won*, 18—10).

Life in the Middle Ages was happier than life to-day (*Lost*, 11—12).

That daily newspapers in England do more harm than good (*Won*, 14—13).

That Germany should be given back her colonies (*Won*, 19—9).

## THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

THREE meetings of the Society were held in the Michaelmas term. The Society, which has not met regularly for the past year, was revived under the Presidency of a member of the School, Mr R. M. Campbell, with ten members, all historians *ex professo*.

At the first meeting of the session, the Society was addressed by Professor Toynbee on "Pattern in History." Professor Toynbee outlined three theories of history: the modern, "chance" theory; the

cyclic theory; the apocalyptic theory. Then after dealing at some length with each in turn, with special reference to the last two, he submitted to a short and interesting discussion. The meeting closed with a vote of thanks from the President. As Professor Toynbee is so close a neighbour, the Society hopes that it may be again honoured by a talk from him.

The second meeting was a business meeting to decide the *modus operandi* of the Society under its new form. It was decided that, for the future, members intending to read a paper should inform the President during the previous session, and have the vacation in which to prepare it. Four such papers would be read at each session. In addition, four papers would be read each session by visiting speakers. Professor Toynbee and Mr. C. M. McInnes consented to read papers in the Lenten session, when the new rules come into force.

At the last meeting of the session, Dom Alban Rimmer braved the nocturnal terrors of November the Fifth, coming over from Gilling to read a paper on the Gunpowder Plot. His paper, which he assured us was on a subject quite outside his period, presented the evidence in a manner that gave the lie to his statement. He was able to expand his theme in an interesting discussion which ranged from the actual whereabouts of the gunpowder cache, to the fate of the "big, noisy man who went away in a pig-boat." It is to be hoped that when members read their own papers in the next session they will maintain the high standard set them by visitors.

## THE SCIENTIFIC CLUB

MR A. H. WILLBOURN was re-elected Secretary, and the Club held seven meetings during the term. On October 15th Mr H. L. Kettle, F.R.P.S., spoke on "Photography with a Miniature Camera." He touched lightly on the technical points which make these cameras so versatile, and showed a large number of slides he had taken of all types of subjects, including a number of very beautiful photographs on the new Agfa colour film. This meeting, and the President's lecture on "The Liquefaction of Bases" which followed a fortnight later, attracted a large number of visitors.

To illustrate his lecture on "Steam Turbines" on November 9th, Mr A. P. Cumming showed slides and specimen blades of various sizes, mounted and unmounted, lent by Messrs. Vickers. A brief historical sketch was followed by explanations of the impulse and reaction types, in which the scientific principles involved were made clear. This meeting was adjourned for two days, when the lecturer was able to clear up some points that arose in discussion, and members were able to examine the exhibits more closely.

On November 15th and 16th films lent by Messrs Thos. Firth and John Brown were shown. These were entitled "Modern Steelcraft" and "Staybrite Stainless Steel," and illustrated admirably the most modern processes used in the industry, including the forging of large seamless boilers and reaction chambers in which this firm specializes. The Central Electricity Board provided information and slides for Mr Townsend's excellently prepared lecture on "The Grid" which took place a week later. He gave an account of the development of the electrical industry, and of the legislation that prepared the way for this impressive piece of national planning. The slides gave a good idea of the production, transformation and distribution of electricity over the lines of the Grid.

Mr E. J. Mostyn spoke with authority on "Fire Protection" on November 30th, and dealt with all aspects of the manufacture and uses of modern fire-fighting appliances. His demonstration of the extinction of a petrol fire with a home-made chemical extinguisher would have given any fireman heart-failure, but members of the Club, being made of sterner stuff, viewed the resulting blaze with considerable approval.

The last lecture of the term was given on December 6th by Mr. T. Hornyold Strickland, who spoke on "The Welland Ship Canal." Attendance at all meetings has been good. Several lectures are being prepared for next term, and it is to be hoped that members will maintain their interest in the Club's activities.

#### THE MUSICAL SOCIETY

**U**NDER the able presidency of Dom Austin, who has taken over in place of Dom Felix, the Society has had a busy and successful term. A new sound-box has been purchased for the gramophone, by which an almost incredible improvement in tone quality has been effected, and fibre needles have been introduced. Records have been acquired of the Brahms Piano Concerto in B flat, played by Schnabel, and R. Anne has kindly presented records of Beethoven's Fifth Symphony. We owe a great debt of gratitude to Mr Perry and Mr Cass, who at the cost of much labour on their part delighted us with their annual recital; other recitals were given in which the President, the Secretary, A. M. Macdonald and A. Dowling took part, while the President gave papers on Form and Style in Music, and Chamber Music.

#### THE TIMES SOCIETY

**O**N the departure of Dom Columba to other duties, the Society was compelled to elect a new President. Dom Barnabas kindly consented to perform this office.

On October the 12th, Mr W. H. Shewring, though unwilling to

produce an original paper, read an article by Dr Ananda Coomaraswamy from the *American Review* entitled: "Is Art a superstition or a way of life?" This was intended to express the reader's own views on the relation between Patron and Artist, and succeeded in drawing a very clear picture of the transition of art from things designed for use to things designed for museums and picture galleries.

On October the 26th, Mr Sire defended the greatness of Goethe against faint opposition. Dom Gerard and the President provided some material for argument, but the Society, embarrassed as it was by small acquaintance with the works of Goethe, found intelligent heckling difficult, and contented itself with gleaning valuable information from the reader of the paper.

On November the 2nd, a larger gathering than usual convened to hear Dom Aelred support the Thomist view of the Problem of Evil. This paper successfully cleared up difficulties lurking in the minds of several of those present. Dom Aelred explained that free will implies evil just as pleasure implies pain, and that in allowing us to merit anything of our own accord, by being "prone to sin, yet sinning not," God has paid a certain tribute to our nature. Mr Atherton Brown maintained that the Pharisees "got a raw deal," and illustrated his point from St John. The Society was disappointed in its expectations of violent controversy from Dom Columba who attended as a visitor, armed with Suarez and seething with heresy, but heard only discontented mutterings about Indian philosophy emerging from a corner.

The last paper of the term was given on November the 30th by Dom Sylvester on the Sienese School of Painters. He dealt with the history of art from the time when the Church lifted her ban from realistic painting, and explained how the Sienese School derived from the painters of Byzantium, and while inheriting many of their conventional forms, succeeded in imposing considerable dramatic content on to the Byzantine technique.

#### THE NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY

**T**HIS Society resumed its accustomed activity at the beginning of the term with nearly fifty members; the session being opened by an address from the Vice-President, Mr Watson, on "Evolution." It is a topic which lends itself to much discussion and one that can be treated from many points of view. Perhaps it was unfortunate that the reader of the paper held our interest for so long that by 8.45 p.m. time was up with little opportunity left for discussion: the allotted time is so short that it is inevitable that the benefit of discussion must be sacrificed to the integrity of the paper, which must come first.

Towards the middle of term Mr A. Rochford talked to us on the

"Migration of Birds." By the aid of many diagrams and photographs he impressed upon us the utility of migration and put forward theories and facts concerning the causes and guiding influences of migration.

The concluding meeting was called when the President, Dom Anthony, broke new ground with a lecture on "Animal Development." It is a subject that is still in its infancy and in which much experimental work is being carried out at the present time. Starting with the initial single cell from which all animals and plants develop, he all too quickly ran through the history of its development demonstrating how it gives rise by countless subdivisions to a mosaic nucleus of cells. This is then moulded, takes on a definite shape and by aid of the all-important and almost mysterious organisers or chemical stimulants, the original one cell is transformed by growth into the various organs and final organisation of a new being.

#### THE PANTECHNICON SOCIETY

OWING to the inefficiency of the Secretary and to unforeseen circumstances, only two meetings of this Society were held. First, Mr F. J. Jefferson read us a paper on "Pound and Eliot," in which he gave us his opinion of the works of Ezra Pound and T. S. Eliot. He provided us with a most satisfactory definition of *vers libre*. After reading some poems of Pound and Eliot, a discussion took place in which many of the members took part.

Mr H. de Wend Fenton read us a most interesting paper on the life of Napoleon. He showed us various sidelights of this great man's career. At the conclusion questions were put to him, which he answered most satisfactorily.

During the term it was decided that the Society should have a Vice-President, in addition to the President, Mr Eyres. Dom Austin Rennick was chosen, subject to his consent, which the Secretary subsequently obtained.

#### THE ARCHAEOLOGICAL SOCIETY

THE Archaeological Society has continued its work of excavating barrows that were in the process of destruction or about to be destroyed.

This term the Society has dug two barrows on the hill above the College, which had been ploughed for so long that no trace of a mound was visible. It was hoped that the burials would be in graves below the old land-surface and so might be intact.

The first barrow contained a shallow grave, but the skeleton had completely dissolved. There was, however, a food vessel, inverted at the southern end of the pit.

The second barrow had evidently contained an inner cairn of stones, the lime from which had preserved the skeletons below. A series of four intersecting pits contained the skeletons of an adult with a food vessel and four flint implements and the remains of three children, two of them with food vessels, and also two cremations, one of which was in an urn.

The Society has also had three papers read, one from the President on the Prehistory of the British Isles, another from Mr Bayly on The Archaeology of the American Indians and one from Mr J. Hastings on Prehistoric Ireland.

#### LES VOYAGEURS

LES VOYAGEURS welcomed five new members in the first meeting of the term, Messrs Parks, Potez, McDonnell and P. J. Kelly. The first talk was by Dom Columba in defence of the French poetical technique. Mr Cossart and Dom Dominic gave two very good talks, illustrated by slides, on Venice and Rome. The Society feels that great praise is due to these excellent talkers who avoided the "Guide-book" style in their descriptions of those two well known cities. The Secretary gave a most stimulating lecture on Dante Alighieri which roused considerable discussion. Mr Shewring ended the term's series of talks with one on the international problem of crime detection, more especially the recent French scientific method. This meeting had a record attendance.

#### THE RAILWAY SOCIETY

A BUSY term began with a business meeting at which new members were elected and a Treasurer appointed. The first lecture was given by the new Treasurer, Mr Warren, on "The Construction of a London Tube." Mr Gillott followed with "Named Expresses of the L.M.S." The lecturer left the Society in little doubt as to his preference in railways. Mr Toynbee spoke on "The York Railway Museum" and Fr Bernard on "Three Familiar Features of Operation." At the last meeting the Secretary, Mr Forbes, lectured on "The Coronation Express."

#### THE RIFLE CLUB

THIS is the first time that any mention of this Club has been made in the JOURNAL. It is a very new Club, but already one of the most popular. Last term, members fired 8,835 rounds of .22 ammunition, and for this we are indebted to Dom George who provides both ammunition and targets gratis. The one shilling subscription which was started last term was to pay for spoons.

The spoon shoots which started last term were a new idea introduced by Sergeant-Major Iddison to produce a competitive spirit in the hope

of curing "match-nerves." In the spoon shoots each member had to shoot, once a week, a course of ten rounds rapid, five rounds application, and five rounds snap. A member could shoot a maximum of twelve shoots in the term, but only the ten best counted in his aggregate. He could put in as much practice as he liked in between shoots. The idea of only counting ten shoots was this. Everyone has an "off day" occasionally, and thus might wreck his chance of winning a spoon. By only counting the best ten, a member could eliminate a score which he had got on a bad day. Also as the competition extended over the whole term the results gave a true value of a member's worth, showing if he had improved, or if he was a steady shot, and so on.

The weekly shoots were made as hard as possible. The rapid was fired on a Bisley target with a five-eighths inch bull, compared with the one-and-a-half inch bull of a *Country Life* target. The 500 yard target for application had a three-quarter inch bull, and the snap was an ordinary *Country Life* snap with a one inch circle inscribed in the centre. Shots inside the circle counted five points, and anywhere else on the scoring surface three points. Thus it was not good enough to hit the target, it had to be hit in the centre. This has had the effect of eliminating many of the previous misses, as was shown in the match *v.* Worksop when we scored 180 out of 200 on the snap. In the same match, on the rapid we scored 360 out of 400, and undoubtedly this improvement was due to the accuracy needed in a Club rapid. Many people in spoon shoots scored possibles on the snap, and the highest score on the rapid was 46 out of 50, consisting of eight bulls and two magpies. Although many people scored 24 out of 25 on the 500 yard target, no one achieved a possible.

The four spoons were won by P. J. Shaw, averaging 84.6; P. R. Bromage, averaging 78.8; V. I. Stewart, averaging 73.1; and J. M. Howe, averaging 71.4. This term, however, the person who makes the greatest improvement will win as there is a system of handicapping.

The weak point in the First VIII is the grouping. Thus, this term a group has been substituted for the 500 yards application. Last term, nearly all the practices were grouping and this was beginning to show effect, and it is hoped that by making it a part of the spoon shoots a further improvement will be made.

For the high standard of accuracy now reached by members of the Club we are most indebted to Sergeant-Major Iddison, who has spent a great deal of his time coaching members, and taking Club shoots. We must also thank DD. Bernard and Robert who have taken Club shoots on Sunday morning. Fr Bernard has become a very keen shot and we hope to persuade him to organize a monastic team to fire shoulder to shoulder matches against the First VIII.

We feel confident that under Sergeant-Major Iddison's tuition we will justify his confidence in us and be placed much higher in the *Country Life* and Ashburton Shield competitions. It was entirely due to his intensive training that we came fourth in the Snap and Rapid Competition last year.

#### THE LONGSHOREMEN

OWING to the press of other work, Dom Mark, the inaugurator of this Society, was obliged to desist from active co-operation with it, and consequently Dom Andrew succeeded him as President. The first paper of the term was given by him and dealt with the famous clipper ships on the China and Australia trade-routes. Mr G. C. D. Green followed with a paper on the lifeboat service, illustrated with slides for the loan of which we are exceedingly indebted to the R.N.L.I. The Secretary, Mr Ruddin, dealt as adequately as time would allow with the activities of Trinity House and the various means for securing safety at sea. Mr Chevalier provided a paper on Canada and the original inhabitants, the Indians, which met with the wholehearted approval of the Society. To close the term's activities, Mr McDonough enthralled the Society with a paper on Elizabethan ships, the personnel who manned them and the vicissitudes which they had to endure. The paper was undoubtedly the most interesting of the term and the Society was and is accordingly most grateful to Mr McDonough.

## OLD BOYS' NEWS

WHILE recognizing the deficiencies of these pages as an account of Old Boys' activities, we must point out that more co-operation from Old Boys is essential if they are to record such news more completely. With the number of boys passing through the school it is by no means difficult to omit even such things as marriages and deaths, apart from more obscure, though no less distinguished achievements. Modesty, of course, may deter many from sending us fascinating items of news about themselves, so we remind such people that the old tag *quod facit per alium, facit per se* is inapplicable here; let them then do it through another. However the Editor will be only too pleased to receive news direct and neither divulge the source nor readily attribute inordinate egotism. At the same time we must remind correspondents that we cannot guarantee to insert every item sent.

WE beg the prayers of our readers for the souls of John Ainscough (we apologize for the omission of his name in our last issue), John Carroll, Wilfrid Froës, Ignatius Potocki, Nicholas Cockshutt, J. J. Loretz, George Wiley and the Hon. Michael Scott. May they rest in peace.

THE annual Dinner of the Ampleforth Society took place on the evening of Saturday, January 8th, at the Hyde Park Hotel in London. As this is the year of Fr Abbot's monastic Golden Jubilee special efforts were made by Mr S. H. Rittner, the General Secretary of the Ampleforth Society, to ensure a large gathering; accordingly some 120 assembled. Mr C. E. Rochford proposed the health of the Abbot. Mr P. A. O'Donovan proposed the toast of the School, the Head Master replying. Mr G. W. Bagshawe proposed the health of the Guests, Fr Alfred Gilbey, Catholic chaplain at Cambridge, replying. During the evening two anonymous donors promised to contribute a sum of money for seven years to the Guild of St Laurence to celebrate Fr Abbot's jubilee and expressed a hope that the gift might induce others to follow their example. In this way it might become possible to continue straightway the building of the Abbey Church.

THE Ampleforth Dance took place at Claridges' on the 29th of October. More than three hundred were present and to these and to all who took tickets we offer our sincere thanks. We also take this opportunity of

thanking especially Mrs Mansel-Pleydell, the Chairman, Miss Mary Gerard, the Secretary, and the other members of the Committee, whose devoted labours contributed so much to its success.

A MEMORIAL to Bernard Burge has been placed in position on the west wall of the south aisle of the church. It consists of a stone tablet let into the wall. The inscription runs as follows:—

ORATE · PRO · ANIMA · BERNARDI · BURGE · HUIUS · SCHOLAE  
ALUMNI · QUI · MAGISTRATV · FVNGENS · MORTEM  
IAMDIV · COTIDIE · INSTANTEM · CONSTANTISSIME  
OPPEDIT · LOCO · MIDNAPORE · APVD · INDOS · MANV  
SICARII · STRATVS · A.D. IV · NONAS · SEPT. MCMXXXIII.  
PRO · REGE · ET · LEGE

OUR congratulations to Merri Pain Davies on his marriage to Miss Johanna J. Hoolwerff at All Saints, Borella, on December 15th. And to the following on their various achievements:—

Peter Stirling has passed into the Diplomatic Service.

J. G. Carus has passed the second professional examination of the R.C.V.S.

M. Ryan has obtained the third prize (3rd year) awarded by the Architectural Association.

W. H. Donnelly is Chief Accountant of a British firm of galvanized iron manufacturers in Chile. A. Mounsey has passed the Intermediate Examination of the Institute of Chartered Accountants.

Peter Sutton has won a Scholarship at Sandhurst.

The Earl of Oxford and Asquith spelt for Oxford in a broadcast Spelling Bee recently held. The opposing team was composed of Harvard and Radcliffe students.

THE October number of *Greece and Rome* contained two articles by Amplefordians. Lionel Pearson's interesting article entitled Party Politics and Free Speech in Democratic Athens showed that democratic government and party politics—that sordid business—do not necessarily go hand in hand, at least when conducted on a small scale. Ludus Elegiacus by L. E. Eyres is a very able paper showing how the different meanings of apparently the same words are revealed by variations in quantity.

WE understand from a most discerning critic that Gerald Gover is to be warmly congratulated on his recital to which an anticipatory reference

was made in the last JOURNAL. He gave an equally distinguished performance in a joint recital with Antony English on December 7th.



LAST November Michael Foley and three other young sculptors held a joint exhibition of their work. A professional critic writes that while their work would gain by touching earth more frequently, they all have a sense of form in the abstract and are good craftsmen.



WE congratulate P. J. Wells on his winning the Freshmen's 100 yards at Oxford, representing Oxford *versus* Cambridge in the Freshmen's Meeting and also in the Relay Meeting. In the latter event he was the only Freshman competing. C. J. Ryan, at Cambridge, has not yet sufficiently recovered from his knee injury to allow him to jump, but he took up the throwing events. He was chosen as second string for the javelin throwing in the Freshmen's Meeting *versus* Oxford and succeeded in beating his first string. He also throws a discus for his College.



GERALD ROONEY is now a fully-fledged Pilot Officer and is stationed with No. 42 (T.B.) Squadron, Donibristle, Fife. W. J. Craigen is now an Acting Pilot Officer (on probation) and has paid us several visits since he has been at Catfoss. A. D. Lovell and E. Downey have started their training for the Air Force at Netheravon.



WE would like to call the attention of readers to an announcement of the Breakespear Club which appears in our advertisement columns. A Catholic club which is run efficiently is a venture deserving of encouragement and we understand this club comes in this category. It is not a question of charity, for a study of the prospectus will show that an ample *quid pro quo* is offered. Such a club provides the Catholic contacts and social environment of which many must feel the need, while all the usual amenities of club life are catered for.



#### OLD AMPLEFORDIANS' RUGBY FOOTBALL CLUB

v. Old Oratorians—*Drawn*.

Old Amplefordians : Two tries (6 points).

Old Oratorians : Two tries (6 points).

*Old Amplefordians* : Lord Mauchline ; G. B. Potts, P. J. Wells, R. E. Riddell, Hon. B. Feilding ; R. S. Richmond, M. E. Golding ; L. R. Leach, J. A. Gardner, J. P. Rochford, J. S. Dalglish, D. R. Dalglish, J. H. Gilbey, O. B. Rooney, M. Stevenson.

v. Old Gregorians—*Won*.

Old Amplefordians : One drop goal and two tries (10 points).

Old Gregorians : One goal and one try (8 points).

*Old Amplefordians* : G. B. Potts ; H. E. Dormer, R. E. Riddell, E. H. Grieve, C. Farrell ; C. F. Grieve, M. E. Golding ; J. P. Rochford, J. H. Gilbey, J. A. Gardner, J. S. Dalglish, D. R. Dalglish, O. B. Rooney, M. Stevenson, S. C. Rochford.

v. Old Ratcliffians—*Won*.

Old Amplefordians : One goal and three tries (14 points).

Old Ratcliffians : One goal and one penalty goal (8 points).

*Old Amplefordians* : G. B. Potts ; T. E. Redfern, R. E. Riddell, Lord Mauchline, S. C. Rochford ; M. E. Staples, M. E. Golding ; M. Stevenson, A. G. Gregory, R. H. Brunner, J. S. Dalglish, R. R. Rowan, H. E. Dormer.

We were unfortunate in our last match in that two prospective players fell ill just before the match and we had to play with thirteen men. All the matches have been very enjoyable and we would like to take this opportunity of thanking our hosts at Worth Priory for their hospitality when we played the Old Gregorians there.

#### OLD AMPLEFORDIAN GOLFING SOCIETY

The Meeting of the Society was held on the Ganton course on the 18th September. The date was not a very fortunate one and the attendance was poor, but nevertheless the few who came enjoyed the day. The Raby Cup was won by W. J. Roach (80-7)=73 and E. W. Fattorini was the runner-up with (78-4)=74. The Honan Cup against Bogey went to W. J. Browne who won this competition last year ; W. J. Roach was the runner-up.



WE hear that Oswald Chamberlain is giving up the secretaryship of the Golfing section of the sports sub-committee of the Ampleforth Society. While regretting this, we also wish to thank him for the work he has done. W. J. Roach has taken on the secretaryship and he has our good wishes with the hope that he will be supported by all golfing Old Boys.

# RUGBY FOOTBALL

AMPLEFORTH v. ALL COMERS

**A**STRONG All Comers' side was the first team to play the School. It was a very hot day on October 3rd, the ground was hard and a very fast game was the result. Both sides played to their backs and both sets of backs attacked whenever possible.

The All Comers played down the slope in the first half and were in the School half of the field for most of the time; frequently in their twenty-five. Dom Denis ran through the defence very often and as often had the rest of his back division with him; although the covering defence of the School prevented some tries, bad handling by the All Comers accounted for more misses. Of the many attacks set up in this way—Golding was sending out very long passes which enabled Dom Denis to do the cut-out between Smith and a centre—only two tries were scored. The first by Dom Jerome and the second by D. N. Simonds. O. B. Rooney scored an excellent forward try from near the School line and H. P. Dinwiddy got over after a pass in from Dom Henry on the wing which went with sureness and swiftness via J. P. Rochford. Rooney, Simonds and Dom Henry converted three of these tries.

After the interval the School settled down early and following a very good kick ahead by Smith the ball was dribbled to the All Comers line: Sutton

flung himself over with the ball. Again the School attacked with an excellent inter-forward passing movement which ended with Coope over the line for a second try. Much mid-field play took place after this and from a scrum near the line M. E. Golding went over for a try converted by R. R. Rowan.

The game was a very good one but the energetic work of the All Comers' wing forwards prevented the inexperienced players of the School attack from getting going properly. It was a very severe test for them on a first occasion. The forwards showed signs of promise, they should develop into a useful eight.

*Final score:* Ampleforth, two tries (6 points); All Comers, four goals and one try (23 points).

*Ampleforth:* A. F. McManemy; T. E. Redfern (*Captain*), R. F. Grieve, R. N. Cardwell, P. R. Coope; E. A. U. Smith, A. H. Cochrane; A. T. Rochford, R. H. Brunner, R. R. Frewen, A. J. Kevill, A. H. Willbourn, P. A. Vidal, M. A. Sutton, P. J. Brady.

*All Comers:* DD. Hilary Barton; Henry King, Jerome Lambert, David Ogilvie-Forbes, D. N. Simonds; D. Denis Waddilove, M. E. Golding; J. P. Rochford, J. A. Mansel-Pleydell, D. Anselm Walter, O. B. Rooney, J. McDonagh, H. P. Dinwiddy, R. R. Rowan, D. Bede Burge.

AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE v. HEADINGLEY 'A'

**F**OR the past four years Headingley has sent a fifteen over to Ampleforth and returned home unbeaten. On October 9th the mono-

tonous procedure was checked and reversed. Unfortunately Headingley had to take the field with thirteen men and until half time they were at

## THE FIRST FIFTEEN

*Standing:*

E. A. U. Smith  
A. W. T. Rochford  
J. A. Mansel-Pleydell  
A. J. Reynolds  
A. H. F. Cochrane  
R. R. Frewen  
A. F. McManemy  
R. N. Cardwell

*Sitting:*

M. A. Sutton  
P. A. Vidal  
A. C. Cain  
T. E. Redfern  
A. H. Willbourn  
A. J. Kevill  
P. R. Coope



THE FIRST  
FIFTEEN

---

*Standing :*

E. A. U. Smith  
A. W. T. Rochford  
J. A. Mansel-Pleydell  
A. J. Reynolds  
A. H. F. Cochrane  
R. R. Frewen  
A. F. McManemy  
R. N. Cardwell

*Sitting :*

M. A. Sutton  
P. A. Vidal  
A. C. Cain  
T. E. Redfern  
A. H. Willbourn  
A. J. Kevill  
P. R. Coope



an obvious disadvantage. In spite of this they were the first to score when Myers, a robust and very capable fly-half, put in Robinson to score a try that was easily turned into a goal. It was the first and last time that the Ampleforth line was crossed. From then onwards the play of the home team became more convincing, and in the second half, when Headingley were at full strength, Ampleforth showed distinct superiority.

Throughout it was an open game, full of incident of a kind, and it is always interesting to watch a new side building up its strength and resources. Much of the play was ragged and in this respect Headingley were even more to blame than Ampleforth. Time and again they had the School defence at sixes and sevens but a number of ill-given and ill-taken passes let them down. On both sides the scrum work was good yet no more than good. Too often the ball hung in the tight and loose scrums and unfortunately there seemed to be only one idea, to feed the backs. Perhaps Kevill, the leader of the pack, was right. Early in the season the backs need every chance possible, but at the same time the art of coming through the scrum with the ball at their feet is just as important an alternative to be learnt and mastered. Amongst the backs there were signs of individuality and determination, though in the end one came away from the field knowing full well we had seen little or no constructive centre play. Against this the halves, Cochrane and Smith, showed distinct promise and Redfern and Coope on the wings were for ever hard at work in attack and covering up many mistakes in defence.

Five points down in little over five

minutes did not augur well for Ampleforth. Soon however a series of rushes took the ball within striking distance of the Headingley line, and Frewen seized an opportunity and scored well out. From the drop-out the ball went into touch and from the scrum-back in the centre, the visitors set up a strong attack that failed when short of the line. At this period there was much dropping and fumbling of the ball, and any moment might have seen Headingley increase the lead. In the end Smith brought relief by two good kicks to touch and Ampleforth was once again on the attack. A penalty kick taken by McManemy drove the ball well into the visitors' twenty-five and a quick follow-up enabled him to take advantage of a bad mistake and fall on the ball wide of the goalposts. Again Sutton failed with the kick so that at half time we were leading 6—5.

In the second half play became more constructive, Ampleforth showing signs of confidence. The pack now playing and pushing against eight men gave the backs many opportunities and in the end an excellent movement ended in Cardwell putting Coope in at the corner. This time Cain converted and the score remained 11—5 till no-side. The football played by either side was never spectacular, but so far as the School was concerned there were odd moments of brilliance and spells of thrustful play which augured well for the future. *Final score*: Ampleforth, one goal and two tries (11 points); Headingley, one goal (5 points).

*Ampleforth*: A. F. McManemy; P. Coope, R. Cardwell, R. Grieve, T. Redfern (*Captain*); E. Smith, A. Cochrane; R. Frewen, R. Brunner, A. Rochford, A. Willbourn, A. Kevill, P. Vidal, A. Sutton, A. Cain.

## AMPLEFORTH v. R.A.F. COLLEGE, CRANWELL

THE Cranwell team came to Ampleforth on Wednesday, October 13th. No rain had fallen but more of the swimming bath having been pumped on to the match ground, the surface was as good as could be expected.

The Cranwell forwards were a bustling eight who had been well trained in the arts of getting the ball from scrums, tight and loose, and from the line-out. Their backs, when their scrum-half gave them the ball, ran strongly and so the School team was given a good test throughout. The forwards should have learnt a lot from their opponents for it is in this very department of getting possession of the ball that they themselves give cause for concern. After the backs had failed to stop their opponents at the beginning of the game they settled down better to their defence and, although it broke down again more than once, it held out fairly satisfactorily.

Cranwell won the toss and elected to play with slope and wind. They attacked from the very start and it was not long before their centre, D. G. Heaton-Nicholls, had broken through and scored an unconverted try. They attacked again but the pressure was relieved by a good forward rush in which Frewen was most conspicuous. This took play into the Cranwell half and from the ten yards line A. C. Cain had the first of three similar attempts to place-kick a penalty goal. Each was a good kick but the wind was gauged badly and this kick failed. Play returned to the Ampleforth twenty-five and from a scrum in the middle the Cranwell fly-half worked the unexpected side and sent in a forward, G. H. Evans, for another unconverted try. Ampleforth were kept in their own half for the rest

of this period and Cranwell added another try, again unconverted, through their right wing, P. G. O'Brien, after a good three-quarter movement.

The second half was more even and it was not long before T. E. Redfern was brought down near the Cranwell line. The Cranwell defender got up with the ball after the tackle and A. C. Cain kicked a penalty goal for Ampleforth. From the kick-off Ampleforth attacked again and Redfern was half through but play soon returned to the Ampleforth half. The School was penalised and an attempt to place-kick a goal hit the upright. It was followed up well, B. P. Young going over for a try which was converted. For the next few minutes the Ampleforth forwards had things their own way and rushes by them, egged on by Kevill, made much ground. From a loose scrum on the left Cochrane sent out a good pass to Smith who made ground before doing a neat kick ahead. Redfern was through quickly, and took the ball near the line; here he was brought down but managed to get a pass out to P. R. Coope who scored. Cain added the goal points with a neat kick. Heartened by this success Ampleforth kept play in the Cranwell half and Vidal was forced into touch near the Cranwell line. From the line-out Ampleforth obtained possession but Smith's pass was intercepted and the ball kicked to near the Ampleforth goal line. Redfern won a race and fell on it but the Cranwell forwards were there first, their quick heel enabling D. G. Marshall to score a converted try. Again Ampleforth attacked fiercely but they were unable to score and the game ended with the ball in touch near the Cranwell line.

*Final score:* R. A. F. College, Cranwell, two goals and three tries (19 points); Ampleforth, one goal and one penalty goal (8 points).

*Ampleforth:* A. F. McManemy; P. R. Coope, T. E. Redfern (*Captain*), R. N. Cardwell, M. J. Petit; E. A. U. Smith, A. H. Cochrane; R. R. Frewen, R. H. Brunner, O. Pilsworth, A. J. Kevill, A. H. Willbourn, A. C. Cain, M. A. Sutton, P. A. Vidal.

*R.A.F. College:* C. W. M. Newman

## AMPLEFORTH v. CAMERON HIGHLANDERS

THE match with the Cameron Highlanders was played at Ampleforth on October 16th under conditions which would have been perfect but for a very cold and strong wind. Throughout the game, and especially during the second half, it seemed as if the School would run up a bigger score than they did; their failure to do so lay largely with the forwards who did not strike their best form as they failed to give the ball to the backs. Their scrum work was slovenly, and when they did get the ball it had to encounter many obstacles before Cochrane could get it away; when they obtained the ball in the line-out it often emerged on the Camerons' side. However, their work in the open was good as the speed of all members of the pack is considerable, so that Sutton, Cain, Vidal and Frewen did many useful things while Willbourn got through a lot of work.

The backs did many good things, and it was a real pleasure to see Smith using his head at stand-off, but he must learn to kick as well with his left foot as he does with his right; Redfern seldom lost an opportunity to burst through the defence thus making more than one of the tries. Cardwell showed considerable improvement—

(Pangbourne); P. G. O'Brien (T.C.S. Ontario), P. W. O. Mould (Halton), D. G. Heaton-Nicholls (Michaelhouse, Natal), D. G. Marshall (Christ's Hospital); B. P. Young (Michaelhouse, Natal), A. D. Panton (Bedford); G. H. D. Evans (Whitgift), D. Salwey (Cranleigh), J. H. Ire-monger (King's, Taunton), D. W. Hanson (Winchester), A. Bonnens (Monmouth), T. J. Geach (Wellington), H. N. Garbett (Ampleforth), R. Lloyd (Argentine).

his try was an excellent one in which he used his head and side-step. Of the two wings Petit showed plenty of pace while Coope used his deceptive stride with determination. Though they flung the ball about to much purpose at times, it is important for the backs to position themselves according to the moment of the game; on many occasions they stood very close and shallow, forgetting that the wind would blow the ball along the line.

After a period of scrappy play in the Ampleforth half, Vidal opened the scoring with some opportunist backing up, while soon afterwards Redfern burst through and the ball reached Petit who ran for the corner. On both these occasions Cain made a good attempt to convert from the touch-line. Before half time Redfern got his foot to a bad pass, picked up and sent Coope in on the right for Cain to convert. The second half found the School attacking from mid-field and eventually Cardwell went through himself after a good run.

Then the School attacked during a period in which they should have scored until Cain kicked a penalty from the Camerons' 'twenty-five.' Soon afterwards the Camerons kicked an excellent penalty from forty yards

out, but this was followed by some scrappy play till Smith picked up a rolling ball to find Redfern up to take his pass in his stride, and running strongly, he sent out a long pass to Petit who scored after a good run for Cain to convert. A period of play in the Ampleforth 'twenty-five' followed till Redfern sent Coope away and was up to take a return pass and score. It was in this half that McManemy succeeded in getting away with some very slow clearances—a thing that is most tiring to his forwards; from one of these the Camerons eventually scored in the corner. However, the

#### AMPLEFORTH v. MOUNT ST MARY'S

AT Ampleforth on Saturday, October 23rd, the Fifteen played their first School match. The long drought had ended on the previous day and pumping operations were no longer necessary. The morning gave hopes of ideal conditions, but during lunch the rain started again pouring down until the whistle blew for no-side when the sun appeared.

In spite of the wet Ampleforth played to their backs. Cochrane passed the slimy ball well, Smith caught it as though it were dry, Reynolds seldom dropped it and on three occasions when it had got thus far along the line, the centres were through. Reynolds drew the full-back and Redfern finished off each of these three movements with tries. Two of them Cain converted. It was not quite so easy as it reads because the opening had to be made for the centres. For this the quick heeling of the forwards, Cochrane's pass and especially Smith's pass-timing were chiefly responsible.

In the second half the Ampleforth tactics were changed and the forwards were told to keep the ball. The Mount forwards, a good pack, had

kicker followed Cain's example of handling the ball after a 'no-charge' had been given and when it had been placed on the ground.

*Final score:* Ampleforth, three goals, a penalty goal and four tries (30 points); Cameron Highlanders, one penalty goal and one try (6 points).

*Ampleforth:* A. F. McManemy; P. R. Coope, T. E. Redfern (*Captain*), R. Cardwell, M. Petit; E. Smith, A. Cochrane; R. Frewen, R. Brunner, O. Pilsworth, A. Kevill, A. Willbourn, A. Cain, M. Sutton, P. A. Vidal.

been doing this throughout the game and so started a battle between the forwards. Both sides tried to wheel the scrum and on occasions both sides succeeded, some grand rushes being made. Once Ampleforth heeled the ball and again Redfern was through and scored. On another occasion Smith worked the blind side and very neatly cross-kicked. The forwards were up and Cain touched-down for a try which he converted himself. A forward rush led to another try which was actually scored by Smith. Towards the end the Mount rushed the ball down the field and over the Ampleforth line but just failed to get the touch-down; very soon afterwards no-side was blown.

The Fifteen played very well in conditions to which they were unaccustomed. The forwards were up against a lively pack and came out with even honours. Cain was everywhere, Willbourn mixing his solid work inside the scrums with indefatigable efforts outside, Vidal going about looking for people to tackle or for a ball on which to fall. Frewen was never far from the ball in the loose, Sutton ubiquitous and Kevill most

prominent in the line-out and for one unforgettable run (better termed a 'charge') of forty yards with the ball in his hands. Cochrane's passing was seldom bad and his defence as usual excellent, while his partner, Smith, stood out as the best back on the field. Reynolds did everything asked of him and Redfern while dictating the tactics of the side with decision was a tower of strength in attack and defence. It was appropriate that in his last match for the School on the School ground he should have scored four tries. The wings had little to do but Barthropp in his first appearance showed up well as a resourceful player.

#### AMPLEFORTH v. GIGGLESWICK

ON Saturday, October 30th, the Fifteen travelled to Giggleswick. On the other, windward, side of the Pennines rain was encountered and it continued until just before lunch. Redfern kicked off for Ampleforth and the forwards made ground and kept it for fifteen minutes. The Giggleswick forwards sometimes took the ball out of their half but, on the rare occasions when Ampleforth secured the ball for their backs, they were unable to hold it. This was partly due to the wet state of the ball but also because the backs were watching their opponents rather than the ball. Their opponents were up quickly and were aided in their defensive efforts by the slow heeling of the Ampleforth forwards and a rather slow service from Cochrane. During this period Ampleforth were nearly in on one or two occasions. M. J. Petit nearly scored from a movement to the left. R. N. Cardwell did a neat cross-kick, which nearly sent Redfern in, and the same kicker nearly dropped a goal, but it was all 'nearly' and never brought off. The

*Final score:* Ampleforth three goals and three tries (24 points); Mount St Mary's, nil.

*Ampleforth:* A. F. McManemy; P. R. Coope, A. J. Reynolds, T. E. Redfern (*Captain*), P. P. Barthropp; E. A. U. Smith, A. H. Cochrane; R. H. Brunner, J. A. Mansel-Pleydell, R. R. Frewen, A. H. Willbourn, A. J. Kevill, A. C. Cain, M. A. Sutton, P. A. Vidal.

*Mount St. Mary's:* S. S. de Freitas; A. Kelly, P. J. Pasqua, A. Keith, F. J. McGovern; V. H. Fairclough, M. E. Posada; E. C. Hutchinson, F. J. Hope (*Captain*), P. S. Simpson, C. G. Gaillard, P. J. Hurst, J. Grasset, D. Clark, A. Carr.

second part of the first half was mostly Giggleswick's. They heeled successfully on very many occasions but their backs mis-handled the wet ball too, and a fly-half on the slowish side allowed their centres to be caught in possession too often. Their kicks-ahead were well fielded and kicked by McManemy who played in his old good form, saving the line on one occasion by a fine tackle. The tackling during this period of pressure, as throughout the game by both sides, was notable and one was pleased to see the covering defence of the forwards, chiefly in the hands of Cain, Vidal and Sutton, done in an efficient manner.

After halftime the Ampleforth team improved slightly but never reached the form shown in previous matches. The second half was a repetition of the first but it was left to the halves to win the game for Ampleforth. From about fifteen yards from the Giggleswick line Cochrane went through on his own at a pace that never suggested he would cover the distance in time, but he achieved it.

A little later Cochrane sent Smith away at a good pace from near the opposing line; having dummied his way past his opposite number, he had a clear run for the line. Both Cain's attempts to convert the tries were charged down.

Coope and the forwards nearly collected two other tries and for Giggleswick there were some moments when they looked like scoring; it was generally the covering defence which prevented this.

The score kept the game interesting and although Ampleforth won, chief honours must go to the Giggleswick forwards, the tackling of both sides and the play of both full-backs.

*Final score:* Ampleforth, two tries (6 points); Giggleswick, nil.

*Ampleforth:* A. F. McManemy; P. R. Coope, R. N. Cardwell, T. E. Redfern (*Captain*), M. J. Petit; E. A. U. Smith, A. H. Cochrane; R. R. Frewen, R. H. Brunner, A. T. Rochford, A. H. Willbourn, A. J. Kevill, P. A. Vidal, M. A. Sutton, A. C. Cain.

*Giggleswick:* T. T. Romans; J. G. Robinson, J. S. Hallam, E. R. Spencer, M. L. Dyson; P. J. Taylor, D. S. Park; H. Hastings-Smith, G. N. Maley, A. C. M. Schoblock, M. J. Margatroyd, S. E. Edmondson, K. E. Wright, M. Widdup, D. N. Ainley.

#### AMPLEFORTH *v.* DENSTONE

THE match was played at Kirkstall on Wednesday, November 3rd and resulted in a win for Denstone by 16 points to 5.

Ampleforth did not play well. There was poor handling and too little thrust among the backs, and the forwards did not get together for the first quarter of an hour. At the beginning of the game Cochrane was hampered by this lack of cohesion among the forwards, several of whom tried to play scrum-half, and, always slow, at Kirkstall he soon became "rattled" as well. Redfern, playing right centre, frequently dropped his passes, and Smith employed his kick-ahead to such effect that on very few occasions did Denstone fail to make ground. The kick-ahead was almost the only tactics the spectator could observe.

Redfern kicked off and, after several kicks-ahead by Smith, some forward fumbling nearly resulted in a score to Denstone. McManemy cleared. Denstone's first score came after fifteen minutes when Redfern dropped a pass. The goal was dis-

allowed. The Denstone forwards were now breaking through in the loose, and several efforts to find touch by McManemy and others ended in long touch-finders by Denstone whose kicking was, on the whole, superior.

Cardwell now began to show himself to be a player of ideas, cut through nicely, and gave the ball to the forwards. A pretty movement ended ultimately in a penalty kick to Ampleforth, but Cain's attempt at a goal failed. Encouraged by the feel of the Denstone 'twenty-five,' however, Ampleforth began to wake up and pressed until half-time, when the score was three—nil.

Ampleforth now swung into the game with greater cohesion and skill and pushed Denstone off the ball; but though Mansel-Pleydell, hooking well, had the ball out to the three-quarters again and again, Ampleforth could not drive these movements home. With the forwards thoroughly roused, however—from a line-out Sutton nearly got across—it was anybody's game until, from within fifteen yards of the Denstone goal-

posts, the Denstone fly-half intercepted and was through with his left centre backing him up. This resulted in a goal to Denstone, and the unexpected score was discouraging. But the forwards fought back and efforts to score were made by Cain, Frewen and others, and several penalty kicks might have brought points had Cain been on his day.

Towards the end our weakness behind the scrum and the keen play of the Denstone backs was brought out when Ampleforth forwards began to tire, and Denstone heeled. A try and a goal were quickly added, and still Ampleforth did not look like making any points until a final rally by the forwards carried the ball into the Denstone 'twenty-five.' A quick heel, and Smith had a shot at dropping

a goal. The ball hit the cross-bar, bounced nicely for Coope who dived over for a very lucky try. Cain's fifth attempt at goal-kicking was successful.

*Final score:* Denstone, two tries, two goals (16 points); Ampleforth, one goal (5 points).

*Ampleforth:* A. F. McManemy; P. R. Coope, R. N. Cardwell, T. E. Redfern, M. J. Petit; E. A. U. Smith, A. H. Cochrane; A. H. Willbourn, J. Mansel-Pleydell, A. Rochford, R. R. Frewen, A. J. Kevill, P. A. Vidal, M. A. Sutton, A. C. Cain.

*Denstone:* D. H. Burrow; E. J. Rankin, T. B. Cheer, R. F. K. Innes, D. J. Place; R. L. Richards, B. M. Cunningham; R. J. Maxon, D. J. Bullock, J. Rogers, D. O. K. Palmer, R. M. Watson, P. E. Curry, A. K. Maint, J. B. Sproston.

#### AMPLEFORTH *v.* SEDBERGH

ON Friday, November 12th, the Fifteen travelled to Sedbergh and from the moment of their arrival until that of their departure on the following evening they partook of the lavish hospitality of the home School. On the following day, All Monks, a bus and private cars brought many Ampleforth supporters who were vociferously enthusiastic. There was a sharp frost during the night, but the sun came up in the morning and while it removed any trace of hardness from the ground, it left that nip in the air which is invigorating to players and spectators. A slight breeze blew from the West and, on winning the toss, the Sedbergh captain took advantage of it in the first half. From the start Sedbergh advanced into the Ampleforth 'twenty-five' and remained there for a long period. During this time they never came near to scoring a try, for their backs dropped the ball too often and their centres were too slow and unimaginative

to penetrate a defence which had merely routine tackling to do. The ball went over the Ampleforth line many times with attempts at penalty goals from long range, but the touch-down was never in doubt. After one drop-out and a loose scrum Ampleforth heeled the ball and a good three-quarter movement allowed Reynolds to cut through but he could not get a pass to Redfern because McSwiney remained between them, and Reynolds was tackled by the full-back. Soon afterwards a similar movement sent Redfern away and round his man. He was well away when half-tackled by Gunn, but sufficiently so for a penalty kick to be awarded for picking up after a tackle. Ampleforth remained on the attack, Smith and Petit making ground with a good blind side movement, but the nearest Ampleforth got to scoring was from a penalty kick by Cain which just went wide. It was now Sedbergh's turn to attack again

and a cut-in by McSwiney took play near the Ampleforth line though he himself was well held. A pass back over the line was touched down by Ampleforth and Sedbergh gained possession from the ensuing scrum. They attempted to push over but Cain broke up and a flank attack by him prevented the movement being successful, and the ball was put into touch.

After the interval Ampleforth had the wind and, although they did not use it so well as their opponents had done, they had more territorial advantage from now on until the last few minutes of the game. Attack after attack was started by both sides, but hands were not safe yet and many passes were dropped. The Ampleforth centres looked the more dangerous, but after they had pierced the first line of defence they ran into the excellent covering defence of the Sedbergh forwards, and the attacks fizzled out. Watson, the Sedbergh out-half and captain made every effort to set his backs going well, and occasionally to go through himself, but it was of no avail. About the middle of this half the incident of the game occurred. Sedbergh heeled the ball, passing it out towards their right wing. The right centre knocked it on and towards Redfern, who caught it. He ran past the full-back and over the line in the corner and then tried to improve the position of the 'try.' On the way towards the posts he met and passed one defender and on meeting another he dropped the ball forward. Sedbergh dropped out and attacked but, except for some good inter-passing by their forwards, which was adequately dealt with, they never went near to scoring. Appropriately enough the whistle went for 'no-side' when play was in the middle of the field.

One's criticisms of the Ampleforth team must be first of all praise for gaining ground from their own 'twenty-five' in the first half by starting attacking movements, and secondly regrets for not repeating these tactics towards the end when attack was the only possible way of winning the match. McManemy at full-back played very well. His kicks were short but sure; his fielding of the ball was competent. Redfern on the wing was the best three-quarter on the ground, for besides doing his routine work on the wing, he was ubiquitous in defence and attack. He will long remember this, his last match for the School, and probably uppermost in his mind will be his failure to ground the ball when over the Sedbergh line, but many others will remember his other sterling work from start to finish of the game. Cardwell played his best game in the centre and Reynolds partnered him very well while Petit, substituting for P. R. Coope, did all that was expected of him. Cochrane got out some very long and accurate passes to Smith who did not handle as well as usual but started his three-quarters in good style, varying his attack nicely. As a line of backs they were superior to their opponents. The forwards played well together and were evenly matched with their opponents. They failed in not getting the ball back from the loose scrums, but in the tight they were good, and in the line-out they more than held their own.

*Final score:* Ampleforth, nil; Sedbergh, nil.

*Ampleforth:* A. F. McManemy; M. J. Petit, R. N. Cardwell, A. J. Reynolds, T. E. Redfern (*Captain*); E. A. U. Smith, A. H. Cochrane; A. T. Rochford, J. A. Mansel-Pleydell, A. H. Willbourn, A. J. Kevill,

R. R. Frewen, P. A. Vidal, M. A. Sutton, A. C. Cain.

*Sedbergh:* D. R. Gunn; J. M. McSwiney, A. C. B. Owen, B. Murray, D. J. D. Bell; D. J. F. Watson (*Captain*), T. M. Cullingworth; S. S. Lowe, J. Clough, J. A. Leybourne, J. Horsley, R. H. Edwards, J. C. Dunn, R. P. M. Spencer, P. Furness.

#### AMPLEFORTH v. THE YORKSHIRE WANDERERS

FOR the following account we are indebted to the Rugby Union representative of the *Yorkshire Post*:

Though the Yorkshire Wanderers beat Ampleforth on November 16th, by the considerable margin of 4 goals 1 try (23 points) to 1 goal, 1 try (8 points), it was not until late in the game that their superior weight and speed told its tale. Indeed, Ampleforth scored the first try of the game and were level at half-time, and the bulk of the Wanderers' scoring was done after Sutton, one of the School's sturdiest forwards, had been carried off injured.

The Ampleforth forwards had the attribute of cohesion that was denied the Wanderers, and they had rather more of the ball from the set scrummages. But despite a generally admirable service from the scrummage-half, their backs lacked inspiration. The technicalities of passing and kicking were not particularly faulty, but there was a general lack of thrust and resourcefulness in the centre that left the Wanderers' defence with a comparatively straightforward task.

Not until late in the game when the depleted Ampleforth attack showed signs of weariness did the Wanderers see enough of the ball for their backs to make much headway. Then the clever running of Balmforth and Walker, the speed of Troop, and the determination of Dunlop brought deserved reward.

The liveliness of the Ampleforth forwards provided the dominating

feature of the early stages, and there was neither surprise nor injustice when Frewen broke away to give the supporting Sutton a try near the posts. Sutton also kicked the goal. This lead was held, mainly because of determined forward play in which Sutton and Willbourn were invariably prominent, until almost half-time, when too slavish marking of opposite numbers permitted Troop to cut through and score near the posts, for Taylor to kick the goal.

Early in the second half Balmforth took advantage of an Ampleforth passing lapse to break through and leave Lister a clear, if lengthy, run in, and again Taylor kicked a simple goal.

The injury to Sutton left the Wanderers with a steadily increasing mastery, and Naylor, R. Ellis and Dunlop scored further tries, Taylor kicking two more goals, the second magnificent shot from the touch-line.

Though the game was, by this time, lost and won, Ampleforth rallied splendidly in the closing minutes, and when McManemy's drop-kick hit the cross-bar, Cardwell raced up at great speed to gather the ball and force his way over the line for an unconverted try.

*Ampleforth:* A. F. McManemy; P. Barthropp, R. Cardwell, A. Reynolds, M. Petit; E. Smith, G. Smith; A. Willbourn, J. Mansel-Pleydell, A. Rochford, A. Kevill, R. Frewen, P. A. Vidal, A. Sutton, P. Brady.

## AMPLEFORTH v. ROYAL CORPS OF SIGNALS

A GAME, described better as a tussle rather than a well-fought match, took place on the School ground on November 28th, resulting in a narrow win for Ampleforth by 1 goal, 1 try (8 points), to 1 goal (5 points).

It is a difficult game to describe for there was little technique and still less finesse shown by either side and when chances did occur for opening out the game, those golden opportunities were thrown away time and again by a plethora of useless drop-kicks. It was as if both sides were on the defensive.

During the first half the only score came early on when Cain made a powerful burst from a line-out and scored wide out. This might have stimulated both sides, but instead the

forwards remained lethargic and the backs were content to play a singularly uninspiring game.

The second half was little better. Nothing conclusive ever seemed to occur and it was not until a mistimed drop-kick hit the cross-bar, rebounding back into the field of play that Frewen was able to seize the ball and score in a position that made it easy for Cain to convert. In the end the Signals were allowed to score and the whistle enabled Ampleforth to win a poor game.

*Ampleforth*: D. N. Simonds; P. Barthropp, A. F. McManemy, R. F. Grieve, A. M. Mahony; E. A. U. Smith, A. H. Cochrane; A. H. Willbourn, J. Mansel-Pleydell, A. T. Rochford, A. J. Kevill, R. R. Frewen, P. A. Vidal, R. H. Brunner, A. C. Cain.

## AMPLEFORTH v. DURHAM

THE game was played on the match field at Ampleforth on November 27th. The air was crisp, the ground dry. Cain (*Captain*), Coope and R. Cardwell were unable to play. Considering the Sedbergh-Durham result, a stiff game was expected. In the event most of the spectators were disappointed, as the home side did not play up to its previous standard; most of the Ampleforth team seemed to get rattled by its own inefficiency round the scrum and in the centre. Forwards were even seen trying to do the work of the scrum half. The Durham side played in an accomplished manner; even that gamble, the kick ahead, they did without harm to themselves.

The first thing to happen was two tries very early in the first half, both against Ampleforth. These were never equalised. An inefficient wheel by the Ampleforth pack, kicking the ball into the hands of the Durham scrum

half, who never lost an opportunity, led up to the first try. Burchall passed to Hall who scored in the left corner. The second try began with a fine scissor movement in the Durham centre; however, the movement fizzled out in a knock-on under the Ampleforth posts. A scrum followed, and the Durham left centre got over far out on the left. Neither try was converted. All this had happened within the first ten minutes. The old story of the Durham match was repeating itself; Durham establishing a lead, and Ampleforth waking up just too late.

In the first half Durham nearly always had the ball in the Ampleforth half. McManemy did some good work; he seemed to be as sure with his left foot as with his right. Smith had a hard time receiving passes coming slowly or out of direction. His coolness throughout the match saved his side a big defeat. Stewart also did some good defensive work.

In the second half Ampleforth showed more spirit but not more skill. Durham kept all attacks well in control, and there were many. Petit particularly ran well, finally being injured; but he did not leave the field.

Our forwards seemed to flag about half-way through, and to muddle each other. Their getting a little rattled destroyed any chance there was left of retrieving a desperate situation.

Many good things were done; Willbourn and Sutton led a fine dribble half way down the field; Petit missed a try by a yard; Cochrane nearly got through on his own. McManemy and Grieve then exemplified the adage: "He who hesitates is lost," the latter doing a fine "in-off" into touch off an opponent's head, losing fifteen yards! Once we

had a try well in sight, and a bungled pass saved the situation for Durham.

Undoubtedly Durham was the better side, more decisive, more together, more speedy, better served from the scrum.

*Final score*: Durham, two tries (6 points); Ampleforth, nil.

*Ampleforth*: A. F. McManemy; M. Petit, R. F. Grieve, A. Reynolds, D. Stewart; E. A. U. Smith, A. Cochrane; R. R. Frewen, J. Mansel-Pleydell, A. T. Rochford, A. H. Willbourn (*Captain*), A. J. Kevill, P. A. Vidal, M. A. Sutton, P. Brady.

*Durham*: P. F. C. Brown; J. C. V. Sutton, M. L. Burchall, D. J. N. Hall, J. A. Bansall; R. C. Bucknall, B. R. Forster; H. R. Parker (*Captain*), W. T. Greenwood, M. W. Chapman, F. D. Proctor, A. G. Sher, D. M. Grey, C. S. Latimer, P. Greenfield.

## AMPLEFORTH v. ST PETER'S, YORK

FOR their last School match of the season, against St Peter's at York on Saturday, December 4th, the committee made several changes. A. C. Cain, the Captain, R. N. Cardwell, P. R. Coope and M. J. Petit were on the injured list, which meant an almost complete line of substitute three-quarters, but apart from these necessary changes the committee also moved A. F. McManemy up to scrum-half and brought in R. F. Grieve at full-back.

It is difficult to describe the game, for snow fell before and throughout the game, becoming a definite storm in the second half. During the first few minutes both sides tried to give the ball to their backs while it was handleable, but nothing very constructive happened, except perhaps a movement by the Ampleforth backs, which might have given Stewart a try if he had not been over-anxious to get away and thereby left the ball

behind. Play after this was confined mostly to the forwards, and the St Peter's pack kept play for a long period on or near the Ampleforth line. An occasional rush took them away but penalty kicks brought them back and it was from a scrum, which formed near the line after one of these kicks, that their scrum-half was allowed to go round the scrum and over the line. The kick at goal went wide. Almost immediately after this Ampleforth scored. Some quite good passing amongst the forwards ended with the ball in Reynolds' hands. He kicked the ball high and straight up-field. It fell away from the full-back and bounced badly for him and well for Barthropp who had followed up. He caught it and had a clear run in under the posts. He converted the try himself. It was surprising that Ampleforth did not adopt these tactics for the rest of the first half when they had the wind with them and the ball was so wet, but

instead they kept the ball close. On the few occasions on which it was heeled McManemy found himself dealt with very quickly by wing forwards and the ball never got away. The backs of both sides used their feet badly, often trying, quite rightly, to use the kick-and-rush tactics, but nearly as often missing when they had done the kick part of the manoeuvre.

It is useless to try to describe the second half of the game. Neither side scored and neither side looked like scoring and even if they had scored the writer would not have been able to see through the snow and gloom. The ball was kept amongst the forwards who went hammer and tongs at each other and the fact that neither side had very definite superiority over the other shows that all sixteen

of them worked very hard. But this is conjecture for nothing very much was seen.

*Final score:* Ampleforth, one goal (5 points); St Peter's, one try (3 points).

*Ampleforth:* R. F. Grieve; P. Barthropp, D. Gaynor, A. J. Reynolds, V. I. D. Stewart; E. A. U. Smith, A. F. McManemy; A. H. Willbourn (*Captain*), J. A. Mansel-Pleydell, A. T. Rochford, A. J. Kevill, R. R. Frewen, P. J. Brady, M. A. Sutton, P. A. Vidal.

*St Peter's:* T. F. Cameron; R. C. Lynch, V. L. F. Davies (*Captain*), K. C. Brown, J. T. Brockbank; A. T. H. Wright, H. A. Milburn; J. H. Butler, H. A. S. Hobson, M. C. Robson, R. S. Dixon, G. P. Stephenson, J. T. Harding, A. C. W. Ping, M. S. Douglas.

#### "A" FIFTEEN MATCH

AMPLEFORTH 'A' XV v. POCKLINGTON SCHOOL

AT Pocklington on Wednesday, November 24th, an 'A' team, composed of two of the first Fifteen, eight of the second, four of the third and another who gained a place in none of these, played and lost to the first Fifteen of Pocklington School. The game was a good one but Pocklington did not allow Ampleforth to settle down in the first half but hustled them forward, pouncing on any mistakes made by the backs. Ampleforth spent most of the time defending, and although they were caught out of position on many occasions, it was some time before Pocklington opened the scoring. During this half they scored a goal and two tries and would have scored another try but for a fine 'save' by V. I. Stewart who had come across from the other wing.

In the second half the Ampleforth forwards came to life and gave Barton, a much harassed scrum-half in the first half, more of the ball. His

passes were of a wild nature, but those that connected with Grieve sent that player through many openings. Grieve failed to combine with his centres, with the result that no tries came from these quite promising beginnings until Grieve sent a long pass to Petit on the wing, and after a good run he scored. Pocklington scored and converted a try in this half by intercepting a pass from Bagshawe which was meant to open up the game for us.

The Ampleforth forwards were slovenly at first, but better later. Of the eight Howell, Haden and Ryan were the best.

*Final score:* Pocklington, two goals and two tries (16 points); Ampleforth, one try (3 points).

*Ampleforth:* A. Bagshawe; M. J. Petit (*Captain*), A. J. Reynolds, P. Haywood-Farmer, V. J. Stewart; R. F. Grieve, L. E. Barton; O. Pilsworth, R. Bellingham-Smith, C. Jarrett, J. G. Ryan, J. W. Greenish, G. Howell, W. V. Haden, R. M. Campbell.

## SECOND FIFTEEN MATCHES

AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE 2ND XV v. WAKEFIELD GRAMMAR SCHOOL 1ST XV

THE 2nd XV played their first match of the season at home on Thursday, October 7th. In the first five minutes Ampleforth had all but scored three times, and Wakefield twice. After which exciting beginning the game became a fast scramble between 'twenty-five' and 'twenty-five.'

It is sufficient criticism of the Ampleforth three-quarters to say that on such a dry day they did not score from a single concerted movement. They did not lack thrust so much as cohesion. Reynolds and Haywood-Farmer at stand-off showed considerable power of penetration—the latter using the kick ahead well—but the good work done by one man was wasted through lack of support. The forwards did their best to supply the deficiencies of the backs, they were remarkably fast in the loose and backed up well. Only for a period in the second half did Wakefield

have the better of the game. Their forwards then showed that they could execute a wheel, take the ball on, and heel the ball out to their backs, who, however, did not pay them the compliment of doing anything with it, except on the occasion of their second try. The best movement of the match led to the final try. Haywood-Farmer fielded a kick-off, passed to Reynolds who bear his man and passed inside to forwards backing up, they took the ball to the ten yards line where it went loose. Simonds picked up and forced his way over.

*Final score:* Ampleforth, one goal, one penalty goal, three tries (17 points); Wakefield, two tries (6 points).

*Ampleforth:* A. Bagshawe; M. Petit, P. Barthropp, A. Reynolds, D. Simonds (*Captain*); P. Haywood-Farmer, L. Barton; G. Howell, J. Mansel-Pleydell, G. Garbett, O. Pilsworth, J. Greenish, P. Brady, F. Hall, G. Smith.

AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV v. R.A.F. COLLEGE CRANWELL 2ND XV

THE game was played on the Old Match Field on an exceptionally hard surface. One hoped to see a fast open game with many passing movements and high scoring. We were disappointed. Neither back division seemed able to handle the ball and, with the exception of the Cranwell fly-half, no one seemed able to run even with determination, let alone speed. The home backs, it is true, were handicapped because Barton at the base of the scrum was so completely off form that he rarely, if ever, sent out a pass throughout the entire game. He seemed unable to get the ball into his hands, let alone pass it. The Cranwell forwards were superior

in the tight and were capable of a good concerted heave when they exerted themselves. They played all through as though they had played together before, in marked contrast to the home pack which played like a scratch eight who have met for the first time on the field of play. There was much energetic individual play but no co-ordination.

Taken all in all, the game was so scrappy that it is rather surprising that either side managed to score. Cranwell's fly-half tipped the balance in their favour.

*Final score:* R. A. F. College, one goal and one try (8 points); Ampleforth, one try (3 points).

*Ampleforth*: D. Simonds (*Captain*); P. Barthropp, R. Grieve, A. Reynolds, V. I. Stewart; P. Haywood-Farmer,

L. Barton; G. Howell, J. Mansel-Pleydell, G. Garbett, J. G. Ryan, J. Greenish, P. Brady, R. Campbell, F. Hall.

AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV v. RIPON SCHOOL 1ST XV

THE game, played at Ripon on Saturday, October 16th, provided a strange mixture of good and bad football, partly due to the extreme hardness of the ground, which made ball control difficult for the forwards, though the three-quarters ought to have been in their element. Ampleforth held a definite advantage in the back division, who were well served by their forwards. Again and again they descended upon the Ripon line in apparently irresistible array, only to be seized at the last moment by a sort of paralysis of the Ruggersense; a wild pass to nobody, a pass inside instead of out, running into a defender instead of round him, something always brought the attack to naught. So much so that with quarter of an hour to go the score was 8-3 against Ampleforth. In the second half, aided by slope and wind, Ampleforth might feel reasonably assured of victory, but the Ripon forwards saw to it that they had a

AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV v. WOODHOUSE GROVE SCHOOL 1ST XV

THE game started under the most depressing conditions, in pouring rain, but Ampleforth from the first played a fast, dashing and open game.

Woodhouse Grove kicked off down hill, but after only a few minutes Mahony finished off a movement by a good run and a try half way out, which seemed to take away the breath of the other side. Simonds converted. The home side rallied desperately and, with the aid of the hill, succeeded in keeping out the Ampleforth backs for the rest of that half,

fight for it. They kept Ampleforth in their own half and smothered their attempts to get the ball out to their 'threes' and well deserved both their tries.

Fifteen minutes from the end the threequarters suddenly achieved "finish" to their movements. Grieve scored under the posts. Reynolds, Grieve and Barthropp shared in a movement which took the ball from the Ampleforth 'twenty-five' over the Ripon line at the corner flag. Finally Simonds came up from full-back outside the left wing to take a pass and score.

*Final score*: Ampleforth, one goal, three tries (14 points); Ripon, one goal, one try (8 points).

*Ampleforth*: D. Simonds (*Captain*); P. Barthropp, R. Grieve, A. Reynolds, V. Stewart; P. Haywood-Farmer, G. Smith; G. Howell, J. Mansel-Pleydell, G. Garbett, J. Ryan, J. Greenish, P. Brady, W. Haden, F. Hall.

but on the change of ends Ampleforth ran them off their feet, by hard straight running and quick passing. Tries were scored in this half by G. B. Smith who cut through from a five yard scrum, by Grieve who got possession after a long forward rush, and by Haywood-Farmer after a good three-quarter movement, Garbett backing up for the return pass from the wing. Haden scored from a forward rush. Simonds converted all but two of the tries and in addition kicked a penalty goal from far out. Woodhouse Grove's only try came from a

clever interception on the Ampleforth 'twenty-five' in the last few minutes, and was easily converted.

*Final score*: Ampleforth, four goals, one penalty goal and two tries (29 points); Woodhouse Grove School, one goal (5 points).

*Ampleforth*: D. N. Simonds (*Captain*); A. Mahony, D. Carvill, R. F. Grieve, V. I. Stewart; P. Haywood-Farmer, G. B. Smith; O. Pilsworth, G. V. Garbett, G. Howell, J. G. Ryan, J. W. Greenish, F. Hall, W. V. Haden, P. Brady.

AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV v. COATHAM SCHOOL 1ST XV

PLAYED on Saturday, October 30th, the game was a duel between a side with better forwards and a side with better backs. The Coatham forwards held a superiority over the Ampleforth forwards in most departments of their game, but Ampleforth backs were superior. Their halves were harassed by the quicker Coatham forwards, and the ball did not seem to lend itself kindly to their hands, but when the ball did get to a centre, it was a pleasure to see him making an opening for his wing, and to see the wing making a good deal of ground before returning a pass inside. Ampleforth had the better of the first half and scored three times, Brady's backing up being responsible for two tries. Coatham opened the second half with great

spirit and though the defence managed to keep them out they scored three well deserved points from a penalty. Ampleforth added the best try of the match with a movement in which the ball went from Reynolds via Grieve to Stewart on the wing and back again via Grieve to Reynolds who scored. The game ended in semi-darkness in which it was impossible to see or play.

*Final score*: Ampleforth, four tries (12 points); Coatham, one penalty goal, one try (6 points).

*Ampleforth*: D. Simonds; P. Barthropp, R. Grieve, A. Reynolds, V. Stewart, P. Haywood-Farmer, G. Smith; G. Howell, J. Mansel-Pleydell, G. Garbett, O. Pilsworth, J. Ryan, P. Brady, W. Haden, F. Hall.

AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV v. RICHMOND SCHOOL 1ST XV

ON Thursday, November 4th, Richmond School came to play their first game against our 2nd XV. The second were too good for them and by the end of the game were scoring as and when they wished. The Ampleforth forwards saw that their backs had plenty of the ball and the backs penetrated the weak defence very easily. The best of the backs was Reynolds while both wings ran very well. Farmer at stand-off opened up the game well and generally succeeded in drawing two men before passing. Grieve ran and passed well in normal attacking movements, but was inclined to dither

when the abnormal occurred. All the forwards played well and Pilsworth saw that they played the right sort of game. He, Brunner, Ryan and Howell did the solid work in the loose scrums, while the others, and especially Brady, were prominent for breaking up and helping the backs with their attack.

Tries were scored by Barthropp (4), Stewart (3), Grieve (3), Brady (2), Howell and Hall.

*Final score*: Ampleforth, eight goals and six tries (58 points); Richmond, one penalty goal (3 points).

*Ampleforth*: D. Simonds (*Captain*);

V. I. D. Stewart, A. J. Reynolds, R. F. Grieve, P. Barthropp; P. Haywood-Farmer, G. B. Smith; G. Howell, R. H. Brunner, G. V. Garbett, J. G. Ryan, O. Pilsworth, M. Hall, W. Haden, P. Brady.

AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV v. SEDBERGH SCHOOL 2ND XV

PLAYED on the Garrison Ground at Catterick on Saturday, November 13th. The game was fast and open and hard fought from start to finish, with never more than three points difference in the score. Both sides were intent on scoring the whole time and there were no dull spoiling tactics. Barthropp opened the scoring for Ampleforth within three minutes by the use of his swerve. Sedbergh scored twice, on each occasion the result of the centre taking the ball at full speed and running straight for the line. In the second half Barthropp got over again and then Simonds, the full-back, deputising for a missing centre, taking the ball on the half way line, strode majestically past all opposition to score himself. Sedbergh equalised from a penalty kick; the result was a drawn game.

As a team Sedbergh were the better side. Their forwards played as a pack, their backs were models of straight running and brisk passing.

AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV v. COATHAM SCHOOL 1ST XV

THIS match was played at Coatham on Saturday, November 20th. Shortly after the beginning of the match the Coatham scrum-half was carried off the field with a broken collar-bone, one of the Coatham forwards taking his place.

Brady was then taken from the Ampleforth pack and given a roving commission to strengthen the defences of our three-quarter line. Our forwards were supposed to pack three, four, but as often as not they forgot and the scrum assumed many queer shapes. Possession of the ball in the scrum was about equal, but the Coatham

Yet Ampleforth could be accounted unlucky not to have won, for they had quite as many scoring chances. Their forwards could not play the pace demanded of them in attack—they did not fit in the scrum—but their defensive tackling was most useful. Their three-quarters made all the elementary mistakes, yet were quite as dangerous as their orthodox opponents. Haywood-Farmer very nearly won the game with a drop-kick—yet on the whole his kicking was bad policy—the ball ought to have been sent out to the wings wherein lay the real strength of the side.

*Final score:* Ampleforth, three tries (9 points); Sedbergh, two tries, one penalty goal (9 points).

*Ampleforth:* D. Simonds (*Captain*), V. I. D. Stewart, A. Mahony, R. Grieve, P. Barthropp; P. Haywood-Farmer, G. Smith; O. Pilsworth, R. Brunner, C. Jarrett, J. Ryan, J. Greenish, P. Brady, W. Haden, G. Howell.

spoiling was very keen. The Coatham centres were superior in speed and weight to their opposite numbers and broke through to make the Coatham tries.

*Final score:* Ampleforth, one penalty goal (3 points); Coatham, one goal, one penalty goal, two tries (14 points).

*Ampleforth:* A. Bagshawe; R. Ogilvie, D. Carvill, P. F. Smith, V. I. D. Stewart; P. Haywood-Farmer, G. B. Smith; J. Ferrier, G. Garbett, G. Howell, J. Greenish, W. Haden, C. Jarrett, O. Pilsworth (*Captain*), P. Brady.

AMPLEFORTH 2ND XV v. ST PETER'S 2ND XV

ON Saturday, December 4th, on the Old Match Ground under wretched conditions during a snowstorm, Ampleforth found no difficulty in defeating St Peter's by ten goals, one penalty goal and two tries (59 points), to nil. Throughout the game the forwards, especially Pilsworth, Brunner and Greenish, played well and obtained a complete monopoly of the ball. Outside the scrum Haywood-Farmer and P. F. Smith soon found that the tackling was very weak. The former handled the greasy ball competently, making

many good openings for the centres. P. F. Smith also ran strongly. Mahony also, when he had the opportunity, ran with determination. Tries were scored by Haywood-Farmer (4), Smith (3), Mahony (2), Howell (2), Bagshawe (1), and Haywood-Farmer achieved eleven goals.

*Ampleforth:* L. Barton; A. Mahony, F. Smith, G. Gallwey, A. Bagshawe; P. Haywood-Farmer, H. Cochrane; O. Pilsworth (*Captain*), H. Brunner, J. Ferrier, J. Greenish, M. Hall, G. Smith, R. Campbell, G. Howell.

THIRD FIFTEEN MATCHES

AMPLEFORTH v. COATHAM SCHOOL 2ND XV. Home—*Won*.

Ampleforth, three goals, one penalty goal and four tries (30 points); Coatham, one try (3 points).

*Ampleforth:* A. Bagshawe; H. Finlow, D. Carvill, A. Cumming, A. Mahony; P. R. Smith, L. Barton; C. Jarrett, P. Staples, G. Howell, J. Ferrier, B. Webb (*Captain*), W. Haden, M. Johns, J. Lentaigne.

AMPLEFORTH v. SCARBOROUGH COLLEGE 1ST XV. Away—*Won*.

Ampleforth, eleven tries (33 points); Scarborough, nil.

*Ampleforth:* A. Bagshawe; H. Finlow, A. Cumming, D. Carvill, R. Ogilvie; P. R. Smith, L. Barton; C. Jarrett, P. Staples, P. Bromage, J. Greenish, B. Webb (*Captain*), J. Lentaigne, R. Howden, M. Johns.

AMPLEFORTH v. BRIDLINGTON SCHOOL 1ST XV. Away—*Lost*.

Bridlington, one goal, thirteen tries (44 points); Ampleforth, nil.

*Ampleforth:* A. Bagshawe; R. Ogilvie, A. Cumming, D. Carvill, H. Finlow; P. R. Smith, L. Barton; P. Bromage, P. Staples, C. Jarrett,

J. Greenish, B. Webb (*Captain*), J. Monteith, R. Howden, J. Lentaigne.

AMPLEFORTH v. 'F' COMPANY, ROYAL CORPS OF SIGNALS. Home—*Won*.

Ampleforth, two goals and four tries (22 points); 'F' Company, nil.

*Ampleforth:* A. Bagshawe; R. Ogilvie, A. Mahony, D. Carvill, H. Finlow; P. R. Smith, L. Barton; C. Jarrett, P. Staples, J. Ferrier, B. Webb (*Captain*), J. Greenish, J. Lentaigne, M. Johns, J. Monteith.

AMPLEFORTH v. COATHAM SCHOOL 2ND XV. Away—*Lost*.

Coatham, two goals (10 points); Ampleforth, one try (3 points).

*Ampleforth:* A. Bagshawe; R. Ogilvie, D. Carvill, P. R. Smith, G. Green; R. Barker, L. Barton; G. Garbett, P. Staples, A. Kinsella, B. Webb (*Captain*), F. M. Hall, P. Liddell, J. Monteith, J. Lentaigne.

AMPLEFORTH v. SCARBOROUGH COLLEGE 1ST XV. Home—*Won*.

Ampleforth, four goals, one penalty goal, two tries (29 points); Scarborough, nil.

*Ampleforth:* A. Bagshawe; R. Ogilvie, A. Cumming, D. Carvill,

G. Green; P. R. Smith, L. Barton; C. Jarrett, P. Staples, G. Garbett, B. Webb (*Captain*), F. M. Hall, R. Campbell, A. Kinsella, M. Johns.

AMPLEFORTH v. 'F' COMPANY, ROYAL CORPS OF SIGNALS. Away—*Lost*.

'F' Company, three goals, one penalty goal, and four tries (30 points); Ampleforth, two goals and one try (13 points).

*Ampleforth*: R. Barker; G. Green, G. Gallwey, D. Carvill, R. Ogilvie; J. McCann, C. Walter; A. Macdonald,

P. Staples, G. Garbett, F. Hall, B. Webb (*Captain*), M. Johns, B. Howden, J. Lentaigne.

AMPLEFORTH v. BRIDLINGTON SCHOOL  
1ST XV. Home—*Won*.

*Ampleforth*, one goal and two tries (11 points); Bridlington, nil.

*Ampleforth*: L. Barton; A. Bagshawe, D. Carvill, G. Gallwey, G. Green; J. McCann, C. Walter; G. Garbett, P. Staples, C. Jarrett, B. Webb (*Captain*), M. Hall, R. Campbell, M. Johns, J. Lentaigne.

### COLT'S FIFTEEN MATCHES

AMPLEFORTH v. 'F' COMPANY, ROYAL CORPS OF SIGNALS. Home—*Won*.

*Ampleforth*, one goal, two penalty goals, and one try (14 points); 'F' Company, two goals and one try (13 points).

*Ampleforth*: F. Reynolds; R. Gooden-Chisholm, P. F. Smith, C. Smith, K. Lightburn; P. Conrath, A. Haigh (*Captain*); B. Maguire, D. Sandeman, L. Domeneghetti, P. Mansel-Pleydell, D. Rippon, J. Vidal, G. Hume, J. Green.

AMPLEFORTH v. NEWCASTLE ROYAL GRAMMAR SCHOOL. Away—*Won*.

*Ampleforth*, two goals and two tries (16 points); Newcastle, one goal and one try (8 points).

*Ampleforth*: F. Reynolds; R. Gooden-Chisholm, P. F. Smith, C. Smith, K. Lightburn; P. Conrath, A. Haigh (*Captain*); L. Domeneghetti, D. Sandeman, B. Maguire, P. Mansel-Pleydell, D. Rippon, G. Hume, J. Green, J. Vidal.

AMPLEFORTH v. SEDBERGH SCHOOL.  
At Catterick—*Won*.

*Ampleforth*, one try (3 points); Sedbergh, nil.

*Ampleforth*: P. Conrath; F. Reynolds, P. F. Smith, C. Smith, R. Gooden-Chisholm; P. Parker, A. Haigh (*Captain*); B. Maguire, D. Sandeman, L. Domeneghetti, P. Mansel-Pleydell, D. Rippon, J. Vidal, G. Hume, J. Green.

AMPLEFORTH v. ST PETER'S SCHOOL.  
Away—*Won*.

*Ampleforth*, two goals, thirteen tries (49 points); St Peter's, one penalty goal (3 points).

*Ampleforth*: P. Conrath; F. Reynolds, P. F. Smith, C. Smith, R. Gooden-Chisholm; P. Parker, A. Haigh; C. Davey, D. Sandeman, L. Domeneghetti, P. Mansel-Pleydell, D. Rippon, D. Hillyard, G. Hume, J. Green.

AMPLEFORTH v. POCKLINGTON SCHOOL.  
Home—*Won*.

*Ampleforth*, eight goals, and nine tries (67 points); Pocklington, nil.

*Ampleforth*: D. Gaynor; R. Gooden-Chisholm, P. F. Smith, C. Smith, F. Reynolds; P. Parker, A. Haigh (*Captain*); C. Davey, D. Sandeman, L. Domeneghetti, P. Mansel-Pleydell, D. Rippon, D. Hillyard, G. Hume, J. Green.

## THE BEAGLES

**D**URING August it was unfortunately discovered that Jack Welch would have to have a slight operation on his heel, which he had damaged during the season before. He had hounds out for a few hours on an early morning just before the opening meet, but did not feel up to hunting them with a large field out. Accordingly Bob Smith, the second man at the kennels hunted them on that day. We failed to find the leverets known to be below the College, though one of the young entry, Betsy, is reputed to have killed one on her own later in the day. In the rough grasses up the brook a fox got up almost under Smith's feet, but fortunately none of the pack either saw or winded him. A hare was found soon after and a ringing hunt ensued, made difficult by a poor scent and several hares. Smith had one hare well hunted but was unlucky in changing at the critical moment. A week later the School went to Saltersgate for the first time. Smith was again hunting hounds and this time brought off a really successful day, four hares being accounted for, one of them after an excellent hunt of an hour and five minutes. After this Welch was able to hunt hounds again and showed his usual good sport until the beginning of December, when hard weather made hunting impossible till after Christmas. When we were able to resume again we found, as did all the neighbouring fox-hound packs, that scent was very good for the first fortnight, and a series of outstanding days resulted. At Saltersgate on December 29th, hounds killed after a hunt of an hour and a quarter, taking their hare three times through the very preci-

pitous and thickly wooded Hazel Ghyll. The hunt which followed this was over a most spectacular line of country. Finding west of the Whitby road hounds went straight down the very steep screes into Newton Dale almost to the railway. Putting up their hare here they came up through Pithead Wood and went on, still up, to the head of High Horcum Hole. When the first struggling followers reached this point they saw their hunted hare coming back and hounds streaming away across the enormous basin of Horcum Hole on a fresh one. Crossing the Levisham Beck and leaving Low Horcum on the left they went up the rigg and on to Lockton Low Moor. Another half mile or so further on they checked, but eventually put up their hare, which went into the wood above Levisham Beck. Here the stale line of a fox interfered and hounds were stopped after a hard day. The last run included a two mile point, and was over very steep, wild country.

On January 1st the farmers were entertained as usual and about fifty attended the meet. It was perhaps the best scenting day of all and hounds ran tremendously hard for an hour round Plantation House and Lowland farms, with one expedition as far as the railway. Then they crossed the lane between the New Farm and the village and went straight to the top of the hill, past the College Barn, and onto the moor, leaving Studford Ring on the right, eventually checking just short of the Ampleforth-Tom Smith's Cross road. A wide cast failed to hit off the line, and it was not till a fresh hare had been found below Priest's Barn that a beaten hare

was viewed. Hounds were whipped off and taken to her and putting her up killed in the same field. It seems certain that this was the hare which had brought them up, probably a moor hare which had been driven down into the valley by the hard

weather. There was another outstanding day at Goathland, and a hare from Wombleton was killed after a two mile point beyond Lund Court. We hope that the present good conditions will continue during next term.

## OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS

THE following promotions were posted during the term:—  
To be Company Sergeant Major: C.Q.M.S. Campbell, Drum Major Howden.

To be Sergeants:—Cpls Rochford, Brunner, Cain, Horner, Simonds, Finlow, Warren, Willbourn, Ritchie, Vidal, Paterson, Edmonds, Cardwell, Crawshay, L.-Cpl Rattrie.

To be Corporals:—Lance-Corporals Birtwistle, Yates, Ogilvie, Monteith, Haywood-Farmer, O'Driscoll, Cubitt, Durack, Barker, Cochran, Haigh, Ferrier, Greenish, Mansel-Pleydell, Kevill, Pilsworth, Barton, Cramer, Howe, Gastrell, Parks, James, Redfern.

Two examinations in Certificate A, Part I (Practical), were held during the term. In the first fifty-seven candidates passed out of sixty-six, and in the second all thirty candidates passed. So for the first time for some years every boy who was eligible to take Certificate A has passed the first part. In the written examination in November forty-two candidates passed out of sixty-seven. The successful candidates were: J. H. Barry, M. Cambier, D. J. Carvill, J. F. Conan, A. P. Cumming, P. B. Dowling, R. T. Elliott, C. W. Fogarty, G. V. Garbett, R. I. Gooden-Chisholm, W. V. Haden, F. M. Hall, J. P. Hastings, P. D. Holdsworth, T. Hornyold-Strickland, G. R. Howell, F. J. Jefferson, M. Jennings, W. J. Kelly,

P. J. Kelly, T. B. Kelly, M. Lees, J. W. Lentaigne, P. J. Liddell, D. J. Macauley, J. P. Magrath, J. O. Miller, J. Munro, E. P. Murphy, J. M. McCann, D. L. Nicoll, M. J. Norman, A. D. O'Beirne-Ryan, D. M. Pearson, P. D. Powell, C. D. Rippon, K. L. Rosenvinge, J. G. Ryan, P. R. Smith, V. I. Stewart, P. S. Stewart, M. A. Sutton. Jefferson scored top marks, closely followed by Fogarty and Lentaigne.

Many of our old friends in Northern Command have moved on during the last quarter. Our special thanks for their interest in us and help are due to the Commander-in-Chief, Sir Alexander Wardrop, Lieutenant Colonel Victor Daly, Captain Roger Ames, and Lieutenant J. Sydenham. Lieutenant P. Woodward has succeeded Lieutenant Sydenham as our liaison officer. He has already shown his practical interest by bringing over a sub-section of machine guns to give a demonstration with live ammunition on the thirty-yards range.

Training this term has followed normal lines and good results have been obtained. The recruits passed out in foot drill at the end of the term, St Bede's winning the House competition with St Aidan's a close second. St Cuthbert's, St Edward's, St Oswald's, St Wilfrid's and St Dunstan's followed in this order. The standard was not quite as high as usual, possibly owing to the diffi-

culties caused by the weather at the end of the term and stage-fright at the "gallery" of spectators.

The Contingent will go to Camp this year at Tidworth Park from July 25th to August 2nd.

### SHOOTING

Miniature range shooting has been going ahead this term under a new system of qualifying; first over cover and then without. This has raised

the general standard a great deal, and Sergeant Major Iddison is to be congratulated on the results. The new Captain of Shooting is V. I. D. Stewart. Matches have been shot this term against Loretto and Worksop, in both of which we were successful.

The Shooting Club has also been flourishing under the energetic secretaryship of P. J. Shaw. A full account of the activities of the Club appears elsewhere in the JOURNAL.

## SCOUTING

THERE was a "general post" of officials at the beginning of term: D. Dominic became S.M. of the first troop with D. Andrew as A.S.M., D. Mark, S.M. of the second troop with D. Jerome as A.S.M., and D. Paschal S.M. of the third troop.

Mr Philip Nash has resigned from his position as treasurer of the Group. It is not generally realised how much Scouting at Ampleforth owes to him. He has been in it from the beginning. Nearly all the organisation of the first Scout camp at Anglesey was done by him and his brother, and between them they set the group finances on a sound footing. They actually went into debt for £90 and their forecast of finances for the future was not far from the mark. When Mr Nash handed over the treasurership at the end of this summer the troop was nearly out of debt. When Scouting started in the Upper School Mr Nash took charge of the second troop (now the Sea Scouts), and brought it through the most difficult part of its existence when it had no room to store its gear and nowhere to meet except the open air. At the end of the year he organised a very successful camp for all three troops at East Moors.

Since then he has helped us in many ways, and though at times it was hard to get cash out of him as treasurer, his policy was justified by the fact that the Group Scoutmaster was kept out of gaol, and the only grant from the School was a loan of £10. These are only some of the ways in which Mr Nash has helped Scouting at Ampleforth and the Group wishes to take this opportunity of thanking him for all he has done.

### FIRST SCOUT TROOP

MANY new members joined this term, enabling us to expand our activities. A great deal of the fallen timber in Black Plantation was removed to be used as a wharf and boat-house at the lakes. It is hoped in time to drain the Plantation, the lack of this is the cause of so many trees falling, and fill up the gaps from our nursery of young oak, beech and fir.

### KANDERSTEG

Under D. Dominic, fourteen members of the first and second troops paid a visit to the International Chalet at Kandersteg from January 3rd to 16th. They were fortunate in having excellent snow conditions for the first week and for the first days of the

second, and in securing again the services of Adolf Ogi as instructor. Judging from the results, excellent progress in skiing was made: in the bronze medal test members of the party secured two firsts, a second, third, fourth and fifth: in the silver medal test, two firsts, two seconds and a third. In addition to skiing and skating two whole-day excursions on skis under Adolf's guidance were made to the Blausee and the Ueschental valley.

#### THE SEA SCOUTS

THE changes in personnel are notified elsewhere, but as a result of these and the many claims on Mr Greenwood's time, we found ourselves short of technical knowledge. We decided, therefore, to adopt a simple programme mainly concerned with primitive camping and boat work.

In the meantime the numbers had increased to forty, which according to the books is excessive and, as we had outgrown our quarters in the old armoury, Dom Jerome engineered a move. We are very grateful to Fr Paul and to the Procurators for the building which has been given to us, and in the course of the next few years we hope to make profitable use of it. Next term as we get this place fitted out we will be able to resume splicing and first-aid and to make use of the offer of a series of lectures on dinghy-sailing. With all this we hope to get back to the high standard of work set by Fr Paschal.

We had two holiday outings during the term. Each time half the troop were able to go to York where they rowed a stretch on the Ouse by way of preparation for a camp there at Easter.

After this term's "shake-down" we shall be occupied until Easter in the construction of pioneer camps and

in sailing. Fr Paschal's last gesture to the troop was to design and build a ten foot boat with a jib-headed sail and there is a promise of four or five more. They are simple in construction, having their gunwales moulded in the manner of coffins and like coffins, rather blunt in the bow.

It would be invidious to mention names in a troop of forty-one people when each member contributed so much to the output of the tour. Perhaps the greater credit is due to the four Patrol Leaders on whom the responsibility of planning and executing rested. Besides these four, Vidal, Bligh, Lightburn and Conroy deserve special mention for the unobtrusive way in which they cleared the ground for the rest.

At the end of term we had some hard weather made up of raw periods of calm, followed by driving blizzards. It was on these occasions that the effect of the leadership of all these people and their seconds was most apparent.

#### THE JUNIOR HOUSE

THE third troop this term was slightly larger than the previous year and the standard of work also improved, somewhat.

The chief factor in the term's work was the taking over from the Sea Scouts of the Mole-Catcher's cottage which has given the Troop much interesting work.

The house itself is being repaired and decorated and the garden has been cleared and divided up into six patrol gardens; it is hoped to get the place really nice by the summer term, when it should make a very pleasant headquarters for the Troop.

The Troop Leader this term was J. Leatham and the Patrol Leaders were P. Barry, R. Hardy, J. Parker, S. Rolleston, B. de Las Casas and C. McKersie.

## THE JUNIOR HOUSE

THE start of a new school year always means many changes, particularly in the Junior House, but this year has begun with one innovation. The removes to the Upper School were so designed that the top form of the House, while still of suitable age to remain with us, was one stage further on the road to knowledge than any previous top form had been. It is hoped that this form will be able to take the School Certificate at the end of the year.

Another innovation, more or less forced upon us by the requirements of the Upper School, was the holding of the Athletic Sports at the beginning of the term. The weather certainly was kinder than it usually is in March or even May, and the only unfortunate incidents were the elimination through strained muscles of two of the more prominent runners.

In the first division, J. T. Walsh won the Victor Ludorum Cup by coming first in the 220 yards and the Long Jump and tying with Reynolds in the High Jump. J. W. Parker was close behind him with firsts in the 100 yards and Half Mile and a second in the Long Jump. McKersie won the 440 yards. In the second division D. T. Peers was the most prominent athlete, winning the 100, 440 and Long Jump. Rattie won the 220, and Christie and Bruce tied in the High Jump. The Relay was won by the Cockneys and the Tug-of-War by the Gypsies. The Gypsies were easily the winning team when the total marks were worked out.

Turning from Athletics to Rugger, J. W. Parker was elected captain and P. H. Barry vice-captain. During this term we usually play matches against

rather larger and heavier opponents, as our ordinary rivals are engaged in pursuing the dribbling code. In order to give the team experience against such opposition we played a series of matches against the House League teams in the Upper School. These were not meant to be matches, but practice games, and the results did not matter in the least. They did give the side a chance to get together and taught it a good deal about defence, especially against brute force. Unfortunately, owing to an epidemic elsewhere and then the snow we were only able to try our strength against one outside team, Coatham School, over whom we scored quite a convincing win, though the team by no means played as well as they could have done, and failed to rise superior to the spoiling tactics of our opponents in the second half. The side, however, looks like being a useful one, as most of last year's backs are available again. The weakness in defence noticed last year is still far from being corrected yet, and this and the kicking will have to improve if our stronger opponents are to be held, let alone beaten.

The deep and unseasonable snow-fall at the end of last term deprived us of three weeks' Rugger and it remains to be hoped that no ill-luck will dog us through the Easter term.

The other activities of the House have continued as usual. P. J. Reynolds has been head monitor. Hunting and Scouting continue to occupy the majority on Wednesday afternoons, but a counter-attraction this term has been provided by a number of ferrets. We now have a talkie-cinema to ourselves on Wednesday evenings.

Father Ignatius gave the retreat in October, for which we are very grateful.

An internal change in the Scout officials has brought in Father Paschal

as Scoutmaster in place of Dom Andrew. The latter has earned our lasting gratitude by the interest and keenness he has always shown for the welfare of the troop.

## THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL

THE following new boys came in September :—

L. F. Sullivan, W. B. K. Vaughan, B. G. G. Sandeman, P. C. Caldwell, M. D. Castelli, L. A. N. Delaney, A. R. McKechnie, D. L. Sinnot, R. L. Simpson, J. C. Brodie, P. E. Robins, G. Foster, J. J. Buxton, D. C. Franklin, J. D. O'Brien, R. E. V. Wolseley, J. E. Hume, J. H. Scotson, R. T. Fawcett, G. P. Murphy, A. H. Lindemere, H. G. A. Gosling.

THE Captain of the School is M. A. Marston; other Captains are C. R. Graves, J. S. M. Grotrian, P. H. Trafford, H. M. A. Wace, and J. R. im Thurn.

THE Captain of Rugger is M. A. Marston and the Vice-Captain C. R. Graves.

THE following boys played for the 1st XV :—

M. A. Marston, C. R. Graves, J. d'A. Edwards, P. J. Daly, J. E. Scrivener, J. S. M. Grotrian, P. H. Trafford, D. B. Reynolds, J. Hother-sall, T. A. Bates, O. G. Mawson, T. Piggot, J. S. Dale.

THE inter-form match between 2A and 2B was an exciting game and ended in a victory for 2A, 6—0. The winning side had the advantage of one or two experienced veterans, but 2B after a match or two will make a formidable team to play against in the return match.

THE match against a Junior House team, on their own ground, might be described as a very even game. It

ended in a win for our opponents 3—0; sad to say we crossed their line twice without result, though Reynolds on the wing had the bad luck to place the ball over the line and leave a foot in touch. In a game full of scrums the one try was gained after considerable effort. The team as a whole showed a capacity for playing hard; they learned several useful lessons. We look forward to the return match next term.

THE Rookery Wood slope became so good for tobogganing that we had to forsake it for a gentler run opposite Low Warren Farm. Sledging was very popular, though many of us longed for the green Rugger field. A portable brazier for cold hands was an added attraction.

AN invasion of rabbits in the gardens provided some really thrilling hunts for the Second Form, who have not attained the Third Form privilege of ferreting.

IN a Shooting match between Forms 2A, 2B and 2C, out of 400 points 2A were easily victorious with 223; 2B scored 176, and 2C 162.

IN the 1st Gilling Cub Pack there will be keen rivalry for the Cup which is awarded largely on the highest marks. So far, the Grey Wolves take the lead with 334, with Brown Wolves second, 320, and White Wolves third, 319.

WHILE speaking of marks we must thank Dom Anthony Ainscough and Dom Robert Coverdale for judging the P.T. Competition in December.

The marks were:—

2A	..	..	105½ out of 150
2B	..	..	92½ out of 150
1A	..	..	87 out of 130
1B	..	..	82 out of 130

The teams were picked by leaders and invented their own tableaux to follow the exercises.

D. C. FRANKLIN, R. T. Fawcett, and G. P. Murphy made their First Holy Communion this term.

WE thank Dom David for the Retreat he gave to us in October.

WE enjoyed the College Players immensely, and in thanking the producers and actors we hope that they will come again; curiously enough, at the last show of this sort at Gilling some of this year's performers were in the audience.

THE new Talkie-cinema is a great success and raises the Wednesday half-holiday to everyone's best day in the week. Films have been both instructive and recreating, and in addition to the Wednesday shows, scientific, geographical, and Natural History pictures have filled in an odd hour very satisfactorily.

FATHER ABBOT kindly presided at the Speeches on the last day of term, the programme of which was as follows:—

PERCUSSION BAND, Hunting Song	..	..	..	Schumann
THE FIRST FORM AND PREPARATORY				
CAROL, Up Good Christian Folk and Listen	..	..	..	Traditional
RECITATION, Bad Sir Brian Botany	..	..	..	A. A. Milne
G. FOSTER, J. J. BUXTON, J. E. HUME.				
PIANO TRIO, A Hornpipe	..	..	..	Smallwood
I. M. MAXWELL-SCOTT, R. A. ST G. HUGGETT, J. N. GHKA.				
ENGLISH SPEECH, Mr Pickwick on the ice	..	..	..	Charles Dickens
J. E. FORSTER. R. SMYTH.				
A. W. BYRNE. J. R. IM THURN.				
T. PIGGOT.				
CAROL, Oh, Leave Your Sheep	..	..	..	Traditional

THE debate on the merits of Heat and Cold became very heated and ended in a decisive win for the supporters of Cold.

LATER in the evening of the last day, the traditional Christmas "feast" went with a swing. The great moment is the arrival of certain mysterious visitors to cheer the proceedings which they do with considerable verve and originality.

This year the "Snowballs," a very modern band which played popular tunes at intervals, owed its success almost entirely to the headgear of the bandmen and to a bright member of the Lower Third who made a comic microphone through which he announced the items, interspersed with advertising remarks à la Radio Luxembourg.

So ended a Speech Day well up to standard.

WE follow with interest the doings of Old Boys of the Preparatory School, and should like to congratulate A. H. Willbourn and R. M. A. Campbell on their scholarship work this year, and in sport the eight old Gilling boys who played for the College XV this term.

## THE AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY

FOUNDED JULY 14, 1875,

UNDER THE PATRONAGE OF SAINT BENEDICT AND SAINT LAWRENCE

President: THE ABBOT OF AMPLEFORTH

- OBJECTS.
1. To unite old boys and friends of St. Lawrence's in furthering the interests of the College.
  2. By meeting every year at the College to keep alive amongst the old boys a spirit of affection for their Alma Mater and of good will towards each other.
  3. To stimulate a spirit of emulation amongst the boys by providing certain prizes annually for their competition.

Five Masses are said annually for living and dead Members, and a special Requiem for each Member at death.

The Annual Subscription of Members of the Society is one guinea, payable in advance, but in case of boys whose written application to join the Society is received by the Secretary within twelve months of their leaving College, the first year's subscription only shall be half-a-guinea. All Annual Subscribers of the Society shall receive THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL without further payment. Members whose subscriptions are in arrears shall not be entitled to receive any copies of the Journal until such arrears are paid up and then only if copies are available.

A Life Membership of the Society may be obtained by the payment of £15, which will include THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL without further payment; after ten years or more, such life membership, on the part of the laity, may be obtained by the payment of £7 10s. provided there be no arrears; Priests may become Life Members when their total payments reach the sum of £15.

For further particulars and forms of application apply to the Hon. Sec., MR STEPHEN HARDWICK-RITTNER, Hwiccan Stede, North Road, Bath.

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

THREE issues of the JOURNAL are published each year—in January, July and September. The Annual Subscription, 7s. 6d., including postage, should be paid in advance at the beginning of each year. Single copies of past or current issues may be obtained for 2s. 6d. from the Secretary, THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth College, York.

THE  
AMPLEFORTH  
JOURNAL

SPRING NUMBER 1938

VOLUME XLIII PART II



AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

# CONTENTS

	<i>page</i>
SPAIN AND THE WORLD REVOLUTION	91
J. G. Romanes	
GABRIELE D'ANNUNZIO: THE POET	113
Ian Greenlees	
THE AMPLEFORTH HOSTEL	119
NOTES	120
OBITUARY	123
NOTICES OF BOOKS	124
SCHOOL NOTES	136
SCHOOL SOCIETIES	
The Senior Literary and Debating Society	142
The Junior Debating Society	143
The Musical Society	144
' The Times '	144
The Historical Society	145
The Rifle Club	145
The Distributist Society	146
OLD BOYS' NEWS	148
RUGBY FOOTBALL	151
ATHLETICS	162
BOXING	169
THE BEAGLES	170
OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS	171
SCOUTING	173
THE JUNIOR HOUSE	175
THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL	176

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

---

Volume XLIII

Spring 1938

Part II

---

## SPAIN AND THE WORLD REVOLUTION

### I.—INTRODUCTION

THE object of this article is to show that the civil war, which is raging in Spain to-day, is not a struggle of domestic concern to the Spaniards only; it is not merely a struggle to determine which of two parties, conservative or socialist, shall rule in Spain; it is not even a struggle between Fascism and Democracy, whatever those terms may mean: it is essentially a war between Christianity and Atheism; part of the effort of a new Asiatic culture to overthrow the ancient culture of Europe. This Eastern culture is not one that is ignorant of God, it is very conscious of Him and it hates Him. European culture has this in it; however defective it may be, it is founded on Christianity and Christian morals. God may be neglected, He is not attacked. Consequently with the aid of God and the good will of those who trust in Him defects can be cured. Nothing that is founded on hatred of God can be anything other than diabolic. The atheistical Comintern of Russia is to-day conducting a crusade (to invert the usual meaning of the word) to overturn Christianity and replace it by an atheistical materialism which has Stalin and his successors as god and the Comintern as their prophets. The Spanish war is an episode in this campaign. If this contention is true, then the Spanish war is of vital concern to us and we dare not stand aside. Should the Comintern be victorious in Spain it will be greatly strengthened to continue its campaigns into other countries. It may be that our government is right in endeavouring to keep neutral; our people are so divergent in their opinions and hazy in their ideas that intervention

might do more harm than good. That is no reason why Christians among us should not reinforce our fellow-Christians with all the sympathy at our command and with our prayers. It has been suggested that the time is approaching when some compromise can be effected in Spain. To speak thus is to show that the nature of the conflict has been entirely misunderstood. We have, in this country, been so long used to the easy toleration of the indifference to God—an indifference either of neglect or passive agnosticism—that we have forgotten the passionate enthusiasm that love of God can engender—love of God or hatred of Him; for the hatred of God on the part of the Comintern is a sincere hatred, a hatred inspired by the Devil. Compromise is impossible. God does not compromise with the Devil. It may be objected that this is putting the matter on too high a plane; that there are many fighting on the Nationalist side who are entirely uninterested in the religious question. That is doubtless true in the case of some, but it must be remembered that men may remain apparently quite indifferent till some crisis occurs, when they shed their indifference and reassume their loyalty. Moreover, however many there are fighting against Communism for less worthy reasons, or reasons quite unworthy, the object of the Comintern is the overthrow of Christianity, even if some of its supporters are unaware of it. That is the fact that affects us Christians who are not immediately involved in the Spanish war. It is therefore of considerable importance that this fact should be established. To do so is the purpose of the following pages. It is proposed to examine Communism to see what it really is, to give its aims, its methods, and its achievements, and in doing so statements will be based largely on the authority of the Comintern itself. After that and in the light of that, recent Spanish history will be examined to learn how far the Russian Comintern is responsible for the present tragedy in Spain.

## II.—THE AIMS OF THE COMINTERN

It is of first importance to realize that Russia is the home of an Asiatic race which, as a whole, has in its heart a deep con-

tempt for Western culture. Russia is essentially barbarian: "I hate our St Vladimir who brought Christianity into Russia, delivering her into the power of Western civilization. It would have been better for us had we preserved our paganism, our barbarism. . . . They will return. I believe that St Vladimir forced us to lose several centuries. . . . Peter the Great only learnt from the West the secret of its force so that he might strengthen our barbarism. . . . I believe that a constitutional régime would be the end of Russia. We need a despot. Essentially we are barbarians. . . . We are a flabby but terribly destructive people; we have a childish love of fire. . . . We need desperate, sober strength, the eastern cunning of Peter the Great. The clothing of despotism suits us better. Latin and Greek culture—What nonsense! The Renaissance, equally with Christianity, was one of the misfortunes of history. . . . Does it matter whether we fulfil our ideal (Pan-Slavism) by propaganda or by arms? It shall be fulfilled, that is the important thing. The Russian aim at present must be this: to liquidate everything that is bad or decadent in art, all obsolete ideas, and with them all the morality of old culture. . . . Here Marxian formulae come in. Revolutionary Russia preaching the destruction of classes, would spread her frontiers far and wide, far beyond those defined by treaties. For this reason a new religion is called for. Between Marxism and Christianity I choose Marxism with its red banners over Europe."<sup>1</sup>

So spoke Tukhachevsky in 1917; Tukhachevsky of whom Lenin said to Stalin: "He's the lad. What do you think? Perhaps he may become a Napoleon," and, after a pause, "We will know how to manage Napoleons": Tukhachevsky who was, till recently, the right hand man of both the dictators; whom Stalin executed not for the opinions expressed above, which are Stalin's own, but for the blasphemy of criticising Stalin's ideas of military organization and discipline.

But Tukhachevsky does not stand alone; his ideas are not even original. All this and much more in the same strain is to be found in almost every Russian author, whatever his

<sup>1</sup> *Life of Tukhachevsky*, Roman Gul (Parabola, Berlin). 1932.

political creed, during the latter part of the nineteenth century. Such ideas go far back into Russian history. Dreams of setting Europe ablaze and destroying Western civilization together with an almost mystical idea that on the ruins of Europe shall be built a new and Russian civilization; as was taught in the sixteenth century: "Two Romes have fallen, a third one, our Moscow, still stands; there shall not be a fourth;" these are the dreams which have filled the Russian mind for ages. And this Russia is to rule the world. The following, put by the novelist into the mouth of a Spanish Inquisitor, shows at once the idea of a world state and of the absolute enslavement of the peoples to the dictator of that state; it shows at once the worship of power and the voluptuous passion for self-abasement which is the key to much which makes the Russian character so strange to a European:—

"And they shall have no secrets from us. We will allow them to live with their wives and their mistresses, to have or not have children—according to whether they have been obedient or disobedient—and they will submit gladly to us the most painful secrets of their consciences, all, all they will bring to us and we shall have the answer for all. And they will be glad to believe our answer for it will save them from the great anxiety and terrible agony they endure at present in making a free decision for themselves. . . . Oh, we shall persuade them that they will only become free when they renounce their freedom to us. . . . They will be convinced that we are right, for they will receive their bread from us. They will see clearly that we take the bread from them, bread made by their own hands, to give it back to them without any miracle. . . . Thus we shall give a quiet happiness to the weak creatures, such as they are by nature. They will marvel at us and be awe-stricken before us and will be proud at our being so powerful and clever that we have been able to subdue such a barbarian flock of thousands of millions. . . ."

<sup>1</sup> *The brothers Karamazov*, Dostoevsky; translated by Constance Garnett (Heinemann), p. 272.

Such is the ideal to which the Comintern is working; such is the ideal of those among whom it works. First and foremost the Russian Comintern is out for a world empire—not a democracy—that word is unknown in Russian philosophy except as a term of contempt.<sup>1</sup> The Dictatorship of the Proletariat is the somewhat fulsome title. This title is a misnomer; the masses are declared incapable of governing,<sup>2</sup> power is to be in the hands of the few, dictatorship power actually in the hands of only one man, to-day represented by Stalin. In August 1935, at the Seventh World Conference of the Communist International, it was re-affirmed, not for the first time, that Stalin was head of the International and that the Russian Comintern were the leaders of the remaining Communists of the world.<sup>3</sup> This was also made clear in the Programme of the Communist International published in 1936: "The decisions of the executive committee or Comintern are binding on all National Sections and must be put in force by these without delay. The Comintern has the right to annul and modify the decisions of congress, of the sections, as well as those of their central committees, and has the right to make decisions which are obligatory for them."<sup>4</sup>

It is to be the Roman Empire over again. Moscow, "the third Rome," where Divus Lenin Caesar is already enshrined, is to be the capital of the World State, where Stalin Caesar Emperor is enthroned and whence his edicts, in the name of the *Senatus Populusque Russicus*, are to emanate.

We have learnt from Tukhachevsky that a new religion is required for this enslavement, Christianity could never tolerate it. We have heard from the same source that the barbarian has realized that barbarian arms can not avail against Western peoples; that the Asiatic has found that Western

<sup>1</sup> *International Press Correspondence*, No. 37 of 20.8.35. *Programme of the Communist International 1936; Questions of Leninism; The New Rights of Man; The Soviet Constitution*. (The three last by the Publication Office, 4 Rue St Germain l'Auxerrois, Paris). *Retour de l'U.S.S.R.*, André Gide. (Gallimard, Paris).

<sup>2</sup> *Programme, Communist International; Questions of Leninism; New Rights of Man*.

<sup>3</sup> *International Press Correspondence*, No. 37, 20.8.35.

<sup>4</sup> *Programme, Communist International, 1936*

culture is very vulnerable to the Asiatic's master-weapon of intrigue, and that the spread of Marxist ideas throughout the West has opened the door to that intrigue. We have seen that Russia has always known what Europe has always chosen to ignore, that there is a fundamental hostility between them. For centuries Russia has been waiting for the day when she shall overthrow the civilization of Europe and raise on its smoking ruins the new and Godless Empire of the Slav. And Russia believes that that day has come.

### III.—METHODS OF THE COMINTERN

It will be as well at this point to make clear the distinction between the Russian peoples as a whole and the Russian Bolsheviks and the Comintern, their central controlling force. For the Bolsheviks represent but two per cent. of the Russian population. It will be also interesting to inquire how so small a minority can enslave a nation. The answer is by terrorism and by lies. The present régime came into power over the corpses of one million seven hundred thousand Russians. This is not soon to be forgotten, but to keep its memory green the numbers are being constantly augmented. It has been estimated that between three and four million people were starved to death in the years 1933 and 1934 in the rich agricultural districts of the Ukraine and elsewhere. This is not to be accounted for by the failure of crops or by mismanagement; it was done in the most deliberate manner in the world. Comintern shock troops deprived the peasants of the whole of their grain to feed the industrial centres and to pay for imports required for the Comintern's policy of industrialism.<sup>1</sup> Three million or so lives are of no account to Asiatic tyrants. Many thousands are kept in a state of perpetual slavery, not for any crime—they have never been brought to trial—but because the Administration disapproves of them. These are the slaves of the lumber camps, of the mines and the canals; working

<sup>1</sup> *Human Life in Russia*, Dr Edwald Ammande. (Allen & Unwin). *An Australian looks at Russian Farms*. C. A. S. Hawker, Minister for Commerce, Australian Commonwealth. (Adelaide) 1936.

day after day, week after week, year after year, without reward and without hope except for death. Asiatics are notorious for their indifference to the well-being of their cattle even when care would be of economic advantage; in this case there is no economical advantage to be gained since replenishment of stock is easy. Conditions and treatment in the mines and camps simply cannot be imagined by a healthy mind. If you live under that shadow, with spies everywhere (and even children are rewarded for spying on their parents)<sup>1</sup>, you will be a brave man or a very desperate one if you plot your freedom.

The Soviet flag carries two devices, the hammer and the sickle. One imagines that this must be to mark the difference between the worker (industrial worker) and the peasant. The sickle might well be removed; the peasant has no rights; he is merely exploited in the interests of the worker; he is a serf in a serfdom far worse than was ever experienced in Czarist days. Not that the worker can escape the tyranny; he can be murdered, enslaved or deported—deportation frequently means being put on a train with a crowd of other deportees and taken to a desert place and there decanted to starve, or live as best you may. But though these things can happen to the worker his lot is better than that of the peasant. His class is concentrated into towns where the fierce light of day would show up the methods which can be practised without remark in the gloom of the vast countryside. Again he is generally a trained artisan and has, therefore, an economic value; he is frequently a member of the Communist party which the peasant rarely, if ever, is. All these factors tend to earn for him a consideration of sorts, and if he behaves himself, a livelihood—of sorts. But nevertheless his conditions are pitiable; he is far worse off than any worker in Europe or America.<sup>2</sup> How is he kept

<sup>1</sup> *Pioneerskaya Pravda* (a children's paper). Sept. 1937.

<sup>2</sup> C. A. S. Hawker, referred to in note 1, p. 96, states: "The wages and living standards (on the farms) are still so low as to compare with those of Asia rather than with those of Western Europe."

Andrew Smith, an American Communist, who, after a "managed" trip to Russia, sold up and left with his wife to live in Russia. After four years he was so disgusted with conditions that he returned to America. His book, *I was a Soviet Worker* (Dalton & Co., New York), is a terrible indictment of the whole Soviet system. He states

from rebellion? To begin with his conditions have never been good so that he has no means of comparison; he sees that he is better off than the peasant, and he believes that he is better off than the other workers of the world in what he has been taught to call capitalist states. No one is allowed to leave Russia, except members of the gang, to see the world for themselves; no foreigner is allowed to enter Russia unless he is shepherded throughout his visit and kept clear of any possible contact with the workers. A knowledge of the Russian language is almost a certain bar to being admitted at all. We owe much of our knowledge of internal conditions of Russia to an unforeseen linguistic capacity on the part of a visitor. No news, either in the Press or on the wireless, is allowed except that put out by the Comintern. Thus the worker can only learn what his masters chose to tell him. What he is told is this: "You are not so well off as you might be were it not for the baneful influence of capitalism in other countries; help us to destroy that and we shall go ahead. Meanwhile you are infinitely better off than the workers in other countries; the lot of these is pitiful, starving, naked, unhoused and driven by their masters to work under the lash of the knout." Now if this is dinned into you year after year from your childhood and there is no one to speak otherwise it is obvious that you will accept it as the truth. The Russian worker sees himself better off than the peasant, he believes that he is better off than the other workers of the world; he is told that his masters will improve his conditions if he gives them his full support. What has he to rebel against? Social conditions are largely a matter of contrast. The Elizabethan nobility lived under conditions that would not be tolerated in the slums to-day. If you

that if conditions of the American worker approached those of the Russian worker there would be a revolution in America.

M. Leguet, President and General Secretary of the National Federation of Miners (France), in *Bataille*, 19.12.26, declares emphatically that the standard of living in Russia is incomparably lower than in France and expresses a conviction that the French worker would not tolerate the conditions of poverty that the Russian worker is compelled to accept.

Sir Walter Citrine in his book, *I search for Truth in Russia* (Routledge), confirms these statements. See also André Gide referred to in note 1, p. 95.

have never known anything else, your condition, if better than that of your neighbours, is good. The Russian is used to tyranny; he accepts it as a matter of course, it is part of the essential fitness of things. What, then, has the Russian to rebel against? The peasant is in a constant state of incipient revolt, but the worker placed so far above the peasant is positively happy. But if he should get discontented, if the peasants' spirit of revolt should spread to the worker, then there are above all and overshadowing all the armed forces of the Comintern. For this pacific government has had for years—long before Germany's rearmament—the largest army in the world.<sup>1</sup> Its present peace strength is one and a half million and its war strength eight million. This is not a bad figure for the apostles of peace. But what is of interest here is the composition of that army, the proportion of Communists to the rest of the country. And here the figures are illuminating. The Communists represent but two per cent. of the population, yet here are the figures:—

1925 Workers	15 per cent.	Peasants	85 per cent.
1930 Workers	42 per cent.	Peasants	58 per cent.
1935 Workers	55.5 per cent.	Peasants	44.5 per cent.

That is to say that over half the army of one and a half million men is recruited from supporters of the Comintern who only represent at most two per cent. of the population. Practically the whole of the mechanised services, tanks, armoured cars and trains are recruited from Communists and above all these and separate from and better equipped than the army, are the political troops, some 280,000 men. Now what can a people unarmed and widely scattered do against this? It is of little wonder that refugees from Russia all declare that the country is longing for war, rumours that recent trials tend to confirm.<sup>2</sup> This longing for war is not an aggressive

<sup>1</sup> General Golovin and Colonel Piatnitski in *Contemporary Russia*, Vol. I, No. 1, p. 23.

<sup>2</sup> *E.g.*, Prof. V. Chevenin in *Golos Russii*, 18.8.36, and Ivan Solonevich frequently in the same journal.

urge on the part of the peasant. War means mobilisation which means calling up the reserves, and this means the arming of some millions of peasants who will far outnumber the Comintern's supporters. That is a state of affairs that the Comintern very naturally and rightly cannot contemplate without concern. Thus we have the paradoxical situation of the Russian government, wishing for war in order to foment revolution in other countries, but unable to start war for itself for fear of a revolution in Russia which would spell disaster and death to the government. This state of affairs is the clue to much of what is tortuous in Soviet foreign relations; war is to be desired but it must be a war in which Russia herself is not engaged.

The conditions of Russia have been dealt with at some length in order to show how a minority can seize power and keep a whole people enslaved, and therefore how the Comintern has come to believe that the same can be done throughout the world. We will now return to the programme for reaching this consummation. Here we can be guided by the Communists' own literature, for though there are two versions of the programme, the one for public display and the other the "prompt copy," so to speak, the Communists' absolute contempt for the bourgeois makes them quite careless to keep the prompt copy secret.

We will take the display programme first. This is prepared chiefly for two classes of persons, the "intelligentsia" and those whom society has allowed to become derelict. It is perhaps a little difficult to define what one means by the term "intelligentsia." No one of first or even second rank in his avocation is so described. The term is reserved for those who have failed in some manner to succeed. This does not mean that they are less intelligent or less painstaking than the successful, they may be more so. But though desire to achieve acts on them like a goad, they lack some quality, or it may be opportunity, to make achievement possible. Such people are born revolutionaries. "If only things were different I should find my place. Away, then, with restraint, turn the world upside

down." It will be observed, for example, that few of the intelligentsia acknowledge Christianity or the code of Christian morals. Then, too, there is the younger form, the University student. An incipient faculty in art or a generous rage against social injustice, often combined with a cocky self-assurance urges him to action. Of such are the intelligentsia composed. These people almost inevitably will accept such a programme as the Comintern has prepared for them. The second class, too, those at the bottom of our economic scale; who can blame them if they accept a programme which promises a remedy for all their ills? This is one of the many tragedies involved. Decent, law-abiding men are being enticed into a movement of whose ultimate aim they have not the least conception. How far the intelligentsia are deceived, how far their enthusiasm for some new thing blinds them to the real facts, or how far they deliberately deceive the others are questions upon which we need not enter; the fact remains that the intelligentsia are the best propagandists that the Comintern have got in this country, and it is fair to deduce from the state of affairs here that a similar condition exists elsewhere. There are others, whom it would be absurd to label "intelligentsia," who are attracted by the Comintern's display programme; this is but an example of the efficacy of Asiatic intrigue. Honest men of Europe do not realize that honesty, as they understand the term, forms no part of the moral code of even a respectable Asiatic.

The Comintern holds up Marxism as the cure of all economic ills; this is cunning since Marxism is already an ideal of many in the West. They say that this ideal has been put to the test in Russia and has succeeded beyond belief;<sup>1</sup> all that remains to bring it to perfection is its adoption by every other country. The only principle of Marxism that has really been adopted is atheism. Marxism has no place for a dictator; Stalin is the most absolute ruler in the world to-day; Marxism does away

<sup>1</sup> *Programme, Communist International, 1936; Questions of Leninism; New Rights of Man.*

with class; class, in its worst form, rules in Russia to-day.<sup>1</sup> What pure Marxism might do towards the world's betterment need not concern us here. The Russian system has made the Russian of all men the most miserable. Strict control of visitors to Russia has largely kept them from the truth; they see only what it is intended that they shall see, they hear only from official interpreters. Occasionally a visitor breaks loose and records something of the truth. Sir Walter Citrine, our Trades Union secretary, André Gide, the French intellectual Communist, Andrew Smith, the American Communist worker, have all done much to lift the veil, but the Soviet lie still persists; our intelligentsia still deludes itself and spreads delusion among the workers.

If you wish people to adopt your ideas, however good or bad these may be, it is a good thing to prove to the world that you are an upright and honest man. No one understands this better than the Comintern. It studies the ideas and ideals of those among whom it works and hopes to proselytise, and makes them its own. The Italian campaign in Abyssinia was unpopular in this country and Italian imperialism was severely condemned. The Comintern, therefore, is loudest of all in condemnation; yet the Comintern has absorbed more territory during the last fifteen years than four Abyssinias, and with a callous disregard of life and suffering beside which the Italian campaign was a medical mission.<sup>2</sup> Peace is very much in the air just now; peace is therefore a Comintern slogan; the Comintern has actively fostered civil war in China

<sup>1</sup> See note 2, p. 97, especially the books of André Gide and Andrew Smith. M. Leguet, in writing of the concealment of the true state of affairs in Russia, exclaims: "Why did not the people who have been to Russia during these many years tell us about the true condition of the Russian workers?"

André Gide: "The least protest, the least criticism, is liable to the worst punishments, and is promptly stifled. Indeed I doubt whether in any other country to-day, even in the Germany of Hitler, is the spirit less free, more humiliated, more terrorized, more enslaved."

<sup>2</sup> See Article, "National Movements in the Soviet Union," by Prof. Roman Smal-Stoki, in *Contemporary Russia*, Vol. I, No. 1, p. 47. "Permanent Revolution in the Ukraine," by Prof. Sadovsky in *Contemporary Russia*, No. 2, p. 165. "The Finno-Ugrian Populations in Soviet Russia," by Keijo Loimu, M.A., in *Contemporary Russia*, No. 2, p. 183.

for the last fifteen years and war and "bloody" revolution throughout the world is the goal to which it is working.<sup>1</sup> "Fascism" is a word which has been adopted by the Comintern. As used by them it has little to connect it with the form of government in Italy. Whatever is evil in Fascism, whatever is tyrannous is intensified a hundred-fold under the Comintern. Because Fascism is looked upon as anti-communistic (which it certainly is) and undemocratic (which is not necessarily so), the Comintern have got people to argue vaguely that Communism is democratic which is, of course, untrue. Nevertheless by untrue panegyrics of the state of their own country, by paying lip service to the ideals of others and by denouncing the evils of their opponents while concealing that they them-

<sup>1</sup> At the fifteenth anniversary of the Communist party in China, reported in *International Press Correspondence*, No. 44 of 26.9.36, Dimitrov made the following remarks: "During the fifteen years of its existence, the Communist party of China, steered in the fire of the Chinese revolution, has grown up into a powerful revolutionary party, into one of the best sections of the Comintern, and has succeeded in establishing Soviet Districts; and the armed forces of the revolution, the Red Army, is displaying miracles of heroism which the seven campaigns of the enemy have not succeeded in breaking. . . . Three quarters of the party have not for a number of years laid aside their arms and have been at the front all the time. . . . If, in spite of all these difficult conditions and great sacrifices, the Communist party of China has grown into a powerful political force, it is due to the fact that it has deeply-rooted connections with the Chinese people, and is untringly defending their interests with the revolutionary theory of Marx-Engels-Lenin-Stalin. . . . The party is faced with the task of unceasingly strengthening the Red Army and raising its fighting powers, for the stronger the Red Army is the quicker will a united Chinese people be able to carry on the struggle against the offensive of the Japanese military clique. . . . It is necessary that energetic measures be taken to exert pressure upon public opinion and the governments, first and foremost of England, France and the U.S.A., and to secure that all direct and indirect support of the robber plans and deeds of the Japanese Fascist military party is really abandoned. We must unceasingly brand—as a foul plot against peace, culture and democracy—the alliance between German Fascism and the Japanese military clique, directed towards the dismemberment and enslavement of China and towards unloosing a new imperialist world war."

And General Wu-Te-Chen, mayor of Shanghai, writing in the *People's Tribune*, Shanghai, on January 16th, 1937: "The cry of the Popular Front is an alien importation. When the government fights Red bandits in the North West, they are fighting a menace to the Chinese body politic, since the Red bandits are traitorous Chinese under the pay and orders of alien masters. Wherever the Reds have found footing they have destroyed and plundered the inhabitants and laid waste the land. . . . When the Government troops are fighting the traitorous Red bandits, they are fighting unpatriotic Chinese, whose success would mean the success of foreign aggression and foreign domination over China."

selves err more grievously in the same way, the Comintern has succeeded in obtaining a sympathetic reception for its display programme among those of the left wing in politics.

There are many, even among the Communists themselves, who believe that Communism is to be brought about by constitutional methods and by progress in political thought. Gradually the communistic idea will gain ground and gradually draw the majority to itself until at some future General Election the Communist Party will come into power. Nothing could be further from the truth. Communism is not democracy, it is a minority rule, or rather a dictatorship supported by a minority. This minority must seize power and this is not to be done by constitutional methods. Revolution, "bloody" revolution, to use their own term, is to be the method employed.<sup>1</sup> This must be remembered when we are inclined to measure the strength of Communism by its representation in Parliament in this or any other country.

Unrest is to be fomented by every possible means, for unrest is the breeding ground for revolution. Social reform must be resisted, for such reform may weaken the desire for revolution.<sup>2</sup> Nationalism, though opposed to the Communist creed, may at this stage be encouraged, for Nationalism creates unrest. Unrest in India and in Ceylon (of the latter of which we have heard far too little) is communistic in origin. Strikes, general or partial, whether official or unofficial, are to be encouraged, for these are sources of unrest. The London 'bus strike at the time of the Coronation was Communist in origin. War, if Russia herself can keep out of it, is to be commended.<sup>3</sup> Russia has been fomenting and subsidising war in China for twenty years; proof may yet be brought that the piracy campaign in the Mediterranean was a communistic device to sow discord among the Western Powers. (The fact that a Russian ship was a victim in this campaign is no proof against this theory; a government

<sup>1</sup> See note 1, p. 101.

<sup>2</sup> Social reform is the principal enemy of revolutionary Communism in the working class movement." *Programme of Communist International* 1936, p. 64.

<sup>3</sup> Vide *Selections from Lenin*, Vol. II (Martin Lawrence).

who can arrange for the starvation of three million of its people would certainly not boggle at the death of forty or so by drowning.) A weak executive, if not absolutely necessary, is highly desirable. Here the Comintern have invented a new device, the United Front. Parties of unrest combine together to support the candidates of a weak and leftist party, thus place the party into power and then desert it unless, of course, it obeys orders. These tactics were explained at the Seventh World Congress of the Communist International held in 1935. This is what Dimitrov, general secretary of the Comintern, had to say about the tactics of the United Front: "They by no means involve reconciliation with the moderate parties, but the United Front would help to convince the workers that the Communists were right. Their best justification would be their utilisation in Bolshevik fashion to train the masses in revolution." From every United Front government would be demanded "immediate revolutionary measures arising out of a given situation, as, for example, control of production or the replacement of police by armed workers' militia. Only on these terms would the Communists support such a government. But," he concludes, "final salvation can only come from Soviet power. Consequently it is necessary to prepare for a revolution."<sup>1</sup> M. Thorez, leader of the French Communists, said on the same occasion: "The United Front government is no concern of the bourgeoisie but a struggle against Fascism (*i.e.* anti-communism) for paving the way of the proletariat to power, supported by the extra-parliamentary people's movement." A resolution was then passed declaring that "The transformation of the maturing political crisis into a victorious revolution depends solely on the strength and influence of the Communist Party."<sup>2</sup> We are certainly left in no doubt as to what the United Front tactics are to perform.

To prepare the stage for revolution, however, is not enough; actors must be trained and their parts written for them. And,

<sup>1</sup> *The Seventh World Congress of the Communist International* (International Press Correspondence, No. 37, 20.8.35).

<sup>2</sup> International Press Correspondence, No. 35, 10.8.35.

perhaps, nothing is more illuminating regarding Communist mentality than their ideas in this matter. De Quincey wrote an essay "On murder as a fine art" which is looked upon as a humorous *tour de force*; the Comintern lacks a sense of humour. Lenin, the god from whom all Soviet blessings flow, has put de Quincey quite into the shade. He seriously discusses the comparative advantages of individual murder, the technique of the anarchist, which aims at the assassination of officials, and mass murder, the technique of the Communist, which is indiscriminate massacre to create a suitable impression. He favours mass slaughter but pours contempt on those who would abjure individual murder; all form of terror is useful.<sup>1</sup> If Lenin is thought to be out of date we will examine the programme of the Communist International published in 1936.

A revolution is not a constitutional change; it involves (I am now quoting practically verbatim)—revolution involves an absolute and bloody destruction of all non-affiliated organizations, a total suppression of any personalities who might retain or gain influence, and the mass execution of all political, military and intellectual chiefs. Power must be in the hands of the Communist officials alone. These massacres result from a dual necessity, first to eliminate opponents and secondly to blood the slayer, for no comrade is considered "safe" until he is irrevocably committed by murder. Communist youth organizations are to be encouraged for it has been "found out" that the young, male or female, are much more ready to kill and are more refined in the methods of torture than are adults.<sup>2</sup> Till recently this treatise on "Terror as a fine art" was confined to the Russian language, a virtual cypher; it is now translated into French but is not yet done into English; perhaps our home-bred Communists are not yet ready for such strong meat; but we cannot be sure. We already have people who are teaching children to spit upon the face of Christ in the Communist Sunday schools; having banished Christ-

<sup>1</sup> *Guerilla Warfare*: Extracts from Lenin, 1904—1914, pp. 216—226. (Martin Lawrence).

<sup>2</sup> See note 1, p. 101.

ianity anything might happen, and there may be amongst us advanced friends of the Comintern undertaking this "higher" education of Youth.

The stage is now set, the actors are ready for their parts. The United Front has secured an impotent executive, assassins, young and old have been trained, unrest is rife and perhaps a war is in progress. Good, Ring up the curtain.

First act.<sup>1</sup> In all large towns armed gangs appear; they seize telephone and telegraph offices and the railway, communication to the outside world is thus for the time cut off. Power stations are occupied, which will add to confusion already occasioned. It must be remembered that in a peaceful town to-day arms are not to be procured, consequently police and peaceful citizens are at the mercy of a very small number of gangsters; these can easily shoot their way to their objectives. Prominent citizens and those not so prominent will be shot or otherwise slaughtered for it is necessary to create an atmosphere of terror. Hostages, especially women and children, will be herded into some central place; these will be shot on any show of resistance by the supporters of order.<sup>2</sup> Next will come pillage; banks and public offices will be ransacked for money, and private houses will be visited one by one for the same purpose. This indiscriminate pillage will draw into the revolution all the worst elements of the town not already engaged. Churches will be sacked and the clergy murdered to show the days of God are done; public records and archives will be burnt to mark the dawn of a new era. Terror of death or worse will keep those respectable citizens who are still alive within doors and prevent a combination against the revolutionaries. These are not handicapped by any restraint as to who is who; anyone can be murdered; consequently no time need be lost in considering whether to pull the trigger or to refrain. If, at a later stage the government should send troops against them, the revolutionaries are at a great advantage in the sort of

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>2</sup> Orders issued by the Commissar for Foreign Affairs, on 4.9.18, see *Contemporary Russia*, No. 4, p. 374.

warfare which will occur. House to house fighting is the easiest of all operations for ill-trained mobs; they are practically on an equality with regular troops as regards arms; manoeuvre by the trained forces is impossible; numbers alone count. Moreover the forces of law and order are from the start handicapped; they cannot go all out for fear of taking innocent life and of destroying valuable property; nothing of that sort stands in the way of the revolutionary. So, it is hoped that the towns will be seized.

Second act. As soon as the revolution is well under way in the town it is to start in the surrounding country. Exactly the same procedure is adopted as in the towns; terror and massacre prevent the well-disposed from combining. Looting attracts the riff-raff to the revolutionary side which will be reinforced as soon as may be from the neighbouring town. For a time unlicensed murder, rape and arson will be the order of the day, but gradually the new masters will begin to assume control; not that terrorism will cease, it will become systematized. Executions of those hostile to the revolution or unpopular with the new régime or its officials will bring the last resistance to an end and the country is ready for the Russian yoke. Thus we see that the new world conquest is to take a novel form; each country is to work its own destruction while Russian remains in the background, directing and paying her agents and only assuming control when conquest is complete.

Such is the programme of revolutionary movement laid down in the Communist literature. It may be objected that these things will not occur in this country. We are not made like that, such methods are un-English. That is possible, but the Communist does not think so. On February 2nd, 1935 the Communist party of Great Britain put out their programme for "Soviet Britain." A few quotations will not come amiss. From the Preface: "Soviet Power is the general slogan to-day of the Communist International and of all its sections, as adopted a year ago at the eighth plenary session of the executive

<sup>1</sup> For *Soviet Britain*. (Communist Party of Great Britain, 16 Great King Street, London, W.C.2).

committee of the Communist International. . . . This pamphlet shows concretely what the British Soviets will do. It explains Soviets, argues for Soviets, points the way to Soviets. . . . If, however, anyone imagines that this question is far away from present-day realities, or that the Communist plan is for some dim remote future, then they are blind as to what is happening in the world, nor do they understand the dreadful situation in this country to-day."

From the Programme itself: "The Communist Party declares that it is not possible to end capitalism and establish socialism in Britain by the election of a majority in the House of Commons . . . . It is a question, not of votes but of power. . . . But since capitalism cannot be overthrown through Parliament, how is it then that the workers can win power? The answer is that the workers' revolution can do it. . . . Nor has the Communist party ever denied that this overthrow must be a forceful one; for the capitalists are sure to resist with all their might. . . . Hence it is essential that the workers establish and maintain their dictatorship over the capitalists as long as there is any capitalism left in the country. . . . All the firearms held by capitalists will be taken from them and the workers will be given the arms which are now denied them. Pending the conclusion of international disarmament, a Red army, navy and air force will be created. . . . There will be stern revolutionary suppression of any former capitalists who try and overthrow the workmen's councils (Soviets). . . . A revolutionary party is absolutely necessary for the victory of the working class as a whole. . . . In Britain this party is the Communist party—the British section of the Communist International which unites the revolutionary working class parties in all countries." They are careful not to add the entire subservience of the whole movement to Stalin and the Russian Comintern. It will be worth while to summarise these extracts: Armed rebellion, a minority seizing power by massacre and terror, arming the mob, absolute elimination of all opposition, the downfall of democratic government in the face of Terror, the erection of a dictatorship. It does not appear that our home-bred Com-

munist is a whit behind his Russian master in desire, will he prove so in execution?

#### IV.—ACHIEVEMENTS OF THE COMINTERN

It may of course be said that all this is a wild nightmare of diseased brains; such things do not happen to-day in civilized communities. In reply it may be pointed out that we are not dealing with a civilized community as we understand the term; we are dealing with a power that avowedly aims at destroying our civilization; we do not know to what standards, if any, they are loyal; we can only judge them by what they profess and by what they have already done. This brings us to the next stage of our enquiry, what has the Comintern achieved already? We will begin by examining what Russia has herself performed and then see what she has inspired others to do for her.

When the Russian revolution broke out in 1917 a liberal republic under Kerenski was formed. In the light of later history it is doubtful whether this was ever meant to be more than a puppet affair under cover of which the Bolsheviks, or extreme party, could get to work; the United Front tactic, in fact, before its day. In any case Kerenski assumed power. Among the first acts of the new government was the concession of autonomy to those states of Greater Russia who in Czarist days were unwilling members of the Russian Empire, the Irelands, as you might say, of Russia. Such were Finland, Esthonia, Latvia, Lithuania, Poland, Ukraine, Georgia, the Caucasian countries, Turkestan and others.

The liberal republic of Kerenski lasted but a short time and was overthrown by the Bolsheviks. At once the old Imperial ideas under the guise of internationalism arose. Efforts were at once made to bring the freed republics back into subjection once more and war raged from Finland to Turkestan.<sup>1</sup> Some of the republics emerged victorious—Finland, Esthonia, Latvia, Lithuania, Poland—and these are autonomous to-day. As to the rest:

<sup>1</sup> See note 2, p. 102.

**KARELIA.** The Finnish-Bolshevik war was concluded by the Treaty of Dorpat, 1920. By it the Bolsheviks bound themselves to recognize the independence of Karelia and to grant an amnesty for all anti-Bolsheviks within its borders. The treaty was duly registered with the League of Nations. Karelian autonomy has never been granted. Karelian nationalists have been arrested and deported and two nationalist risings have been bloodily suppressed; Karelian forests are being exploited for Russian profit and many Karelians are refugees in Finland who has three times brought the matter before the League; the League has done nothing, it has not even talked.

**UKRAINE.** This was an independent Republic; she fought desperately for her independence but Russia conquered; even now she has not ceased to struggle for freedom. We have heard much of German designs on the Ukraine, which may or may not be true; we hear little or nothing of Russia's actual and wrongful occupation of a country which has as much right to independence as we have.

**GEORGIA** was a republic of three-and-a-half million souls with diplomatic relations with all Europe. Russia made war and re-absorbed her in 1921. The same fate fell on the Caucasians, with a population also of three-and-a-half millions and to Turkestan with four million inhabitants.

These are not the only cases, I have selected a few of the more prominent ones. Apart from the main argument, what are we to think of a government who, with such recent history behind her has the affrontery to appear at the League of Nations as the champion of the oppressed, or what are we to think of the silence which is maintained regarding these conquests beside which Italy's Abyssinian campaign sinks into insignificance? Nor are these all of Russia's recent exploits. She has assumed control of about a third of the hinterland of China; she has occupied the previously independent states lying near the Northern frontiers of Afghanistan such as Bokhara and Samarkand, and there she keeps an army comparable in size to our army in India. And here we may ask what does the

presence of this army at the Northern gates of India denote? Has it any reference to the state of unrest which Russia so sedulously fosters in India itself?<sup>1</sup>

So much as to what Russia has herself achieved. A few instances will now be given of her indirect methods of fostering rebellion from behind, so to speak. Ceylon is smouldering with Communist activity, Indian unrest is almost endemic, China is always in the throes of communistic war. All these can be and have been traced to the activities of the Comintern. All Asia is smouldering or ablaze to cater for Russian greed of aggression. In the West, Mexico has fallen a prey to Communism, Switzerland had a communistic rising in 1920, when we were all too busy celebrating the armistice to notice it.<sup>2</sup> Italy saved herself by the means of Fascism as Germany saved herself by Nazism. The South American Republics seem to have taken the matter in hand, but can we say the same of France? Looking at France to-day can we say that the Comintern has altogether failed? After this very brief survey of the methods of the Comintern and the world's reaction to them, it would be dangerous to say that the idea of Comintern world dominion is grotesque or that their methods are fantastic. If we have any doubts on the subject the fate of Spain should resolve them for ever.

J. G. ROMANES

(To be continued.)

<sup>1</sup> See "At the Gates of India," an article in *Contemporary Russia*, Vol. I, No. 3, by Lieut. Colonel Kolossovsky, formerly Ukrainian military representative in France.

<sup>2</sup> "Marxism and Switzerland," P. E. Briquet, Foreign editor of the *Journal de Genéve*, in *Contemporary Russia*, Vol. I, No. 3.

## GABRIELE D'ANNUNZIO: THE POET

BORN in the wild, Southern province of the Abruzzi, D'Annunzio retained the barbarian, primitive force of his race. A love of rhetoric and colour, a sensuousness of imagery and verse and a pronounced strain of cruelty, all characteristics of the Southern Italian, played a prominent part in his work and life. His father sent him to school in Tuscany, and he was there able to develop his natural love of language and literature. For a time he fell under the influence of Carducci, which was betrayed in his first volume of poems (*Primo Vere*), published in 1879 at the age of sixteen. The poems were hailed by celebrated critics of the day as the work of a potential Carducci. But such critics had failed to notice the essential qualities of D'Annunzio which were revealed in embryo in these poems—the luxuriance of imagery, the sensuous rhythm, the instinctive paganism, and, above all, the expression of the cynical individualist in search of pleasurable sensations.

D'Annunzio was pre-eminently a poet. In his novels he evokes the moods and records the impressions of himself represented alternately as an artistic, political, or sensual superman. The subsidiary characters are ineffectual and unconvincing. There is little or no plot, and hardly any movement. Unity is achieved by a kind of pattern formed by the lyrical descriptions of moods and places, and by such exquisite passages as the evocation of the nightingale's song in the *Innocente*, or the vivid account of the procession of pilgrims to the sanctuary in the Abruzzi mountains in the *Trionfo della Morte*. He was peculiarly sensitive to the atmosphere of places, and enchanting descriptions of these fill in the background of his novels. Thus *Il Piacere* calls up the charm and splendour of the Rome of the Papacy, with its baroque churches, palaces

and fountains, and its admirably planned landscape gardens; *Il Fuoco*, on the other hand, re-creates the beauty of Venice in autumn; *Il Trionfo della Morte* captures the strange, primitive atmosphere of the Abruzzi. These impressions of places, interwoven into the general structure of the novels, serve to hold our attention when, for lack of a plot, it might otherwise flag.

Just as in his novels the poet rather than the novelist is apparent, so too the poet predominates in the plays, where again there is but one convincing character. Introspective and lyrical, he could not conceive characters different from himself, with the result that his plays are literary and artificial. Here and there we come across exquisite passages of poetry, but after reading them or seeing them acted we are left with the impression that at their best they are poems cast in the form of drama.

D'Annunzio will live primarily as a poet. He once wrote "bisogna che il mondo si persuada ch'io sono capace di tutto," and he tried his best to convince the world of the truth of this statement, but the motive force behind his multifarious activities was the love of different kinds of sensations, and his rare sensibility was best expressed in the medium of poetry. In the *Canto Novo*, published in the early eighties, soon after his arrival in Rome, he strikes the note of his later and finest poetry. What remain vague aspirations in the *Primo Vere* become reality in the *Canto Novo*, where D'Annunzio is the wholehearted worshipper of pleasure. "Canta," he writes:

. . . l'immensa gioia di vivere  
d'essere forte, d'essere giovine,  
di mordere i frutti terrestri  
con saldi e bianchi denti voraci,

. . .  
e di adorare ogni fuggevole  
forma, ogni segno vago, ogni imagine  
vanente, ogni grazia caduca,  
ogni apparenza ne l'ora breve.

Canta la gioia! Lungi da l'anima  
nostra il dolore, veste cinerea.  
È un misero schiavo colui  
che del dolore fa la sua veste.

In these poems the ecstatic lover of nature is found side by side with the sensuous hedonist, overflowing with an exuberantly youthful and at times almost naive love of life in its physical manifestations. He has not yet been affected by the disillusion and languor which inevitably result from a complete abandonment to the senses. He experiences and expresses the delight of the child in sensuous pleasure, and his poetry, which is as yet untouched by the corrupting winds of the cosmopolitan, rarefied Roman society of the eighties, breathes the refreshing air of the Abruzzi mountains. In the *Canto Novo*, as in his later poems, the most striking quality is his intense sensuous awareness. He is peculiarly sensitive to perfumes, whether of flowers, the sea or the hair of his lover. He revels in the taste of fruit, particularly of oranges and peaches. His images, in their preference for colour, are often those of a painter, and his descriptions of physical joy or suffering are those of a supreme sensualist.

The *L'Isottè* and the *Poema Paradisiaco*, the two volumes which followed the *Canto Novo*, coincide with his stay in Rome in the years when he was most under the influence of the French Decadents. The poems contained in these volumes, at their best, express the disillusion and ennui of the spontaneous sensualist, while at their worst, they are the literary fabrications of a conscious sensualist, who adopts the motifs and sometimes even the rhythms and metres of Verlaine, Mallarmé and others. Later he assimilated these influences and the natural primitive poet in him triumphed over the self-conscious decadent. The *Elegie Romane*, the expression of this inner victory, contain some of his finest lyrics, and evoke the calm beauty of a Roman sunset, the mystery of St. Peter's by twilight, and the charm of the villas and country round Rome.

Having recovered his instinctive energy and zest in life, D'Annunzio wrote the *Laudi del Cielo, del Mare, della Terra*

*e degli Eroi*, where as the title implied, he set himself to sing the praises of this world. The *Laudi* have in fact been called the Human Comedy, in contrast to the Divine Comedy. Though the comparison is unfortunate from the point of view of D'Annunzio's poetic reputation, it is useful in stressing the most prominent characteristic of his poetry. D'Annunzio once wrote: "Il piacere è il mezzo più certo di riconoscimento offertoci dalla natura e colui il quale molto ha sofferto è men sapiente di colui il quale molto ha gioito." He certainly drank the cup of pleasure to the last drop, experiencing every degree of pleasurable emotion, and the *Laudi*, besides ranking as the most successful of his poems, are, better than any others, the active expression of his belief that wisdom springs from pleasure rather than from suffering. Compared with Leopardi, Tasso or Petrarch, poets who were inspired by sorrow, D'Annunzio appears shallow and superficial. Unlike Leopardi, there is no philosophical basis to his poetry, he has no message to deliver. There is none of the tender melancholy, the subtle analyses of the moods of the tormented lover as in Petrarch, and he lacks the depth of sentiment possessed by Tasso: D'Annunzio is not to be compared to giants like these. He is essentially a minor poet, but within his limits and as the poet of sensations and pleasure he achieves perfection. He is the equal of Carducci or of Pascoli and does not suffer in comparison with the French Parnassians. He rescued Italian literature from the academic influence of Carducci and transcended the provincial quality of Pascoli's poetry. He was undoubtedly influenced by the Parnassians, but he did more than merely reflect the characteristics of their poetry, for with the qualities of the decadent he combined the strength and exuberance of the primitive man. And though there are certain affinities between his work and that of French contemporaries the luxuriance of his imagery and the extravagance of his conceits both rival and recall those of Marino. And then it must be remembered that he exercised a greater, direct influence on the structure and texture of Italian prose than anyone since Manzoni.

D'Annunzio had for years been regarded as a kind of arch-

priest of decadence, an unexampled poseur, an idle sensualist suffering from ennui and neurosis; a lover of words for their own sake. When he toyed in a literary way with the idea of the superman and praised the military virtues in the *Laudi*, his critics ridiculed him and asserted that he was a cowardly littérateur, incapable of putting into practice what he preached, powerless to lead the soldierly, courageous life he exalted in his poems. But he surprised his admirers and bewildered his critics when, comparatively well-advanced in years, he returned from his self-imposed exile in France, first to champion the cause of the allies in Italy, and then to play an active part in the Great War itself. In a series of magnificent, though polished and well-constructed speeches he managed to appeal to the imagination of the people, largely because of his powers as an orator and his strangely musical voice. And it was undoubtedly due in part to his efforts that Italy entered the war on the side of the allies. He himself fought on land, sea and air with almost reckless bravery. His exploits are too well known to need recounting here, but it is sufficient to recall the hazardous flight over Vienna when he and his fellow airmen scattered propaganda pamphlets over the city without dropping a single bomb, and then returned unharmed to Italy. The fact that he would probably have welcomed dying in action does not detract from his personal courage.

The seizure of Fiume in 1919, in spite of the combined opposition of the Italian, French and English governments was the poet's crowning achievement in the world of action. With a mere handful of followers, he overcame the resistance of the Italian command and took possession of the city, ruling it for fifteen months, at the end of which he was forced by the government of the day in Italy to abandon temporarily his dream of uniting Fiume to his country. Yet he later had the consolation of knowing that his occupation of Fiume was ultimately responsible for its being incorporated into Italy.

After the advent of Fascism, D'Annunzio retired from politics and withdrew to the Vittoriale on Lake Garda, whence he rarely emerged. He remained sympathetic to Fascism—of

which he came to be regarded as the apostle, if not the herald—and was treated with great respect and friendliness by the Italian government. The King of Italy, in recognition of his war services, created him Prince of Monte Nevoso—a deliciously D'Annunzian title.

The last years were a long drawn out anticlimax. D'Annunzio, pre-eminently the poet of youth and the poet of the *fin de siècle* in Italy, was forced to watch old age slowly creeping upon him, his faculties being gradually dimmed, and his name acquiring something of the magic quality of a legend. He lived in fact and yet artistically was dead for more than twenty years. A new generation had sprung up, and D'Annunzio must often have felt that he had outlived his age. He was one of the enigmatic and extraordinary characters of his generation. Intensely egoistic, he was inflamed with a passionate love of his country, though his patriotism may indeed have been a kind of projection of his own egoism into the larger sphere of the nation. The exploiter of the most exotic and rarefied sensations, an unrivalled example of the neurotic decadent, he yet astounded the world by his personal bravery during the war and the courage with which he later marched on Fiume. Poet, novelist, dramatist, heroic soldier, sensualist, and a person of wide culture, he was a curious survival of the type of Universal Man of the *Cinquecento*, whose tragedy was to have been born three centuries too late, although he succeeded in adapting himself to the age in which he lived, or rather in satisfying his cravings and ambitions despite that age. And it was his cruel fate to outlive even that world to which he had grown accustomed, for he was essentially one of those poets who should have died in the plenitude of their powers.

IAN GREENLEES



THE AMPLEFORTH HOSTEL

## THE AMPLEFORTH HOSTEL

THE Ampleforth Hostel has now been opened just over a year. It has been a period of experiment and, though there have been many disappointments, we are now able to see that there is a very useful purpose that we can fulfil in London.

We tried at first to provide a home for the boys brought to London by the Ministry of Labour from the Distressed Areas. This proved to be a failure for various reasons. It was then found that there were others we could help, young men and boys, who come to London from all parts of the British Isles. Some of these come to take up definite jobs, others come in the hope of finding work. In either case they are strangers, often not knowing a soul in London, and have nowhere to go except to the cheapest lodgings, if they can afford even that. There is great need of providing a home in a Catholic atmosphere where these young men and boys can be given a good start and where they can make suitable friends. At the time of writing there are fifty-eight in the Hostel.

To do this work effectively one cannot charge a great deal; many cannot afford to pay even £1 a week for their board, lodging and washing. Although we try to keep expenses as low as possible there is an inevitable loss in running the Hostel. It is a real work of charity and offers an opportunity to all Amplefordians to join in and help something which is particularly their own.

In October we are going to start a club; one night a week to start with. This, we hope, will be run entirely by Old Boys. A Committee of Old Boys is being formed to deal with all matters concerning the club. Anyone who can give occasional help in this club will be more than welcome.

The L.C.C. have changed our address. It is now 50, St Stephen's Gardens, London, W.2.

T.P.E.

## NOTES

THE *Annales Ordinis Sancti Benedicti* for 1936 which has just been published gives us accounts of the sufferings endured by our brethren in two of the Spanish monasteries at the hands of the "Reds."

Montserrat near Barcelona, a monastery of 125 choir monks, 56 lay brothers and 60 boys in the choir school, was holding a reunion of ex-students of the school and friends of the monastery, to the number of about 500 when the civil war broke out. All means of transport were commandeered by local officials, and all communications cut by bands of armed men, so that the monks and their guests could only remain in their mountain monastery watching the churches and public buildings in the villages below them going up in flames, waiting for a similar fate at the hands of the inhabitants of Monistrol, a mining town at the foot of the mountain. On July 22nd, after the Catalonian government had been informed of the plight of the community and their guests, a military guard arrived to protect them; and not too soon, for on the same day, during Vespers an armed mob arrived to kill the community and blow up the buildings. The captain of the guard drove them off with difficulty, declaring the building a national monument, but at the same time informing the Abbot that he could not be responsible for the safety of the community, if they remained. The community decided to disperse, and after distributing what funds he had in hand and giving the community lay-clothes, the Abbot tried again to obtain some transport to enable the guests to leave.

For the second time that night a mob arrived, eager for the blood of the Abbot and his officials, but the community spent the night in hiding in the mountains or mingled with the guests. On the next day some vehicles came to take these to Barcelona and many of the community managed to get away with them. Others, for safety, were arrested by friendly officials and after one night in prison in Barcelona, released. By the end of August the Abbot and sixty monks had arrived, by various means, in Italy; of those who were unable to escape 17 are known to have been killed "in odium fidei," and about 100 are in prison or in hiding.

El Pueyo, Barbastro, was a small monastery of 25 monks. At the outbreak of the war they had no chance of escape, being in open country full of roving bands of ruffians. On July 21st, they were all arrested and taken to Barbastro where together with all the clergy, including the Bishop, they were imprisoned in a school, and on the 9th and 12th of August many of them were taken out and killed, including the Bishop and eighteen monks: nothing has since been heard of the remainder

except for one member of the community, a Frenchman, who was released from prison, and on arrival in France, communicated this account to the Editor of the *Annals*.

While on this subject we would call the attention of our readers to the first instalment of an article on the Spanish situation and to a couple of reviews of pamphlets on the same question by the writer of the article.

We regretfully record the retirement of Dom John Maddox on account of ill-health after twenty-four years on the staff. An appreciation of his work for the O.T.C. has already appeared in the *JOURNAL* (Autumn Number 1931). We will only mention here that he had the distinction of receiving a letter of thanks from the Army Council on his resignation as O.C. Since 1914 he has been the backbone of the French staff, taking the largest and most exacting School Certificate sets: many owe their jobs in life to his French teaching. In 1916 he took on the stage together with Dom Stephen, inaugurating the long run of the distinguished "Marwood-Maddox" productions: Dom James Forbes succeeds him in this work. From 1926 to 1928 he was Games Master and followed Dom Augustine Richardson as Housemaster of St. Aidan's in 1928. He was also the first Careers Master.

The best wishes of the Community, who appreciate his many gifts, will go with him on to the Mission where his accomplishments will ensure fruitful and successful work.

On February 11th, at the time assigned for the daily conventual Mass, there was celebrated, in the Abbey Church, the Slavonic Liturgy of St John Chrysostom. Those who took part in the function (their number included a score of boys who had asked leave to attend) were impressed by the marked symbolism of this ancient rite. One missed, of course, the splendid iconostasis that should properly have stood at the gates of the sanctuary: and no singers were at hand to supply (in Slavonic) the chants associated with the action.

Fr C. Bourgeois, S.J., who performed the Liturgy, is one of two or three priests engaged in pioneer missionary work amongst the non-Catholic, Orthodox, people of Estonia. In spite of his obvious ill-health, Fr Bourgeois addressed a meeting in which he described the oriental liturgy, and touched upon the problems of reunion. In him we found the simplicity and charm of a great personality.

To Prinknash we offer our sincere congratulations and best wishes on their elevation to the dignity of an Abbey of the Subiaco Congregation, and to Dom Wilfrid Upson on his blessing as first Abbot.

An article entitled "When a School becomes a Publisher" appeared in the April Number of *School and College Management*. It was inspired by the visit of a typographical expert to the *News Chronicle* Schools Exhibition. The JOURNAL is singled out for praise in this article as "an example of the excellence which can be achieved by a school which is really proud of its magazine." The cover and a page of the Spring Number 1937 (Dom Felix's last number) are reproduced in reduction. It is welcome as independent confirmation of our observations about Dom Felix's work for the JOURNAL in the Summer Number. It may be objected that the writer was unaware of how late the JOURNAL is in the habit of appearing, however, neither are our readers—not even our contemporary the *Ampleforth News* which, like the bay-tree, still flourishes—aware of the difficulties with which the Editor has to contend.



The Librarian wishes to thank Colonel Claude Kirby for a copy of "*L'Art du Facteur d'orgues*" by Dom Bedos de Celles the Maurist, and Miss Calmady-Hamlyn for a fine copy of the folio Sarum Missal printed by Wolfgang Hopyl at Paris in 1514.

## OBITUARY

OLIVER JEROME HUGH BULLEID.

A LIFE of great promise was cut off by the tragedy of Hugh Bulleid's death on April 21st while cycling near Dorking. He came to the Junior House from Gilling in September of last year, with the reputation of being quite brilliant at his work. This reputation was not exaggerated, and he enhanced it in the short time that he was here by winning the first of the open scholarships into the Upper School in the recent scholarship examination, and by carrying off every prize but one in his Division for the year. Yet for all his brilliance he never displayed a trace of superiority. Except for a notable quickness of mind and an unfailing memory, one would not have picked him out as particularly outstanding, for he made a practice of effacing himself, was a better listener than talker, and was always most considerate for others. His gentle nature and quiet humour will be greatly missed by all who knew him. His death at the age of 13 was sudden and seemed untimely, but he was more than ready to meet it.

To all his family we offer our heartfelt sympathy.

## NOTICES OF BOOKS

MARY'S PART IN OUR REDEMPTION. By Canon George D. Smith, Ph.D., D.D. (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 6s.

The precise part to be assigned to Mary in the world's redemption has been the object of much recent discussion both devotional and theological. In view of a long tradition of praise, in which no title has seemed too high with which to grace her, it would seem that the time is now ripe for some effort at making clear wherein her unique redemptive office lies. English readers will accordingly be grateful to Canon Smith for his short but excellent exposé of the Church's teaching on the point. It is a pleasure all too rare to find this question handled by a theologian of real competence. The principles which underlie the relationship between creature and Creator, redeemed and Redeemer, are not to be set aside even in the case of the highest of all creatures and the first among the redeemed. To a piety, occasionally more fervent than enlightened, which, after paying lip-service to those principles, proceeds tacitly to ignore them, the present book supplies an admirable corrective. Not that Canon Smith evinces anything but approving sympathy for the most popular devotions to Mary; with an enthusiasm that transmits itself to the reader he recites the Church's praises in her honour. According to her a "suppliant omnipotence," he sets forth her prerogatives with quiet eloquence: the Mother and Queen of the whole human race, she is also "co-redemptrix" and "Mediatrice of all graces"; and withal the unique place of Christ as the one Mediator between God and man is not lost sight of for one moment.

Obviously the point of interest is not in Our Lady's titles but in their meaning. Taking St Thomas as his guide Canon Smith brings out that meaning in a manner that is completely satisfying. It is indicative of his treatment of the whole subject that, after quoting the celebrated passage from St Bernard in which, at the Annunciation, the saint pictures heaven waiting anxiously for Mary's reply, the author immediately makes clear that the plan of the redemption does not thereby become uncertain as being dependent on the contingent will of the creature. Inspired by the purest Thomism Dr Smith writes: "Hence God, having eternally and infallibly ordained that the Incarnation should take place, and take place upon condition of Mary's free consent, decreed likewise so to move her heart that freely, but most certainly, she would co-operate in his eternal designs."

The view of Mary's role as co-redemptrix here explained must surely be shared by most theologians. The author discusses with great fairness, and finally rejects, the opinion of those who hold that Mary paid the price of the redemption with and under Christ. Unique as was her co-operation with her Son, the fact that she was herself redeemed would seem an insuperable obstacle to such a contention. The paying of the price, the redemption of acquisition, was Christ's alone; but the distribution of that redemption belongs to all the members of the Mystical Body, and to Mary pre-eminently. Each member is not merely a passive recipient of this redemption but an active

co-operator in it and thus a co-redeemer with Christ; the members merit for each other "in equity" (*de congruo*) what Christ has merited for them "condignly" (*de condigno*); it is in this sense that Mary is co-redemptrix, in the same way, though in an immeasurably higher degree, as all the redeemed.

The same respect for the great theological principles characterises Dr Smith's chapter entitled "All graces through Mary." He rejoices in the title "Mediatrice of all graces," but again is chiefly interested in its meaning. With complete consistency he opposes, courteously but conclusively, the view that Mary is in any sense an active instrument in the production of grace, and justly observes that the metaphor of Our Lady as "the Neck of the Mystical Body" has failed to make any real appeal to Catholic piety. The conception of Mary as being endowed with any true efficient causality in respect of grace, whether principal causality or instrumental, has against it a clear statement to the contrary by Pius X and is opposed to the explicit teaching of the Common Doctor of the Church: "To cause grace by an interior influence or causality," says St Thomas, "belongs to Christ alone whose humanity has the power of giving grace by reason of its union with the Godhead." Mary's role as mediatrice of graces is not actively causal, but intercessory; she prays that God will bestow upon us all the graces that He intends to grant precisely by reason of her intercession, and her prayer is infallibly answered.

Admirably the teaching on Our Lady's motherhood is summarised: "It is true that Mary is the spiritual Mother of men, that she begets all men to supernatural life. But we must remember upon what theological truths that spiritual maternity rests; for it is in these, not merely in the analogy with physical motherhood, that we must seek the true meaning of Mary's maternal function. 'She is truly our Mother,' says St Augustine, 'because she co-operated with Christ by her charity to give birth to the faithful in the Church.' This was her maternal function on earth: to merit for us subordinately and equitably all the graces which Christ has merited in justice. But because she is one of the redeemed, her merit is of the same order as the merit of the other members of the mystical body. Her function in heaven corresponds: it is to intercede, as the other members of the mystical body intercede, in the ratio of her merit on earth. But because she is our spiritual Mother her intercession, like her merit, is universal and all-embracing."

Dr Smith has dealt with his subject in some hundred and eighty pages; it is not perhaps an unfair criticism to express disappointment that the book could not have been enlarged so as to permit of a more adequate treatment of merit itself, particularly of the distinction between merit *de condigno* and merit *de congruo* on which so much depends. One wonders too whether it is necessary to insist so strongly on the definiteness of Mary's realisation of all that was being asked of her at the Annunciation, seeing that this knowledge is rightly to be distinguished from the faith with which she was admittedly endowed. But these are delicate questions and may well have been outside the scope of a book which, despite its brevity, has already been acknowledged as the most important contribution in English on the part of Mary in the scheme of the Redemption.

OF CONVERSION: A SERMON TO THE CLERGY BY SAINT BERNARD OF CLAIRVAUX. *A translation of the Auchin manuscript with notes by Watkin Williams* (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 2s. 6d.

Is St Bernard translatable? His style is a very individual one; it has its own special rhythm and music; it is highly imaginative and even poetic; and, finally, it is charged with an infinity of scriptural reminiscence and allusion, not to mention direct quotation. He had a unique familiarity with the Latin bible and there is scarcely a sentence of his sermons that does not bear witness to this familiarity. So the translator, who would reproduce him faithfully, has a very difficult, if not an impossible, task.

Mr Watkin Williams is well qualified to undertake this task. He has published an excellent Life of St Bernard and edited some others of his treatises. He has made for himself the position of our chief English authority on the saint. He now offers us, in the present volume, an English translation of St. Bernard's stirring appeal for moral conversion addressed in the year 1140 to an audience of clerics in the University of Paris. It is a good sermon, full of St. Bernard's moral fervour, and we are told that it had a great effect on its audience. But how does it read in its English dress? The translation, of course, is a faithful one and it is illustrated by many apt notes; but it reads none too easily and the sense is sometimes difficult to follow. Nor do we think that it contrives to convey much of that charm and eloquence which worked so strongly on St Bernard's original hearers. Is this the voice that launched a thousand ships? We must confess that for us, at least, it has lost something of its magnetic power. Yet we freely admit that Mr Watkins has probably done the best that can be done for St Bernard's Latin and we congratulate him on his achievement. His translation will certainly serve to give the English reader who has no Latin a genuine acquaintance with a characteristic piece of St Bernard's work.

One word more, about the Latin text which Mr Watkins has used for his version. Discarding the text of Mabillon, he has based his work on the early Auchin manuscript and cites some six others. Examining his version in the light of Mabillon's text we have found at least one place in which we would prefer that text, and others in which we are not sure that he has chosen the right interpretation. But we are confident that the translation is for the most part a very faithful version of the original. As regards the translation of scriptural texts, the Catholic reader will meet with some unfamiliar renderings, as when he finds "by means of a mirror in a riddle" instead of "through a glass in a dark manner."

J.M.

ROME AND REUNION. *By Fr Vincent McNabb, O.P.* (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 6s.

The title of this book is rather misleading: it consists of a number of articles reprinted from various sources as far back as 1902, many of them of very little current interest. However comforting it may be for the non-Catholic—who intends to remain where he is—to read some of these reprints so full of understanding sympathy, we venture to doubt whether they are any real contribution to the return of England to Catholicism or indeed whether they merit republishing, and that under this title. Can we, in fact,

accurately speak of reunion in connection with that congeries of theological vagaries known as the Church of England? This fashion for re-uniting all round—it has been admitted to be a fashion only—must be approached in a very circumspect manner, and a theologian especially must keep very distinctly the difference between individual good faith and collective wrongness of belief. The collective error of their position, error concerning fundamentals, has to be brought home to each one who approaches the Church and this pill is probably more effective when administered first. There can only be a possibility of reunion if we can really consider the other party as a Church—but in England we cannot: their orders are certainly invalid and many of their baptisms even are so. Hence we can only consider them as Christians in a broad and untheological sense, unless we are prepared to sacrifice the necessity and objective value of the Sacraments. There can be no question of reunion, but only of conversion and submission, and this preferably of individuals or small groups.

THE FAITH IN PRACTICE. *By Fr Philip Hughes* (Longmans) 5s.

For a long time there has been a need for a book such as this—something containing within the same covers an explanation of the Catholic religion and a practical way to apply it to our own life. Too often we find that books on the faith treat it solely as if it were a thing to be defended against attack, an excellent way since such defence is needed, but we must not be merely on the defensive, we ourselves must live the faith, and the faith lived intelligently is often the best defence. We cannot live our faith unless we know the meaning and purpose of the Church: and to do this we must relate the Church to the Incarnation and Redemption, since it is the Mystical Body of Christ. The Incarnation depends on the fall and original sin, and this takes us back to some explanation of the creation and the Creator. After this first part Fr Hughes explains the new life opened to us through the Redemption, and the means by which it is applied, the Sacraments, and finally the fruits of the Sacraments, the living of our daily life under the influence of grace and the supernatural virtues. All this is compressed in the small space of less than 300 pages, yet the result is extremely clear and readable, and with suitable expansions and explanations this might make a good text book for religious instruction.

F.D.A.

ISAIAH: MAN OF IDEAS. *By Dom Hubert van Zeller* (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 3s. 6d.

To the historian and the exegete this book will have but little appeal. The historian will find nothing in it that he does not already know, and the exegete will lament the absence of comment on many of the most interesting and important passages in Isaiah. He will, for instance, find no reference to the great "Servant" passages, no mention of many of those passages which foretell the Incarnation, and with the solitary exception of the author's treatment of the sign given to Achaz (vii, 14), very little that may be termed exegesis at all.

It is not however for the historian and the exegete that this book has been written. The author, here as elsewhere, expressly disclaims all technical and expert knowledge of the Old Testament, and therefore makes no attempt to deal with the chronological and textual problems so dear to the hearts of the commentators. Where such problems occur, he states them, gives his personal preference, and passes on. His real aim is to give those of us who are not deeply versed in the Old Testament a simple yet comprehensive background to help us in our reading of the Prophet Isaias, and in this he is eminently successful. He assumes that we are reading the text of the Prophet along with his own book, and he fills in the background accordingly.

The greater part of the book deals with contemporary history. After his introduction the author proceeds to devote a chapter each to the reigns of Oziab (Azarias), Joathan, Achaz, Ezechias and Manasses, and concludes with two appendices. Isaias is shown in each reign as the statesman-Prophet with the far-sighted policy of trust in God. His slogan is: "See thou keep quiet, fear not . . ." This policy is contrasted with the short-sighted policy of the Kings, whose one object was to gain security for the present, and to let the future fend for itself.

It is regrettable that the chronological and historical plan of his book has prevented the author from giving us more of those applications of the Prophet's teaching to ourselves and to our own spiritual life, which are among the most attractive features of this work, and are most enlightening and useful. Many will also regret the omission of most of the great Christological passages, which would seem to be absent for the same reason.

The book is written in a somewhat racy style, which is certainly original in such a work, but which, generally speaking, has been used with great effect in bringing out the characters of the various men dealt with in the course of the story. We were particularly pleased with Fr Hubert's witty parentheses on page 80, where Isaias is rebuking the pious but foolish Ezechias for displaying his treasures to the Babylonian legates. Nevertheless in one or two places, as for instance in his bright thought about little Jasub "fishing for tadpoles" in the "conduit of the upper pool," while his father is delivering the message of God to King Achaz (p. 49), we feel that he is approaching near to bathos, even though he has the authority of no less a man than Victor Hugo on his side for the introduction of the grotesque.

We have no hesitation in recommending this book to anyone who wishes to develop a "gentleman's interest" in the Prophet Isaias. It is interesting and helpful throughout, and the style in which it is written is calculated to expel any feeling of boredom from the reader's mind. Moreover, in spite of the author's humility, one cannot but detect in his book that keen interest and wide knowledge of the Old Testament, which he is eager to impart to all who wish to share in it.

G.G.

LIFE OF THE VENERABLE FRANCIS LIBERMANN. *By G. Lea, C.S.Sp.* (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 6s.

This is a reprint of a book that was first published in America, as far back as 1911. It tells an interesting story of the workings of God's grace. Born in Alsace in 1804 of devout Jewish parents, Francis Libermann became a

convert to Christianity at the age of twenty-two. He at once aspired to the priesthood, and during his years of preparation at St Sulpice he gave great edification by a holy life. Then on the eve of his receiving the subdiaconate there came upon him that which seemed at the time to be the tragedy of his life—he became a victim to epilepsy. Since this is a canonical impediment he could go no further; but his superiors were loath to dismiss him, and so he became a kind of "hanger-on" at the seminary. He had no official standing or position, but by his example of perfect resignation to God's holy will and by his unobtrusive zeal and constant charity he did a great work in preparing many others for the priesthood. In his case the deteriorating effects both on mind and body that usually accompany the malady from which he suffered did not appear, in fact in the end he recovered altogether, and to his great happiness was able to be ordained priest. This was in 1841 in his thirty-seventh year. After that, almost it would seem without deliberately intending it, he became the founder of a new Congregation of missionary priests—the Fathers of the Holy Ghost. He died before he had reached the age of fifty. The last chapter of the book, which has been added to the original for this reprint, gives an interesting sketch of the rapid growth and of the present position of this new Congregation. Its work is chiefly among the teeming black population of Africa and North and South America, and its progress is little short of amazing. Recent figures show that the Congregation now numbers 37 bishops or Prefects Apostolic, 1700 priests, 882 brothers and 3,357 aspirants. On its missions it is aided by 72 native priests, many native brothers and nuns, and there are 897 native seminarists. In all it ministers to no less than twenty-five million souls. The cause of Father Libermann has been introduced at Rome, and is, we are told, being actively pressed.

P.L.B.

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN SCOTLAND. *By Peter F. Anson* (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 7s. 6d.

This is a most inspiring book and Mr Anson is to be congratulated on his courage in undertaking it. It is to be hoped that others will take heart from the author's example and give us biographies of the more important characters necessarily dealt with only in outline in this book; for it covers the history of the Church in Scotland from the Reformation to the present day. The reader is introduced to many characters and longs to get to know them better.

Those who doubt the possibility of ever bringing Scotland back to the True Faith must surely have forgotten the merits of its Confessors. The "canny Scot" rarely inflicted the death penalty on those he caught. He preferred not to make heroes of them but to shut them up in prison instead—and what prisons! The hardships endured by the mission priests in their work, and by many of the laity too, were equal to the pain of martyrdom and greatly prolonged.

The merits of so many great confessors of the Faith must be enormous and they are pleading these merits before God. Why then is the work of conversion so slow? Because until now God's time had not come, but now surely it has come for God through His Vicar has sent out the apostles of

Catholic Action, and when God sends out Apostles, He surely means to convert people. This book then should be a great inspiration to Catholic Action in Scotland. "Pretiosi in conspectu Domini mors sanctorum ejus." Mr Anson's drawings are an added attraction to the book.

D.O.F.

"A COMPLETE SUMMARY OF CATHOLIC APOLOGETICS." By Rev. Joseph Howard, M.A. (The Liverpool Catholic Evidence Guild) 3s. 6d.

Fr Joseph Howard, whose book *The Fundamentals of Religion*—written in collaboration with Fr J. Ingram and published some years ago—has been much appreciated, here presents us with a quite admirable summary of Catholic Apologetics. It is not difficult to understand why it has been selected as the official text book for the apologetic course of the Christian Doctrine confraternity of the Liverpool Archdiocese. The work consists of some thirty-six lectures, with corresponding questions and answers to difficulties, covering in outline the whole ground of the Church's teaching.

The method of arrangement is the obvious fruit of long practical experience in presenting its subject-matter to the general Catholic public; questions which logically form the basis of all else, such as the existence of God and the soul's immortality, are wisely relegated to the end and first place given to subjects less speculative and easier to handle; set forth with great lucidity, everything has been systematised with a view to popular exposition. If one regrets the omission of an introductory chapter on the nature and scope of the apologetical approach to the Faith, an indication not only of its value but also of its limitations (for even masters in Israel have been known to falter here!) it is not difficult to find a reason for it; a work of this kind must be both readable and concise or fail in its purpose. And of its failure there can be no question; the author's learning and gift for throwing into relief what is essential have enabled him to compile in most acceptable form a veritable vade-mecum for all who desire to give a reason for the faith that is in them.

A.G.

MISS KATE. *Introduced by Herbert Thurston, S.J., epilogue by Enid Dinnis* (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 3s. 6d.

Fr Thurston has done us a real service in publishing this autobiography. Its most striking feature is that of absolute sincerity and genuineness: human documents with these characteristics are inevitably interesting, but are also of great practical value.

There are features of Miss Kate's interior life which would make your non-Catholic medical psychologist smile knowingly, but to a Catholic hagiographer they serve to emphasize the profound truth that there is nothing that God cannot use for His glory and the sanctification of souls—even psychological disabilities. Natural defects of character are compatible with a high degree of sanctity. In Miss Kate's case, certain of her reactions of life may well have sprung from psycho-physical conditions which were pathological (Fr Thurston himself suggests as much), yet their existence very likely

saved her from a life of sin, in view of the very unpropitious environment of her childhood and youth. We think the phrase "incredible depravity," used on the dust-cover, an overstatement as descriptive of her surroundings. Such conditions are, alas! relatively not uncommon. One cannot help suspecting too that many of her troubles came from the Jansenist-tinged direction which flourished in her early and middle years.

Fr Thurston's introduction and notes are admirable for their cautious and prudent judgment about a difficult problem; the perfection of nature by grace in the human soul.

R.R.W.

THE GARDEN OF GOD. By Robert Eaton, Cong. Orat. (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 2s. 6d.

This book comprises fourteen discourses on the religious life, given originally in various convents at the clothings and professions of nuns. They can hardly be said to fulfil the publisher's hopes by providing a book of spiritual reading for the general reader. The life of a religious in a convent involves a different, a more lasting, and a far more complete "going aside into a desert place" than is ordinarily possible in the world; and Fr Eaton insists more on this aspect of the religious life, the "being an abject in the House of God" than on the growth and fostering of the life of prayer, the subject which the title might lead one to expect. Moreover, it is a pity that his style is so melodramatic: there is so little room for melodrama in the consideration of virginity, especially in the consideration of the "Virgo virginum," because a distaste for devotion to the Mother of God may be the result.

There is more quotation than usual, and it is not always apposite: it seems unnecessary, for instance, to strain the meaning of Matt. xxvii, 42, "He saved others: Himself He cannot save," so that what was clearly nothing more than a jeering challenge from Christ's executioners, becomes a reference to His Mystical Body, which "He cannot save against the will of its members."

The book will be welcomed at least by those who heard the discourses, and at whose repeated request they were collected and published.

M.F.F.

DOM FERNAND CABROL, O.S.B. By Dom Austin Delaney, O.S.B. (Farnborough Abbey, Hants.) 6d.

This brochure is a reprint of two articles which appeared in the *Buckfast Abbey Chronicle*. Within the small compass of eighteen pages Dom Austin has given us a very readable account of the life and work of the late Abbot Cabrol. He was a liturgical scholar of international repute, at the same time his name is almost a household word amongst the generality of Catholics whose lives he enriched by his popular liturgical works. This aspect of Abbot Cabrol is common knowledge, but the charm of his personality, with its piety, vivacity and humour, was known only to those who came into contact with him. More than one member of our own Community can testify to his kindness and unobtrusive consideration. His work was largely impersonal, and for this reason alone, we cordially recommend this delightful character-sketch to his many admirers who know him only through his books.

R.R.W.

THE WHITE FATHERS IN AFRICA. By *Donald Attwater* (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 2s. 6d.

In this book Mr Attwater relates the story of the rapid development of the White Fathers, starting with their foundation at a time of great famine, in the year 1867-8, by Cardinal Lavigerie up to the present day, ending with an account of the various British Houses in England, Scotland, Belgium and Canada.

He shows how the first caravan followed hard on the heels of the two great British explorers, Livingstone and Stanley, and he tells of the death of the negro martyrs of Uganda.

He explains the difficulties with which the early missionaries had to contend, and the way in which they dealt with them, how the prejudices of the Mohammedan Kabyles had to be met with charity and patience, how the society was nearly disbanded, owing to lack of financial support, during the Franco-Prussian war.

The author gives a graphic account of the Cardinal's saintly life, his youth, spent in France, his foundation of the society, and his wise rule of it until his death on November 26th, 1892, at the age of sixty-seven.

This competent work covers more or less the same ground as the more extensive book *The White Fathers and their Missions* by Fr Bouniol, W.F. It is to be hoped that it will lead to a greater appreciation of the great work undertaken by this valiant order.

L.M.

TRAGEDY OF SPAIN. By *Dr M. W. R. van Vollenhoven* (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 1s.

This short summary of the causes and progress of the revolt in Spain is a valuable addition to the literature on the subject. Doctor van Vollenhoven is particularly well qualified to inform, for not only has he resided for more than twenty years in Spain, but he was for part of that time Dutch Ambassador at Madrid; his wife, too, is Spanish. His duties as Ambassador afforded him ample opportunity to observe the workings of the Spanish government and his remarks, for example, on education (in which he is an expert), short as they are, are illuminating.

In a concise historical sketch of the Spanish peoples he traces the causes of that intense individualism which makes the Spanish character and Spanish politics so difficult for the foreigner to understand. He shows that this individualism must be attributed the inevitable breakdown of the Republican form of government in Spain and the equally inevitable trend towards anarchy (as a political creed) which has followed each breakdown. For, just as communism is the ultimate form of socialism, so anarchy is the ultimate form of individualism; democracy, whatever is meant by that illusive term, is smothered under either system. Extreme individualism can only be saved from anarchy by a strong and firm government, and while the average Spaniard is willing enough to accept a strong government, he will take no particular trouble to create one. So, to-day, we see on the one side a strong government (quaintly called "Fascist" by its opponents) being enthusiastically supported by the nation and on the other side we see anarchy discreetly covered with a lie.

While attributing the present war to Communism, Doctor van Vollenhoven considers that, in the long run, Communism could not prosper in the face of Spanish individualism. In this opinion he may be underrating the international power and absolute ruthlessness of Communism; in any case should the Nationalists be defeated, the struggle between Communism and anarchy would be a long and bloody one and, whatever the outcome, disastrous to Spain.

Even when dealing with well-worn subjects such as the fraudulent municipal elections of 1931 whose falsifications deceived the king and induced him to leave the country at the false threat of bloodshed, or the "unprecedented falsity of the elections of 1936," Doctor van Vollenhoven's narrative is full of interest, while his remarks on the summoning of the Cortez to sit at Barcelona this Spring are pungent. He has, we hope, finally exploded the Great Basque Myth. The author, alas, is able to number many of his relations and friends among the victims of that terrible tale of atrocities that should have roused the world but which too many of our countrymen have conspired to condone.

Such pamphlets as this, valuable as they are, are supplementary to, and cannot replace, a wider reading; sixty pages cannot dispose of a subject which has divided this country, to say nothing of the rest of the world, into two violently contending camps. Needless to say, Dr van Vollenhoven makes no pretensions to having done so.

J.G.R.

IN SPAIN WITH THE INTERNATIONAL BRIGADE. *Anonymous* (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 6d.

This is an account by a British working man of his experiences with the International Brigade from January to September, 1937. He volunteered because he was led to believe that by doing so he would be fighting for democracy against Fascism. This is no political book: for all we know the writer still believes that the Nationalist cause is Fascist and therefore to be condemned—he calls them rebels throughout—but at least he has learnt that the Reds are no democrats. Apart from the interest that personal accounts of brave adventure always excites (and what a handful the British contingent appear to be!) this book gives a valuable insight into Red Spain from the point of view of one of the "proletariat" and not from that of a conducted tourist.

We learn to what an extent the Russians dominate the International Brigade; of their brutality; of executions without trial and frequently without investigation; of their tyranny over what we know as the "other ranks"; of flat-nosed ammunition for guards over prisoners. We learn, too, of the incompetence of their leadership. We see the issue of French army equipment and Russian arms.

We read of the entire paganization of Red Spain. No Church, no religion and anti-God doctrine being taught in the schools, those schools over which Mr Atlee went into ecstasies without, however, mentioning this addition to the curriculum. "No well-to-do people are to be seen in the town (Albacete); these have all been executed or are in prison." Everywhere the hammer and

sickle, everywhere the clenched fist and everywhere the political spying quite a home from home in fact—for the Russian.

Perhaps the most striking passages are those regarding the "reticences" practised by our Communist organizations in securing recruits. Did you know that blood money was earned; so much for each recruit landed in Spain? No wonder the recruit is not told what he may expect; no wonder non-intervention irks.

J.G.R.

GREY TITAN. *By George Lockhart and W. G. Bosworth* (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 3s. 6d.

From jungle to stage! Written for children, *Grey Titan* is the story of the elephant and it reveals something of the care and patience which go to his successful training. Exciting stories illustrate many of the problems the elephant presents his owner before he can appear in the circus ring.

It is a pity that the authors modified their style to suit young readers; the rather emotional presentation spoils an otherwise interesting book.

M.J.B.

## SHORT REVIEWS.

We have received from Messrs Burns Oates & Washbourne three small spiritual books for children. They are all picture books with illustrations in colour of a simple and attractive type by Ida Bohatta Morpurgo and are suitable for children who have just learned to read. Two of them explain the Our Father and the Hail Mary respectively; the third is entitled MY LITTLE FRIEND JESUS. It is full of simple thoughts suggesting good conduct for love of Jesus. (1s. each).

The same firm of publishers has sent us three good stories for children of Preparatory School age. Any boy (or girl for that matter) will find in *STOLEN DOCUMENTS* by S. Beresford Lucas (3s. 6d.), all the thrill he (or she) can desire. A fairly original plot together with the often used medium of an international gang working for the ruin of England with the help of a submarine and an abundance of scientific paraphernalia, make a readable and exciting story. *RUNTER'S GOLD* by Robert Earl (3s. 6d.), is a more original story of amateur detection. A father and son, living a carefree life in a caravan baulk a dastardly plot and win a long lost inheritance. It is a fresh open air story and can be strongly recommended. An even more original story is *FIFTY POUNDS REWARD* by Alice Pullen (3s. 6d.). The fact that the story opens with a girls' school at the end of term need not discourage a boy reader for the author amply makes up for this with an exhilarating series of hazards and adventures. The title is attractive and the reader will agree that the three heroes fully deserve their reward. All three books are illustrated.

L.A.R.

We acknowledge with thanks the receipt of the following magazines: *Cottonian*, *Stonyhurst Magazine*, *Womersley Magazine*, *Dunelmian*, *Sedburghian*, *Edmundian*, *R.M.A. Magazine*, *R.M.C. Magazine*, *Cadet College Magazine*,

*Artists' Rifles Gazette*, *Journal of the H.A.C.*, *Scardeburgian*, *Ushaw Magazine*, *Georgian*, *Oscotian*, *Raven*, *Corbie*, *Oratory School Magazine*, *Priorian*, *Augustinian*, *Beaumont Review*, *Pax*, *Buckfast Abbey Chronicle*, *Downside Review*, *Peterite*, *Ratcliffe College Magazine*, *Ashville College Magazine*, *Bridlington School Magazine*, *Giggleswick Chronicle*, *Lorettonian* and the *Metropolitan Police College Magazine*.

## BOOKS RECEIVED.

THE WAY OF THE JUST. *By Edwin Essex, O.P.* (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 2s. 6d.

AT THE BEDSIDE OF THE SICK. *By Mother Catherine of Jesus Christ, trs. E. F. Peeler* (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 5s.

THE MAGIC BOX. *By D. Holmes Wilson.* (Burns Oates & Washbourne) 3s. 6d.

## SCHOOL NOTES

THE School Officials this term have been:—

Head Monitor	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	R. H. G. Edmonds
Senior Monitors:	H. R. Finlow,	J. M. S. Horner,	A. Rochford,	M. A. A. Birtwistle,
	J. G. H. Paterson.			
Junior Monitors:	T. Atherton Brown,	A. G. F. Green,	R. Anne,	
	R. M. Campbell,	D. L. Nicoll,	M. F. Fenwick,	
	A. H. Willbourn,	P. R. Bromage,	H. P. Parks,	
	P. J. Liddell,	B. J. Webb,	D. H. Warren,	F. J. Jefferson.
Captain of Games	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	A. H. Willbourn
Master of Beagles	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	A. G. F. Green
Captain of Athletics	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	A. G. F. Green
Captain of Boxing	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	A. Rochford
Captain of Shooting	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	V. I. D. Stewart
Whipper-in	.. .. .	.. .. .	.. .. .	J. L. Smyth

THE following boys came to the School in January:—

J. Ross, J. C. Ainsworth-Davis, F. C. L. M. Seilern.

THE following boys left in April:—

C. T. Atherton Brown, R. M. Campbell, P. J. Brady, Hon. H. R. Fielding, A. G. F. Green, T. H. Hornyhold-Strickland, C. L. Holdup, J. F. W. Hastings, R. H. Malcolm.

SINCE the issue of the last JOURNAL we are glad to be able to record that C. T. Atherton Brown has gained the 1st Foundation Scholarship in Classics at Trinity College, Oxford, and that H. R. Finlow has obtained a Minor Classical Scholarship at Wadham College, Oxford. We offer them our sincere congratulations. This makes the eighth distinction of this kind in the present scholastic year.

WE also congratulate on their passing into the Royal Navy in March, T. H. Hornyold-Strickland (12th, Executive Branch) and J. F. W. Hastings (13th, Paymaster Cadets).

THE instrumental contest, forming the second half of the inter-House Musical Competition, was held on Wednesday, March 23rd, the judge being Mr Reginald Rose, musical critic of the *Yorkshire Herald*, who

again earns our gratitude for the skilful and sympathetic way he handles an invidious task.

Commenting on it he writes that the Competition again presented the adjudicator with the difficult task of trying to compare what is not comparable, but also once more demonstrating the versatility and the generally high standard of the performance of the music presented.

This time no original composition appeared in the programme and not a single competitor played from memory. There is perhaps no special virtue in playing without a score, but it does show that real hard work has been done in preparing the entry and usually gains a few marks.

But the feature which most impressed me was the few string players taking part. Only one 'cellist competed and one wondered if it is possible that in so large a school as Ampleforth there should be only one boy playing this, one of the loveliest of instruments. If this is really the case it is most desirable that the younger members of the school should be encouraged to take up the 'cello and other stringed instruments for they are, of course, the backbone, not only of the orchestra, but of most concerted music.

Taking the Houses alphabetically, the winners, St Aidan's, though they had no strings, did have an oboist who played extremely well, but they scored their victory mainly through their admirable pianists. Finlow's playing of Beethoven's "Appassionata" sonata was not only technically of a high order but also showed a quite matured appreciation of its special interpretation. This House well maintained the high reputation of piano playing at Ampleforth. A well-arranged fantasy for pipes broke new ground and was most cordially received.

St Bede's provided a trumpet solo, duets for two violins, and solos for piano and violin. This last, a Mozart concerto played by A. Macdonald, deserves special mention for it was one of the best individual performances of the day.

St Cuthbert's had only one entrant, a promising young violinist.

St Dunstan's entered a violin solo, two piano solos, and trio for flute, clarinet and piano. There was good synchronisation in this last but the effect would have been better had the wind players taken the trouble to see that their instruments were tuned together also.

St Edward's had three entries including the one 'cello solo presented at the Competition. Their Toy Symphony on American Airs was much enjoyed because of its tunefulness and the excellence of its performance.

St Oswald's list was varied and interesting. Two well-equipped piano soloists and a flautist who played with smooth tone and admirable breath-control were also among the large number of participants in the ensemble number. This, a locally devised version of Chopin's Funeral

March, gave food for thought, for, though it probably looked well on paper, its performance revealed that the blend was not satisfactory. Moreover one instrument with a vital part in the score played so consistently out of tune that one wondered if his part was in the same key as those of his fellow performers. However, this number served to display the considerable resources of this House.

St Wilfrid's put over a good show. The duet arrangement for two pianos of an excerpt from Handel's *Solomon* was full of good rhythmic feeling but suffered dynamically by the dead level of tone employed. Haydn's Toy Symphony went with a good swing, the players following the beat well. But what would Haydn have thought of his work with no strings? The conductor of this ensemble, like the other conductors, was content merely to beat time and as far as I could see gave no indication of the entries of the various instruments. This is an important part of the conductor's job.

To sum up; in spite of what is hoped is helpful criticism I would say that the Competition was most enjoyable in its variety and the excellence of most of the playing.

REGINALD ROSE, A.R.C.O.

#### PROGRAMME

##### ST AIDAN'S

- |   |  |         |       |                  |
|---|--|---------|-------|------------------|
| 1 | Impromptu in A flat                                | .. .. . | .. .. | <i>Schubert</i>  |
|   | M. DALGLISH  |         |       |                  |
| 2 | Sonata (Appassionata)                              | .. .. . | .. .. | <i>Beethoven</i> |
|   | H. R. FINLOW                                       |         |       |                  |
| 3 | Sonata in G major                                  | .. .. . | .. .. | <i>Loeillet</i>  |
|   | Andante  |         |       |                  |
|   | Allegro con fuoco                                  |         |       |                  |
|   | Oboe, M. F. FENWICK                                |         |       |                  |
| 4 | Choral Prelude .. Jesu, joy of man's desiring      | .. .. . | .. .. | <i>Bach</i>      |
|   | M. F. FENWICK, H. R. FINLOW                        |         |       |                  |
| 5 | Fantasy for chest of Recorders and Tabor           |         |       |                  |
|   | "Sumer is icumen in" <i>John of Fornsete, 1225</i> |         |       |                  |
|   | B. J. WEBB, M. F. FENWICK, F. J. JEFFERSON (pes)   |         |       |                  |
|   | H. R. FINLOW, M. CAMBIER (tabor)                   |         |       |                  |

##### ST BEDE'S

- |   |                       |         |       |                     |
|---|-----------------------|---------|-------|---------------------|
| 1 | Fantasia              | .. .. . | .. .. | <i>Mozart</i>       |
|   | P. ROCHFORD           |         |       |                     |
| 2 | Chanson Triste        | .. .. . | .. .. | <i>Tschaikowski</i> |
|   | Trumpet, P. R. BARKER |         |       |                     |

- |   |   |       |               |
|---|---|-------|---------------|
| 3 | (a) The Harmonious Blacksmith           | .. .. | <i>Handel</i> |
|   | (b) Rondeau, "The old ladies' Frolic"   | .. .. | <i>Arne</i>   |
|   | (c) Incidental Music "Faerie Prince"    | .. .. | <i>Arne</i>   |
|   | Violins, A. M. MACDONALD, J. P. MAGRATH |       |               |
|   | Piano, P. ROCHFORD and P. CONRATH       |       |               |

- |   |                                |       |               |
|---|--------------------------------|-------|---------------|
| 4 | Concerto in D major (Adelaide) | .. .. | <i>Mozart</i> |
|   | Allegro                        |       |               |
|   | Adagio                         |       |               |
|   | Allegro vivace                 |       |               |
|   | Violin, A. M. MACDONALD        |       |               |

##### ST DUNSTAN'S

- |   |  |       |               |
|---|--|-------|---------------|
| 1 | Concerto in D major (Adelaide)           | .. .. | <i>Mozart</i> |
|   | 2nd Movement—Adagio                      |       |               |
|   | Violin, R. O. YOUNG                      |       |               |
| 2 | Polonaise                                | .. .. | <i>Chopin</i> |
|   | P. C. FOSTER                             |       |               |
| 3 | An old-time song                         | .. .. | <i>Martin</i> |
|   | Flute, Y. FLEMING Clarinet, J. J. MURPHY |       |               |
| 4 | Nocturne                                 | .. .. | <i>Chopin</i> |
|   | K. A. BRADSHAW                           |       |               |

##### ST CUTHBERT'S

- |   |                              |       |               |
|---|------------------------------|-------|---------------|
| 1 | Petite Barcarolle            | .. .. | <i>Moffat</i> |
|   | Violin, C. L. H. R. LOCHRANE |       |               |

##### ST WILFRID'S

- |   |   |             |               |
|---|---|-------------|---------------|
| 1 | Sonata in A, Theme and four Variations                      | .. ..       | <i>Mozart</i> |
|   | M. J. RATCLIFF  |             |               |
| 2 | Minuet and Trio   | .. ..       | <i>Pleyel</i> |
|   | R. L. PETIT   |             |               |
| 3 | Arrival of the Queen of Sheba (from the oratorio "Solomon") | .. ..       | <i>Handel</i> |
|   | J. F. KEARNEY, M. J. RATCLIFF                               |             |               |
| 4 | Kindersymphonie (Toy Symphony)                              | .. ..       | <i>Haydn</i>  |
|   | arr. H. G. PERRY  |             |               |
|   | two pianos  | cuckoo      | triangle      |
|   | trumpet   | nightingale | cymbal        |
|   | timpani   | rattle      | tinwhistle    |

##### ST OSWALD'S

- |   |                  |       |                  |
|---|------------------|-------|------------------|
| 1 | Rondo in G major | .. .. | <i>Beethoven</i> |
|   | J. R. DOWLING    |       |                  |

- 2 Sonata in C minor .. .. . *Loeillet*  
 Largo  
 Allegro con fuoco  
 Adagio  
 Poco allegro  
 Flute, A. DOWLING
- 3 Prelude in A flat .. .. . *Chopin*  
 A. DOWLING
- 4 Marche Funebre .. .. . *Chopin*  
 two flutes, trumpet, violin  
 two pianos, timpani, 'cello and bass  
 ST EDWARD'S
- 1 Für Elise .. .. . *Beethoven*  
 A. WALSH
- 2 Expectations .. .. . *Dolmetch*  
 'Cello, R. HERLEY
- 3 Toy Symphony on American Airs

The following are the combined results of the two contests:—

	Vocal	Instrumental	Total
1 St Aidan's	85	78	163
2 St Bede's	86	76	162
3 St Oswald's	83	76	159
4 St Wilfrid's	82	68	150
5 St Dunstan's	78	69	147
6 St Edward's	80	45	125
7 St Cuthbert's	79	15	94

ANTONI SALA very kindly gave us two concerts in the course of last term. On February 18th he played Sammartini's Sonata in G major, Beethoven's Sonata in A major and a group of pieces by Fauré, Albeniz, Bach, Popper. On March 3rd he played three pieces of this group again, three movements of a Suite for 'cello alone by Bach, and a group of pieces by Turina, Granados, Dunkler, Schumann and Popper. We need only say that Sala was in his best form, and that is saying a very great deal. We would also like to express our gratitude to Edgar Knight and Mr Perry who acted as accompanists.

ON February 23rd the English Classical Players once more visited us, and their performance of Shaw's *Caesar and Cleopatra* was by common consent the most entertaining that they have yet given on our stage. On Shrove Monday Mr Ernest Sewell conjured and did some very

clever card manipulation. Mention must be made of his assistants, W. G. and P. S. Barry, whose aplomb and obvious enjoyment of the part they were lured into playing added greatly to the success of the show. Mr Guy Butler gave two athletics lectures on March 8th and 9th. Later in the month Major Buxton gave an inspiring lecture on his observation of wild life in Scotland and elsewhere, showing his own films of red deer, blackcock, the great crested grebe and other birds.

DURING the term a number of films were shown:—Windbag the Sailor, The Plainsman, Bulldog Jack, Return of Bulldog Drummond, and Kameradschaft, a successful revival of this admirable film. Through the kindness of E. H. George we were also able to show Elephant Boy, Storm in a Teacup, Dark Journey and, for the end of term, Victoria the Great, for which we are also much indebted to the producer, Mr Herbert Wilcox who sent the film at Harry George's request.

THE School went home in Passion Week. On Easter Sunday the Old Boys and other Easter visitors were able to see The Drum, London Films' latest Technicolour production, and on the Monday, Paradise for Two. The former film had not then been shown anywhere except at the Odeon in Leicester Square, and for the privilege of showing it at Ampleforth, and for the other film, we wish to express our sincere gratitude to E. H. George.

ON February 11th a Spelling Bee was held under the auspices of the *Ampleforth News*. It was staged with most elaborate ritual, the Lord President of the meeting being the Head Master and the adjudicator Dom Dunstan. The competing teams were "hand-picked" members of SS. Oswald and Wilfrid; St Oswald's won by 13 faults to 19. In view of the spelling of copy with which the Editor has to deal, it was evident that the teams were not composed of contributors to the JOURNAL. They acquitted themselves extraordinarily well under exacting circumstances.

WE offer our congratulations to T. Charles Edwards and Miss Imelda Bailey on their marriage at SS Joseph and Etheldreda, Rugeley, on April 26th.

## THE JUNIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

## SCHOOL SOCIETIES

## THE SENIOR LITERARY AND DEBATING SOCIETY

ONCE again we have not graced our dignity with meetings sufficient to honour it, though the speaking, when opportunity offered, has been both eloquent and defiant. Owing to the departure of Mr Atherton-Brown, Mr Anne succeeded as leader of the Opposition; his speeches have been fluent and sincere, but he would do well to give more time to the arrangement of his points beforehand than to the somewhat elaborate verbosity with which he expresses his convictions. Mr Edmonds, who continued to lead the Government bench, has maintained his precision and self-sufficiency despite the rather indifferent attitude of his supporters; his diction has improved since the last session, and we look forward to the day when he will make his maiden speech in the Union.

The Government has numbered few among its regular members; Mr Nicoll occasionally relieved himself of his tentative views and Mr Parks' casual observations were always greeted with enthusiasm.

Mr Macdonald has usually seconded for the Opposition; his style is lurid and overflowing with curious metaphors. The Secretary, who took to sitting on the Opposition bench during this session, has begun to express his sentiments with his accustomed declamatory intonation.

The back-benchers have had for their most prominent representatives Mr Rosenvinge, whose fiery imprecations have been a source of constant delight, and Mr Lentaigne, whose attack on the Head Monitor's alleged paganism will long be remembered.

The following have been the motions discussed during the session:

That this House appreciates the action of the Sun in refusing to set upon the British Empire (*Won*, 36—12).

That the tailor of to-day should be governed by principles of elegance rather than utility (*Won*, 24—23).

That the Cinema makes use of many arts, and corrupts all of them (*Lost*, 11—48).

That the salvation of Great Britain depends upon an alliance with Italy (*Won*, 46—15).

That this House prefers three acres and a cow to a semi-detached villa and a hundred pound car (*Won*, 57—8).

We are also indebted to Mr Oldmeadow for a most illuminating lecture.

WHEN Mr H. C. N. B. Radcliff was appointed Secretary at the beginning of the Easter session, no one would have suspected the upheavals the Society was destined to undergo. They probably wanted to hear his witty minutes again. But the *coup d'état* was struck in the second week when the new Secretary asked to resign his position (for laudable but misjudged reasons) and to leave the Society. Upon his departure there followed the remainder of the Fifth Form.

This might have been serious and some thought it would result in the complete break up of the Society. But these were mere passing thoughts, for, assembling next Sunday, they quietly elected Mr O. F. F. Hare as Secretary and proceeded to public business. The debate was reassuring. Mr O'Reilly was loquacious and optimistic, as usual, in his defence of the soldier; Mr T. F. Ryan, steady and thoughtful in his argument for the politician.

In the next debate the Society showed that even with the eloquent pleading of Mr J. C. Barry in the cause of the army, they preferred to remain civilians. On February 27th Mr Eckes must have suggested every advantage that the printing press has given the world, but it was the speech of Mr Purcell which converted the House to the steam-engine. Such ideas and phrases that were heard from Mr Purcell on the steam-engine left no doubt as to who was not the author of the speech. Nevertheless Mr Purcell carried it off with conviction to the delight of his listeners. On March 13th Mr Botsford gave an interesting lecture, illustrated by pictures from the epidiascope, on New York.

On the last Sunday Mr. O'Reilly was heard again in a brave defence of Germany, but there was Mr Sturton in opposition. Mr Sturton was on form that evening. He reminded the Society of Germany's and Austria's past history, of Herr Hitler's character. He dreaded to think of the future of the Church there. He spoke clearly and with conviction and he certainly had the opinion of the House with him. When the votes were taken only Mr O'Reilly and his seconder were in favour of the motion.

This concluded the 1937—38 session. The membership had certainly declined in numbers but at the same time there had been a steady and marked improvement in the debates. Was this *propter hoc* or merely only *post hoc*?

The Society has had hard-working Secretaries in Messrs Hansen and Hare. We wish them every success in higher spheres.

The subjects of the debates were:—

That the keeping of wild animals in close captivity is cruel (*Lost*, 7—14).

That the ranks play a more important part in the event of war than the politicians (*Won*, 7—6).

That no life is to be compared to that of the Services (*Lost*, 5—8).

That the printing press has done a greater service to mankind than the steam-engine (*Lost*, 8—10).

That this House views with approval the present attitude of Germany in Europe, to regain her former greatness (*Lost*, 2—12).

“New York”—a lecture by Mr Botsford.

#### THE MUSICAL SOCIETY

A VERY large number of records were acquired by the Society in the Easter term, chiefly as the result of handsome donations from both within and without the Society. We have to thank Mr W. H. Shewring for records of organ music of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries and Mr G. M. Gover for a Haydn Symphony and the Brahms Variations on a Theme of Haydn; while from within the Society R. Anne presented Rachmaninoff's Second Piano Concerto, C. T. Atherton Brown, as a parting gift, left us Beethoven's Seventh Symphony, and the Secretary presented Beethoven's Fourth Piano Concerto.

The activities of the Society this term have been severely handicapped by the continued absence of the President, Dom Austin, through illness. Nevertheless five meetings were held, at the first of which the President, not yet indisposed, read a paper on Beethoven; this was followed by a paper on Brahms, which was read by Mr Atthill; the week after the Secretary played through records of Beethoven's Fourth Concerto for piano, making a few introductory remarks. Two other papers were given, one by Mr Nash, on a work of Mahler, the other by Mr Shewring, on organ music of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.

#### THE TIMES SOCIETY

THE Society has met only three times this term. Dom Columba early in the term gave an illuminating paper on Mysticism, though much against his will, as he considered the subject too sacred to discuss. The Society, undaunted, and resolved to probe the most secret depths of the Spiritual Life, hurled Dom Aelred into the breach with devastating success. M. Cossart gave us a scholarly and inspiring lecture on the Art of Belgium, illustrated with numerous slides. We digressed from Belgium to Holland and thence to Germany, and after hearing a translation of the poem *Die Lorelei* crooned in the true romantic fashion while the Lorelei rock was being shown on the screen, we eventually came to rest beside the Lake of Geneva.

Mr Atthill, labouring night and day for several months, produced a splendid lecture on English Country Houses up to the eighteenth century, and showed many fine pictures. This was perhaps the best attended and most exciting lecture we have had, the lecturer having an apparently inexhaustible flow of *bon mots*.

If we have one regret it is that we have not heard the President dilate, and though it is certain that we at least never shall, we can only hope that he will prove less obdurate to the entreaties of a future generation than he has been to ours.

#### THE JUNIOR HISTORICAL SOCIETY

SINCE we were last in the JOURNAL the secretaryship has changed hands and we would like to express our thanks and gratitude to Mr Hastings, the retiring Secretary, who during his short term of office did so much useful work.

The membership of the Society has always been limited and this year was no exception. We found that ten keen historians, of whom six were new members, were quite enough to ensure the success of the Society.

We are greatly indebted to Mr McDonough, the President of the Historical Bench, for his very interesting and enlightening paper on “Elizabethan Ships.” But perhaps the paper that will remain engraved on the Society's mind was that of the President. This paper, which was based on Hilaire Belloc's *Crisis of our Civilisation*, was an epic work and we would like to express our deepest gratitude.

Of the members themselves three people stand out; Mr Barton and Mr Leatham who took Spain as their subject, and Mr Young who gave us a magnificent paper on The Church in Scotland.

And so with twelve meetings in all we ended a very profitable season.

#### THE RIFLE CLUB

THE Easter term was not quite so successful as the Christmas term, on account of the slowness of Ordnance in supplying ammunition; even so, by concentrated work at the end of term, most members were able to shoot eight aggregates.

The shooting, however, was well up to standard, and great improvement was shown by the first and second Eights. This was probably due to the extra practice provided by the Club, as a full *Country Life* shoot was substituted for the special Club shoot of last term.

The Club was greatly increased this term by the addition of sixteen new members. These formed a class of their own, Class B, and had no handicap. In Class A members were handicapped according to their

placing at the end of last term. Thus the spoons were won by the members who showed the greatest improvement.

The Class A spoons were won by : 1st, C. J. Jarrett ; 2nd, J. M. Howe ; 3rd, J. Munroe ; 4th, A. G. Bagshawe.

The Class B spoons by : 1st, J. W. McKersie ; 2nd, A. J. Bryan ; 3rd, J. C. Young.

We wish to thank Dom George very much for providing all the ammunition and targets, of which we used a considerable quantity. Also DD. Bernard and Robert who have greatly assisted in running the Club by taking the shoots on Sunday mornings.

As always, we are most grateful to Sergeant-Major Iddison, who is entirely responsible for the great improvement in the standard of shooting, and the new interest taken by the authorities in this sport.

#### THE DISTRIBUTIST SOCIETY

THE Society was inaugurated during the last few days of the winter term. At the first meeting of the New Year an appeal was made for the support of the Distributist Colony at Laxton which, headed by an Old Boy, was fined for defending certain alleged rights of the villagers. The collection realized £1 10s. 6d.

In a paper "The Peak of Prosperity," Mr Davey, the Secretary, attacked our civilisation for its denial of property and freedom, of the small man and of agriculture. Mr Bond read a paper on Mr Belloc, giant among historians, in which he exposed the falsity of the Whig tradition in history. Two debates were held ; one between Fr Ignatius and Mr Jessup, and one between Mr Davey and Fr Sylvester, though at the latter meeting the debating element was conspicuous by its absence.

#### CORRESPONDENCE

To the Editor, AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL.

SIR,

In your succinct and courteous account of a paper read to the *Times* Society on November 2nd last I am credited with supporting the Thomist view on the Problem of Evil. That was assuredly my intention ; but, on reading the summary of what I am supposed to have said, it is difficult to resist the impression that the report applies not to me but to someone else of the same name. With the poet, I can but ask in bewilderment : "Do I wake or sleep?"

To be brief : I did not "explain," nor do I hold, "that free will implies evil just as pleasure implies pain." Free will is a *condition* of moral evil, *i.e.* sin, but it does not *imply* it ; in fact, the reverse : the more truly free the will the less the possibility of sin. Free will exists in its

perfect form in God and in the sacred humanity of Christ conjointly with a radical incapacity for evil. I did not say, nor would I without much amplification, "that in allowing us to merit anything of our own accord . . . God has paid a certain tribute to our nature." I should have been at pains to bring out the entire dependence of the will on the divine causality for even its most spontaneous acts in a way that a statement of this kind can easily obscure. But such pains are here unnecessary as the statement was in no wise mine.

I regret the apparent ungraciousness of this disclaimer, but it may perhaps be excused on the grounds that it touches upon matters of rather more than personal concern. I hasten to add, as an earnest of good will, that I shall be prepared to repeat, at the shortest notice, what I actually did say !

I am, Sir,

Yours faithfully,

THE READER OF THE PAPER.

[\*.\* We have read the paper in question and it is to be regretted that the account handed in bore so little relation to the paper it professed to summarize ; perhaps, subsequent discussion confused our youthful reporter. The Editor must admit, however, that he should have known that any presentation by our correspondent of a philosophical or theological subject would have been entirely Thomist-tight.—ED. A. J.]

## OLD BOYS' NEWS

WE ask the prayers of our readers for the souls of Henry Denman and Thomas Huntington, recently dead. May they rest in peace.

WE congratulate the following on their engagements:—

M. S. E. Petre to Miss Chadworth-Musters.

J. M. Lind to Miss D. J. Smith.

P. F. Broderick to Miss Kathleen Cawte.

J. R. BERNASCONI has passed the Final of the Chartered Surveyors' Institution. He is also chairman of the Northumberland and Durham branch of the Chartered Surveyors' Institution junior organization.

JOHN LINTNER, who is Agricultural Adviser to the South African Potash Co., has produced a brochure on "Soil Potash—Potash Investigation—Potash Deficiencies." To our inexperienced eye it looks most learned and comprehensive.

WE congratulate the following on their success at the examination held in India and Burma for promotion of Army officers:—

Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry	Lieut. M. S. E. Petre
P. A. V. O. Calvalry	.. .. Lieut. A. A. J. Danvers
16th Punjab Regiment	.. .. Lieut. W. H. M. Fawcett

CAPT. F. W. DE GUINGAND of the 2nd West Yorkshire Regiment has been seconded for service as General Staff Officer, Small Arms School.

ADRIAN SCROPE has been made Manager of Lord Derby's Studs at Newmarket.

DAVID ROGERSON is now working in the Experimental Department of the Rover Motor Company.

PAUL BRETHERTON has been appointed "Number 2" Correspondent for the *Daily Mail* in Berlin.

L. CARVILL and E. J. Blackledge are studying at the School of Agriculture, Liverpool University.

FLT.-LIEUT. M. D. THUNDER has recently returned from Singapore and is now stationed as an Instructor at the R.A.F. College at Cranwell.

FLT.-LIEUT. C. J. FLOOD is Armaments Instructor at the F.T.S., Netheravon. In July he will be coming up to Catfoss with E. R. Downey and A. J. Lovell whom he has been instructing.

AT Easter we were glad to receive a visit from Capt. T. M. Ahern, R.A.M.C. He has finished his service in India, where he met a number of Old Amplefordians in the Army, and is now Adjutant at R.A.M.C. Depot, Crookham Camp.

E. H. GEORGE, for some years Secretary of London Films, has recently been appointed a Director of the Company.

### OLD AMPLEFORDIANS' R.F.C.

Apart from the match with the School we played only two matches after Christmas. The first v. Old Edmundians was a succession of mishaps. Two players cried off on Saturday night, three failed to appear at all and one could not find the ground. Luckily R. R. Rowan, our energetic Secretary, brought his things and S. C. Rochford, who had turned up to watch, borrowed all necessities but boots and played. Our opponents lent us two players and we went on the ground with thirteen men. Very soon R. C. M. Monteith was unlucky enough to break his ankle, but we were leading by 8—0 at half-time. But twelve could not cope in the second half and we were properly beaten 36—8. Those who played were: T. E. Redfern, E. H. Grieve, M. E. Staples, E. E. Tomkins, M. E. Golding, O. B. Rooney, R. C. M. Monteith, M. Rochford, H. Dormer, R. R. Rowan, S. C. Rochford.

THERE were some late arrivals for our game *versus* the Beaumont Old Boys, but we managed to get a full side. C. F. Grieve and T. C. Knowles were very helpful and we managed to win by two goals and two tries (16 points) to a goal and a try (8 points). The ground was very hard but the game was very enjoyable. The team was: D. N. Simonds; T. E. Redfern, E. H. Grieve, T. C. Knowles, R. E. Riddell; C. F. Grieve, M. E. Staples; J. P. Rochford, J. H. Gilbey, R. Deasy, D. R. Dalglish, O. B. Rooney, M. Rochford, R. R. Rowan, S. C. Rochford.



WE congratulate P. J. Wells who was awarded his half-blue for Athletics at Oxford. Having won his final 100 yards trial in 10 secs., he was chosen as second string to A. Pennington. In the race he was third, by inches, to Loader, the Cambridge first string, and thus gained a valuable point for Oxford. He also won the 100 yards, beating the Scottish champion, at the U.A.U. meeting at White City. A remarkable achievement.



C. F. GRIEVE played in a Scotch Trial and was full-back for the Army in their matches against the Navy and the R.A.F. Of those who played for counties, we noticed the names of M. E. Golding (Middlesex), A. J. James (North Midlands), J. S. Dalglish (Hampshire), T. C. Knowles (Cheshire) and E. H. Grieve (East Midlands).

## RUGBY FOOTBALL

AMPLEFORTH v. ROYAL CORPS OF SIGNALS

THE Fifteen played their first match of the term at Catterick against the Royal Signals. It was unfortunate that A. H. Willbourn, the new Captain, and R. R. Frewen were unable to play. This disorganised the scrum with the result that we saw little of the ball. Vidal won the toss and took advantage of wind and sun and soon after the start a penalty kick put us on the attack. When the ball came out on our side the backs moved well and first Cardwell, then Mahony, and later Gaynor went through the defence in grand style, but were unable to finish off the movements. Once or twice the Signals pressed but relief was brought with good rushes by the forwards. There was no score at the interval and we set about facing wind and sun. The Signals had reorganised their scrum with great success so that they kept on pushing us back. An injury to the hooker, Mansel-Pleydell, added to an earlier one to Rochford, did not help our scrumming powers and the Signals' backs had plenty of practice. The marking of them, especially of Lieut. J. H. Marriott, the Army player, by E. A. Smith, was very efficiently carried out. Eventually a forward rush by the Signals cleared the way for them, the ball bouncing

up for one of them to pass to another, resulting in a try, which was converted. A little later Marriott received the ball on the blind side and he side-slipped and zig-zagged his way through for a try far out, which was converted by a good kick. Towards the end the same kicker landed a penalty goal, but the School were not finished yet, and from another penalty for the Signals Cardwell opened out. A grand passing rush took place and there must have been very few of the Fifteen who did not handle the ball. It finished in touch near the Signals' line and the whistle blew for no-side.

It was a pity the forwards did not get possession of the ball more often for it looked as though the backs were playing well. There was "life" about their running, with a centre triangle, which was always ready to do things and Mahony on the wing sometimes ready to join in.

*Final score:* Royal Corps of Signals, two goals and a penalty goal (13 points); Ampleforth, nil.

*Ampleforth:* R. F. Grieve; A. M. Mahony, D. Gaynor, E. A. U. Smith, V. I. D. Stewart; R. N. Cardwell, A. F. McManemy; A. W. Rochford, J. A. Mansel-Pleydell, O. Pilsworth, A. J. Kevill, P. A. Vidal, W. V. Haden, M. A. Sutton, P. J. Brady.

AMPLEFORTH v. MR C. J. SIMPSON'S XV

ON Sunday, February 6th, Mr Simpson's Fifteen put to the test the new personnel for building up next year's team.

As was expected the inexperienced side was beaten by a heavier and cleverer side, but even so, both

teams provided us with an afternoon of interest and enjoyment. The play of the backs reached a higher standard than that of the forwards, but even they at times were lively, so that at "no-side" we came away full of hopes for the future.

With the wind behind them, the visiting side kicked off and, before their opponents had had time to settle down, the score was opened by a try near the corner flag after Cardwell's man had broken through in the centre. For the next quarter of an hour Ampleforth were holding their own against a heavier pack, and on more than one occasion it looked as if Mahony was bound to score. As a rule he took the shorter but less easy course and each time paid the penalty by being brought down short of the line.

Coming to the attack the visiting side scored again after clever handling between backs and forwards. It was a "copy-book" try—one which demonstrated the advantage gained by forwards backing-up the outside men and being able to handle the ball as well as dribble.

The School took their turn in scoring, but not until Sutton had badly missed a penalty kick at goal. The ball kept close to the ground, one of the opposition picked up and kicked far down the field, Gaynor had gone back to save in defence and after making much ground sent the ball out to Stewart. Danger had been turned into attack and Sutton added the extra points to a good try scored by Stewart. It was nearly half-time but each side added three points before the change-over. From an excellent series of passes and a short kick ahead down the right touch line the visitors scored in the corner. Again they threatened the School line until a timely mark by Smith, finished by the ball being sent back to the other end of the field. There was an infringement of the rules and Mc-

Manemy dropped a penalty goal, the score then being: Ampleforth, eight points; Mr Simpson's XV, nine points.

The second half continued at a pace equal to that of the first half. Excitement was aroused when Sutton broke away from a loose maul to be pulled up almost on the line. A further chance came his way when a penalty kick was awarded, but once more the ball hardly rose. It was a lost chance at a critical period of the game. As if to rub it in, Smith with a kick under the posts did no better and Ampleforth were still the losers. The visitors then set to, scored under the posts and had no difficulty in converting the try. Ampleforth woke up again and Smith after a long run scored wide out to make the scores 14—11. The game was still in the balance and with a quarter of an hour to go Mr Simpson's Fifteen went further ahead with a try after a brilliant effort by P. F. Smith. The School were not to be outdone and Vidal scored in the corner. Both sides looked as if they would welcome the final whistle and right on time the visitors scored the last try, adding the goal points. It was a fine game.

*Final score:* Mr C. J. Simpson's XV, two goals, four tries (22 points); Ampleforth, one goal, one penalty goal and two tries (14 points).

*Ampleforth:* R. F. Grieve; A. M. Mahony, R. N. Cardwell, D. M. Gaynor, V. I. D. Stewart; E. A. U. Smith and A. F. McManemy; A. T. Rochford, J. M. Mansel-Pleydell, O. Pilsworth, R. R. Frewen, A. J. Kevill, P. A. Vidal, M. A. Sutton, W. V. Haden.

## AMPLEFORTH v. CAMERON HIGHLANDERS

AT Catterick on Wednesday, February 9th, the Fifteen played and lost to the Cameron Highlanders. The Scotsmen were a much improved side from the one that was beaten so easily by the School last term, and had added some skill to their bustling tactics. These last still remained and it was with them that they started the game and kept the School in their own twenty-five. A good three-quarter movement took play back to midfield, and then the Ampleforth forwards took command. They heeled the ball regularly from tight and loose scrums and, if only McManemy had not been suffering from a kick on the head, which made him play very much below his form, our backs could not have helped scoring. But as it was they seldom saw it. On the few occasions the ball got to the backs something was done. E. A. Smith kicked through once and, if an unlucky bounce had not occurred, a score might have been made. E. A. Smith sent P. F. Smith through with a short pass but he lost the ball and another full movement sent Gaynor running down the wing making much valuable ground before he was pushed into touch. At last a score came. McManemy ran with the ball down the blind side and passed to Mahony; drawing a man, he passed back again. McManemy returned the ball to Mahony who cut in and, with a series of side-steps,

made his way over the line between the posts and converted the try himself.

From the Ampleforth team's point of view the second half was much the same. The forwards continued to work hard and they got plenty of the ball until they seemed to get tired of heeling it to a half who either dribbled it, kicked it back, or was caught with it. It seems a little unfair to criticise McManemy's play in this way when he is playing out of the position he prefers, and at which he is so proficient, but to understand this particular game it must be mentioned that he had an off-day. The backs never handled the ball in this half unless Grieve fielded the ball and opened up the game or unless they picked it up themselves. During this half the Camerons effected a very good rush over the Ampleforth line and converted the try which resulted. Their second try was gained in a similar way with a long race for the touch down.

*Final score:* Cameron Highlanders, two goals (10 points); Ampleforth, one goal (5 points).

*Ampleforth:* R. F. Grieve; A. M. Mahony, P. F. Smith, R. N. Cardwell, D. M. Gaynor; E. A. U. Smith, A. F. McManemy; A. T. Rochford, J. A. Mansel-Pleydell, O. Pilsworth, R. R. Frewen, A. J. Kevill, P. A. Vidal, M. A. Sutton, W. V. Haden.

## THE OLD BOYS' MATCH

ON February 27th the Old Boys played and beat the School. The conditions were not perfect, as there were large puddles over the southern half of the old Match Ground. This water would spray up, douching not only the players but the spectators also.

This match is not quite in the ordinary run of such things. Those watching are happy to see old favourites re-appear in the surroundings of their youthful triumphs; and should their play include only occasional flashes of the "old men" these are gratefully received. We might

instance Michael Rochford who gave us some exhilarating moments as he heaved his way through the opposing scrum, or Teddy Grieve too as he sold that beautiful dummy. Then there was Knowles demonstrating how to take kicking seriously and how to carry out the scissor movement effectively. There were all those others, but we must hasten on.

Rowan received the ball from the kick-off into his safe and ample arms. The first real movement was among the School backs, starting with Mahony, ending with Haywood-Farmer near the Old Boys' line. The School threes looked aggressive. Later on in the game they even attacked from within five yards of their own line. This ended in mid-field with a knock-on. The forwards, who played a lively, intelligent game, then gathered up the ball, tossing it about among themselves. Finally Mansel-Pleydell scored in the Gilling corner. Haywood-Farmer who had to take the kick in the standing water, was unlucky, as the ball hit the upright.

The next few minutes were A. J. Macdonald's own. He caught McManemy with the ball, smothered him; he next went rollicking up the field, leaving his fellow-forwards far behind, with the exception of Michael Rochford who would not be outdone. All this energy finally produced a try under the posts and the now traditional post-mortem tackle by Vidal. Another try came when Ruddin passed to Drummond who cut in and scored. Rowan kicked the place-kick over.

We were next given an exhibition of fine footwork by Frewen and Howell. The latter's inclusion in the team is an event to be remembered. Indeed the whole pack showed spirit, Sutton being in time at the corner flag, Willbourn scooping up a loose

ball and flinging it to an adjacent three-quarter; nor do we forget the nameless ones doing the essential pushing.

Tommy Redfern did some remarkable kicking and sudden, deceptive increases in speed. Knowles gave him his chance of a try, and he took it in the north-west corner. Rowan took the kick. The ball hit the cross-bar and returned. Half-time, and by now bitterly cold.

The second half was less eventful than the first. One remembers the still smiling face of Kevill lying face upwards in the mud under the whole scrum. A movement cleverly set in motion by McManemy ended with Mahony nearly over the Old Boy's line. We remember isolated incidents: McManemy and Gardner bouncing off each other, Bertie Green dribbling in the old and approved style, E. Smith keeping his head and doing good work unobtrusively. Then suddenly the Old Boys woke up. There was a masterly movement: Grieve passed to Redfern, so on to Knowles, back to Grieve and then to Drummond. But the fruits were not yet. A scrum followed a minor infringement, then Grieve and Knowles executed a good scissor movement. Knowles passed to Ruddin, who scored the last try. It was not converted.

So ended the match, a pleasant mingling of past memories with future hopes.

*Final score:* Old Amplefordians, one goal and two tries (11 points); Ampleforth, one try (3 points).

*Ampleforth:* A. F. McManemy; A. M. Mahony, P. F. Smith, R. N. Cardwell, P. Haywood-Farmer; E. A. U. Smith, C. J. Walter; A. W. T. Rochford, J. A. Mansel-Pleydell, A. H. Willbourn (*Captain*), R. R. Frewen, A. J. Kevill, P. A. Vidal, M. A. Sutton, G. R. Howell.

*Old Amplefordians:* P. S. Gardner; T. E. Redfern, E. C. Ruddin, T. C. Knowles, R. D. Drummond; E. H. Grieve, M. E. Staples; A. J. Mac-

donald, H. L. Green, A. G. Gregory, R. R. Rowan (*Captain*), E. Blackledge, J. Lambert, M. Rochford, S. C. Scott.

## 'A' FIFTEEN MATCHES

### AMPLEFORTH 'A' v. CLECKHEATON 'A'

ON Saturday, January 29th, the 'A' Fifteen, composed of next year's likely 1st Fifteen, played and beat Cleckheaton. The run of the game was spoilt by a strong wind blowing across the ground. Passing against it was very difficult and most of the play was kept in such a position that passing against it was the rule, rather than the exception. Ampleforth scored two unconverted tries. The first was scored by Mahony after Gaynor had caught a good kick ahead by himself and the second was made by good combined work between the centres and Mahony. P. F. Smith picked up the ball when it was loose, went through, and passed to Gaynor. The latter sent Mahony away and backed up for a return pass which gave him an easy run in. The Cleckheaton try was scored by brute force rather than skill. Towards the end of the game a forward picked up near the School line and forced his

way over. He had tried several times before and had failed, but the lack of time for the training of the School side found them weaker towards the end. The kick at goal was a good one.

The forwards played very well, making some excellent relieving rushes and heeling well from the loose. Barton had great difficulty in getting the ball away and seldom found E. A. Smith. The three-quarters were lively in attack and sound in defence, while Grieve, though caught in possession more than once, was on the whole safe.

*Final score:* Ampleforth, two tries (6 points); Cleckheaton, one goal (5 points).

*Ampleforth 'A':* R. F. Grieve; A. M. Mahony, D. Gaynor, P. F. Smith, V. I. D. Stewart; E. A. Smith. L. Barton; A. T. Rochford, J. A. Mansel-Pleydell, G. V. Garbett, R. R. Frewen, D. C. Rippon, G. Howell, M. A. Sutton (*Captain*), W. V. Haden,

### AMPLEFORTH 'A' v. BRADFORD 'B'

AT Ampleforth on Saturday, February 19th, the 'A' Fifteen defeated Bradford 'B' and in so doing gave a display of vigorous, intelligent and constructive football.

From the start Bradford pressed, but Ampleforth were soon ahead with a long run by Bagshawe who intercepted near his own line. Haywood-Farmer added the goal points and Ampleforth kept up the attack. V. Stewart made a good run on the right and Gaynor nearly sent Bagshawe in twice, but it was Bradford who scored next. A scrum near the Ampleforth line ended in a heel by

Ampleforth and, while the defenders were muddling each other, a Bradford forward picked the ball up and went over. The try was converted; which made the scores equal, but before the interval Haywood-Farmer put Ampleforth ahead with a penalty goal.

In the second half Ampleforth were playing against wind and slope, but they were fitter than their opponents and kept play for the most part away from their line. They scored two good tries in this half. The first was after a very good individual run by P. F. Smith. He was tackled near the line but passed in to no one in particular.

The ball was on the ground and Gaynor was up to fall on it and roll over the line with it. The second try was following a full three-quarter movement started by Garbett and left Stewart with an opening made by Smith. Stewart ran well and scored far out.

The forwards played very well together. They were very well led by Sutton and they were particularly good at heeling from the loose. They backed up intelligently and some of their dribbling rushes were of the highest order. P. B. Dowling, in his first representative match, did all that was expected of him at the base of the scrum, while his partner Haywood-Farmer handled and kicked very well, getting his three-quarters going very smoothly, but not very quickly.

#### AMPLEFORTH 'A' v. NEWCASTLE ROYAL GRAMMAR SCHOOL 1ST XV

ON Thursday, February 24th, Newcastle came to Ampleforth and beat the 'A' Fifteen which was a forecast of next year's 1st Fifteen and contained five of this season's 1st Fifteen, four of the 2nd, three of the 3rd and three Colts.

Conditions were good, and Sutton won the toss and played with the wind and up the slope. Newcastle started well and when their forwards obtained the ball their strong running centres were through the defence. Their left wing, Tasker, was sent in for the first try in this way; a little later Salkeld intercepted a bad pass from Mahony, who had come inside, and had a clear run in. A little later Tasker came inside to score another try which was one of the three to be converted by Kraus. These three tries took about ten minutes of the first half and then Ampleforth, inspired by the leadership of Sutton, took command of the game. It was not by words only that

Smith and Gaynor in the centre combined very well and brought off some good attacking movements, while the wings ran with plenty of determination. At full-back Conrath made no mistake and with a little more match experience should be an asset to the side.

*Final score:* Ampleforth, one goal, one penalty goal and two tries (14 points); Bradford, one goal (5 points).

*Ampleforth:* P. S. F. Conrath; V. I. D. Stewart, P. F. Smith, D. M. Gaynor, A. G. Bagshawe; P. Haywood-Farmer, P. B. Dowling; A. W. T. Rochford, G. V. Garbett, O. Pilsworth, J. G. Ryan, D. C. Rippon, G. R. Howell, M. A. Sutton (*Captain*), J. W. Lentaigne.

he led his side, for he scored two tries; one after an intercept by P. F. Smith, another after some good backing up and inter-passing which was started by Haywood-Farmer. This latter player converted both tries with good kicks. Ampleforth were a point behind and looked as though they were going ahead, when E. A. Smith was brought down within inches of the line. Newcastle were the next to score when Smith, their fly-half, found a gap and ran in under the posts for Kraus to convert.

In this half we had witnessed some very good football by both sides and it was very fast indeed. The standard fell off in the second half. Newcastle pressed at the start but had to be satisfied to see the ball touched down twice when they took it over the Ampleforth line. They came back however and a wing-forward, Vesey, got over from a heel near his opponents' line. Later when Ampleforth's defence was disorganised by the

sudden absence of E. A. Smith who contracted cramp, an intercept gave Kraus an easy try which he converted himself. The rest of the game was not very clever except, possibly, the saving of a certain try by P. F. Smith, a missed try for Ampleforth through a bad pass by a forward, and a final effort by Sutton to score a try, and even when he was tackled, a try was possible by Frewen, but his (presumably Irish) impetuosity made him pick it up before touching it with his foot. If he had scored it would have been a fitting reward for he, together with Sutton, were the best forwards on the field. They set the example for the rest of the Ampleforth pack who were very good in all departments.

The backs were opposed by great strength and lacked the necessary experience to deal with it. At full-back Conrath positioned himself well, and sometimes kicked well; he should develop nicely in the future.

*Final score:* Newcastle Royal Grammar School, three goals and three tries (24 points); Ampleforth 'A,' two goals (10 points).

*Ampleforth:* P. G. F. Conrath; A. M. Mahony, P. F. Smith, D. M. Gaynor, P. Haywood-Farmer; E. A. U. Smith, C. J. Walter; A. W. T. Rochford, J. A. Mansel-Pleydell, G. V. Garbett, R. R. Frewen, J. G. C. Ryan, J. Lentaigne, M. A. Sutton (*Captain*), G. R. Howell.

## RETROSPECT

### FIRST FIFTEEN

*Played 15, Won 6, Drawn 1, Lost 8.  
Points: for 127, against 139.*

THE success or failure of a side depends much upon the Captain. T. E. Redfern left in November; A. C. Cain, his successor, played one match before his departure at Christmas and in the Lent term the new Captain, A. H. Willbourn, did likewise. The latter two were very unlucky with their injuries and it was unfortunate for the Fifteen as well.

With the whole-hearted enthusiasm of Redfern which seemed to infect the Fifteen and the School, the season started in grand style. November came and only one game of five had been lost. Two of the wins had included School sides. There followed the defeat by Denstone and the draw with Sedbergh. After this things seemed to go wrong and appalling play in the first half of the Durham game gave them a victory, and the term ended with a win by a goal-kick against St. Peter's. Besides the loss of

captains there were other absentees for the last two games, but one cannot help feeling that something was lacking in the play of the side during some of the matches. One remembers the Giggleswick game, the Denstone match, the one against the Royal Corps of Signals, the first half of the Durham match, and the tussle with St Peter's as occasions when they played well below their best, and the fact that they won three of the games mentioned does not take away from the fact that some part of the team played badly; sometimes the whole team.

A. McManemy, the full-back from last year, was always dependable, for his positioning and fielding are of a high order. The three-quarters lacked real speed but tried to make up for it by strong running. R. P. Coope showed improvement from last year and scored a few good tries. His defence was always sound. R. N. Cardwell was unlucky to have returned late at the beginning of the season, and again, to be crocked just

when he was running into his best form. When at his best he had a penetrative wriggle which got him through the opposing defence and he was generally up for unexpected movements by others. A. J. Reynolds did not come on as was expected and only "made" the Fifteen late on in the season. If he is given the ball under favourable conditions he does very well with it and makes delightful openings, but he hangs back from going to get the ball. On the left wing in the end, but in the centre for most of the matches, was T. E. Redfern, the Captain. His captaincy has been referred to already but as a player he was at his best on the wing. He is a strong, determined runner and his defence is excellent. E. A. Smith, a Colt of the year before, was the stand-off. He is a neat player with natural football sense; he initiated many movements which brought tries. His partner, A. H. Cochrane, possessed most of the qualities of a scrum-half except the essential one of speed in passing. This was sometimes, but not often, made up for with the length of his pass and his defence reached a high state of proficiency.

When the forwards played well they were a very good pack. Until after Christmas they failed to heel the ball quickly from the loose, the chief reason being that they were poor at getting into the scrums from the back. M. A. Sutton was the best of the eight. He has natural qualities for the position of centre man of the back row and he seems to think while playing. A. C. Cain and P. A. Vidal were good flank members of the back row, particularly in defence. Cain was quick about the field in attack, and dribbled well. A. J. Kevill was slow but used his weight well and became good at catching the ball in the line-out, while R. R. Frewen, his partner

in the second row, was the most "alive" of the forwards and was never far away from the ball—the highest compliment. A. H. Willbourn was a hard worker, always going his hardest with a great measure of success, frequently turning up in unexpected places to do an important tackle. A. T. Rochford was the best dribbler and was often to be seen away on his own with the ball at his feet. His handling was good. J. M. Mansel-Pleydell improved greatly as a hooker and seemed always "on his toes" in the loose and ready for anything that might occur.

During the season Colours were awarded to: A. C. Cain, A. H. Willbourn, P. A. Vidal, A. J. Kevill, M. A. Sutton, A. F. McManemy, R. R. Frewen, A. T. Rochford, and E. A. Smith.

We offer our congratulations to A. F. McManemy who played for the North Public Schools Fifteen *versus* the South and to J. M. Mansel-Pleydell who played for the Yorkshire P. S. Fifteen *versus* Wales and Durham, and P. A. Vidal who played in the latter game.

#### SECOND FIFTEEN

*Results: Played 9, Won 6, Lost 2, Drawn 1. Points for: 204, Against 59.*

**T**HIS is an excellent record and bears out the impression gained from the touch-line of a side brilliant in attack and adequate in defence. Its brilliance lay in its three-quarter line—in fact the team was a three-quarter line which might or might not get the ball from its forwards. The forwards were fast in the loose, untiring in backing up their three-quarters in attack and in covering their mistakes in defence, but in the essential art of quick heeling and good loose-scrumming

#### THIRD FIFTEEN

*Results: Played 8, Won 5, Lost 3. Points: for 141, Against 87.*

**C**OMPETITION for a place in this year's Third Fifteen was very keen and more than one member of last year's side failed to keep his place. The side was well captained by B. J. Webb who led the forwards and scored a large number of the points off his own boot. His success as a kicker will, it is to be hoped, encourage others to make an effort to raise the standard of kicking throughout the set, which is still low.

Among the forwards we were fortunate to find and to keep free from injury and the raids of the Second Fifteen Committee a nucleus of five forwards, so that it was possible to build a real pack capable of concerted action. They gave on every occasion except one—at Catterick after too much lunch—a good account of themselves, even against the faster eight they met at Bridlington. They may look back on the season with satisfaction, as it was due very largely to them that the backs had so many opportunities to score.

The backs gave the Committee much more reason to experiment and it may be said that we did not get our best back division till the last two matches. The defence, except when the speed and handing-off of the Bridlington mid-field triangle was too much for them, was good and we have few glaring lapses to remember. The most notable deficiency in technique was the kicking of all except Bagshawe. It was, to put it mildly, weak.

In attack they were too apt to run across and this was not always due to slow heeling. But it must be recorded with gratitude that for the first time in the history of the Third

they did not excel. Brady at wing-forward was always in the limelight, and Brunner, Pilsforth, Howell and Haden did most of the less conspicuous work in the scrum. The slow heeling threw into relief the one and only weakness of G. B. Smith at scrum-half—a long pass out was always a lob. As a consequence the work of the halves was easily cramped or completely smothered by an opposing side quick enough to take advantage of this weakness. Nevertheless Haywood-Farmer at stand-off made the most of his opportunities. His long stride makes his pace deceptive and he made many openings by breaking through in the centre. He might have learnt from experience that the kick-ahead never paid—either because his kick went into the hands of the full-back, or because of the lack of determination shown on such occasions by the wings, who instead of going all out for the ball, seemed to prefer to let the other man gather it and then tackle him with it. This criticism, the only serious one, applies to all the backs, a slowness in going for the ball—especially in retrieving their own dropped passes; a presumption that their work did not begin until the ball had been politely put into their hands. Barthropp always looked dangerous with the ball, and he developed a very fine swerve. Simonds gained the full-back position on the merit of his long punting and goal-kicking. He took his part in attack and scored once or twice. As Captain he might have been more assertive and controlled the policy of the team at critical moments, as for example in the Sedbergh match; but on the whole a winning side captains itself. It is probably true to say in conclusion that the standard of the Second Fifteen has never been higher than this season.

Fifteen the three-quarters really were faster than the forwards and so movements really did accelerate when the ball left the forward line. All would become yet faster and smoother if the three-quarters made a more determined effort to gather their passes going full out. Only Green and McCann have learnt the value of that. Taken all round, a very successful season.

#### THE COLTS' XV

**T**HERE are some who affirm that a team benefits from defeat—such men are untruthful, and the Colts have for many years proved them so.

As soon as a team recognises that the brain plays as big a part in success

as the feet and hands, there is no need for a defeat to put it on its legs. This season the Colts, using all the gifts which God has given them, have scored 155 points to 22, and have increased and multiplied their scores in every match. The forwards learnt early to heel quickly from the loose scrums. The backs, surprised, and not a little puffed at the constant re-appearance of the ball, searched for openings, found them, and scored a pile of points. The forwards too, by learning to pass and run with the ball did unexpected things and enjoyed doing them.

To mention names is invidious. Let it suffice to say that all combined themselves into a fast, intelligent team under the able leadership of their Captain, A. N. Haigh.

#### HOUSE MATCHES

*1st Round:* St Cuthbert's beat St Dunstons'; St Oswald's beat St Bede's; St Wilfrid's beat St Aidan's; St Edward's, a bye.

*2nd Round:* St Cuthbert's lost to St Oswald's; St Wilfrid's lost to St Edward's.

*Final:* St Oswald's beat St Edward's

In the first round St Cuthbert's had an easy victory over St Dunstan's who were playing their first game in the Senior Competition. Nevertheless St Dunstan's showed great promise and definite signs of team work, which should win them the Cup in a season or two.

St Oswald's, the cup-holders-to-be, had their hardest game in the first round when St Bede's and the mud were their opponents. Extra time had to be played before a decision was reached. St Bede's were not strong enough behind the scrum, for, although their good forwards obtained

possession of the ball on most occasions and Barton tried his best to get the ball to his backs, their handling was poor and there was not much penetration. St Wilfrid's and St Aidan's had an even struggle from which the former managed to emerge the winners. This again was a forward battle and both sides went very hard at it all the time. St Aidan's backs were like the curate's egg and were neither fast nor penetrative enough to score sufficient points to win.

☛ Owing to snow the second round had to be postponed and only vigorous work by the House teams concerned made one ground free of snow and playable. It was hoped to play the final on the same ground on the next day, but night frost made it unplayable and the final had to be postponed until next term.

St Edward's, much to the surprise of St Wilfrid's and everybody else, won their match. Thanks to a try by Pilsworth, the only score of the game, they entered the final round. St Wilfrid's often took the game near to St Edward's line, but their backs could never finish off the many efforts of their forwards and these fruitless efforts of the forwards plus the loss of A. Green seemed to discourage them, for in the second half the St Edward's forwards dominated the play. They pressed for long periods during one of which Pilsworth obtained possession of the ball and was unstoppable.

The other semi-final between St Oswald's and St Cuthbert's was played on the same snow-surrounded ground immediately afterwards, and proved to be one of the best games of the series. Both sides depended on their backs for scoring power, and consequently their three-quarters depended upon their halves. McManemy and Cardwell proved just superior in speed to Smith and Haywood-Farmer and this was perhaps the deciding factor which gave St Oswald's a victory. Both sets of forwards worked very hard and, thanks to their hooker, St Cuthbert's had more of the ball in the tight.

On the Match Ground on February 22nd the final was played. Both sides were depleted by departures at Christmas and by sickness. The best football was played during the first ten minutes during which time St Oswald's scored four tries, one of which was converted with a very good kick by Bailey. Chisholm made grand runs for the line for his two tries, and

McManemy scored after good work by Grieve, but the best try was the last by Sutton. McManemy took a penalty and punted the ball high. It was followed up well and caught by Sutton. Inter-passing took the ball another twenty-five yards to the St Edward's line when Sutton scored. After this delightful piece of football the game became dull. St Edward's had the upper hand forward but surely their tactics were mistaken, for they kept on heeling to backs who never looked as though they could score. Actually, if they had used the hand-off effectively in the centre they could have made quite a lot of ground! Their forwards who were on top throughout should have kept the ball and they could have rushed it to the St Oswald's line. St Oswald's got sufficient of the ball in those first ten minutes and the triangle, McManemy, Cardwell and Grieve, did the rest.

☛ The Junior inter-House Cup was won by St Edward's.

☛ The competition for the kicking cups took place in the Lent term as no suitable day in December presented itself.

L. Barton with 15 points, as many as have yet been scored, carried off the cup for the best kicker in the School. K. Rosenvinge and J. F. Hastings tied for the cup presented for the best not in the 1st Fifteen, the former winning the kick-off. The Junior competition also produced a tie and P. G. Conrath, with an excellent punt to touch of 40 yards, won the kick-off from P. X. Bligh.

## ATHLETICS

IT must be recorded at once that the 1938 Athletic season was the driest and warmest on record. It was so dry that we longed for rain to lay the dust on the track. In spite of the dust the training and the Meetings were enjoyed very much and a fair measure of success came our way.

A. G. Green, the Captain, was tireless in his efforts to make the season a success and it was fitting that his own triumphs should loom large amongst that success.

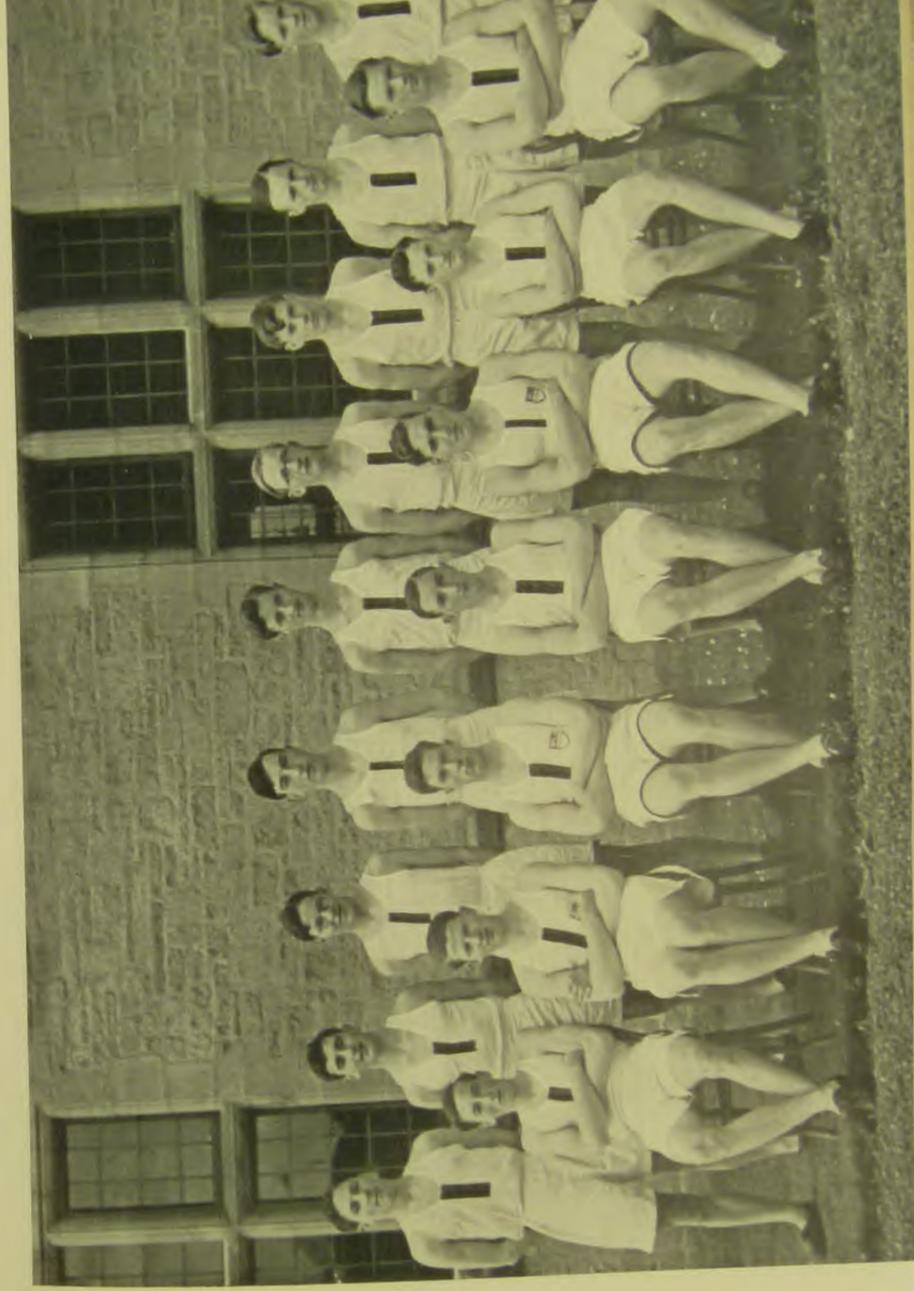
### THE SCHOOL MEETING

There was warmer weather for the heats than for the finals with the result that in some cases the times in the heats were better. The glaring case of this was the half-mile. In the heats A. G. Green returned 2 minutes 9 seconds and D. J. Carvill 2 minutes 7.2 seconds and it looked as though the final would produce a record, but the day was cold and Green only won in 2 minutes 12.9 seconds. The 440 yards produced a good finish when D. E. Warren who ran a wise race was within inches of D. J. Carvill at the worsted. A. Bagshawe won the 100 yards but V. I. Stewart and R. N. Cardwell was not far behind at the finish. A. G. Green had no serious challenger in the one mile but R. R. Frewen ran well, as he also did in the Steeplechase which he won. M. A. Birtwistle showed considerable improvement to finish third. Although there was no outstanding hurdler the quantity of good performers was great. J. W. Ritchie, who did the best time in the heats and won at Sedbergh, was the best and must be considered unfortunate to have been

placed only third in the School final. A. Chisholm, best described as the dark horse of the season, won the final by two yards from A. P. Cumming who was inches in front of Ritchie. Good style was shown by most, and others such as F. P. Hughes, A. Mahony and H. Neville showed improvement and should be useful next season. The high jump took place on a warm day and A. Chisholm produced his best to clear 5 ft. 2 in., while F. M. Hall, M. F. Cox, and A. P. Cumming cleared 5 ft. 1 in. The long jump was an uncertain event with R. N. Cardwell the most consistent, though he failed to reach his usual distance *versus* the Old Boys.

In the School Meeting neither J. O. Leask nor V. I. Stewart produced their form of the Leeds Meeting but the general standard was much higher than last year. For the throwing the javelin event the qualifying distance was raised to the same as the standard (100 feet) and many more than last year threw over this distance. The leading throwers were not consistent and each of their competitions were won by various persons. G. P. Gallwey won from A. H. Cochrane and D. C. Rippon in the School Meeting. A. H. Cochrane won the cross-country in the very good time of 20 minutes 57.8 seconds and, although P. D. Holdsworth hung on gamely, he was unable to manage the last part from the Brook to the finish.

Amongst the Juniors D. M. Gaynor won the 440 yards and half-mile and was second in the 100 yards and Putting the Weight competitions. J. J. Mestier broke the 100 yards record, and T. D. Ogilvie-Forbes



### ATHLETICS

AM

ding:

. Smith  
. Green  
. Potez  
. Haywood-

Farmer

1. Cochrane

7. Ritchie

W. Chisholm

E. Warren

. Tudor-Owen

ing:

N. Cardwell

R. Frewen

D. Leask

G. F. Green

I. D. Stewart

J. M. Carvill

G. Bagshawe

ATHLETICS  
TEAM

1938

*Standing:*

P. F. Smith  
G. C. Green  
A. L. Potez  
P. R. Haywood-  
Farmer  
A. H. Cochrane  
J. W. Ritchie  
A. W. Chisholm  
D. E. Warren  
J. P. Tudor-Owen

*Sitting:*

R. N. Cardwell  
R. R. Frewen  
J. O. Leask  
A. G. F. Green  
V. I. D. Stewart  
D. J. M. Carvill  
A. G. Bagshawe



that of the long jump. R. H. Kilpatrick won four events in the "Under 15" Set and other notable athletes were B. P. Maguire, G. H. Hume and J. G. Bamford. The latter distinguished himself at the high jump, for, although only gaining second place in the Set event, he beat all when jumping for his House in the Junior competition with a good jump of 4 ft. 10 in.

St Bede's won the Senior inter-House Cup and St Dunstan's the Junior.

## SET I.

100 Yards.—(10.2 sec., P. J. Wells, 1937). A. G. Bagshawe 1, V. I. D. Stewart 2, R. N. Cardwell 3. 11 sec..

440 Yards.—(54.7 sec., G. B. Potts, 1937). D. J. M. Carvill 1, D. E. Warren 2, G. C. Green 3. 57.7 sec..

Half Mile.—(2 m. 6.4 sec., R. E. Riddell, 1935). A. G. F. Green 1, D. J. M. Carvill 2, G. C. Green 3. 2 m. 12.9 sec.

One Mile.—(4 m. 49.8 sec., J. A. Ryan, 1934). A. G. F. Green 1, R. R. Frewen 2, M. A. Birtwistle 3. 4 m. 52.6 sec.

Three-quarters of a Mile Steeplechase.—(3 m. 58.2 sec., A. G. F. Green, 1937). R. R. Frewen 1, P. D. Holdsworth 2, E. P. Murphy 3. 4 m. 3 sec.

120 Yards Hurdles. (3 ft. 3 in.)—(16.5 sec., R. S. Richmond, 1935). A. W. Chisholm 1, A. P. Cumming 2, J. W. Ritchie 3. 17.2 sec.

High Jump.—(5 ft. 5 $\frac{3}{4}$  in., C. J. Ryan, 1936). A. W. Chisholm (5 ft. 2 in.) 1, F. M. Hall 2, M. F. Cox 3.

Long Jump.—(21 ft. 0 $\frac{1}{2}$  in., B. H. Alcazar, 1932). R. N. Cardwell 1, 19 ft. 3 in. A. L. Potez 2, J. L. Macdonald 3.

Putting the Weight (12 lbs.)—(38 ft. 10 $\frac{1}{2}$  in., A. P. Mitchell, 1936). J. O. Leask (36 ft. 8 in.) 1, V. I. D. Stewart 2, P. J. Liddell 3.

Throwing the Javelin.—(164 ft. 6 in., D. R. Dalglish, 1936). G. P. Gallwey (138 ft. 8 in.) 1, A. H. Cochran 2, D. C. Rippon 3.

Cross-Country.—(20 m. 46.6 sec., M. W. Blackmore 1930). A. H. Cochran 1, P. D. Holdworth 2, H. M. R. Hill 3. 20 m. 57.8 sec.

Consolation Steeplechase, 660 Yards.—Hon. H. R. Feilding 1, E. O'Hare 2, R. Ogilvie 3. 1 m. 52.5 sec.

## SET II.

100 Yards.—(11. 3 sec., G. B. Potts, 1935). J. J. Mestier 1, D. M. Gaynor 2, L. R. Petit 3. 11.2 SEC. (NEW RECORD).

440 Yards.—(59.1 sec., G. C. Green, 1937). D. M. Gaynor 1, J. W. McKersie 2, P. G. Conrath 3. 61.9 sec.

Half Mile.—(2 m. 17.5 sec., D. J. M. Carvill, 1937). D. M. Gaynor 1, D. P. M. Cape 2, J. F. C. Vidal 3. 2 m. 18.9 sec.

One Mile.—(5 m. 10.5 sec., E. P. Murphy, 1937). D. P. M. Cape 1, J. F. C. Vidal 2, L. L. Toynbee 3. 5 m. 14.4 sec.

106 $\frac{1}{2}$  Yards Hurdles (3 ft.)—(16.2 sec., C. J. Ryan, 1935). J. W. McKersie 1, D. P. M. Cape 2, C. C. Hare 3. 17.1 sec.

High Jump.—(5 ft. 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  in., C. J. Ryan, 1935). T. D. Ogilvie-Forbes (4 ft. 9 $\frac{3}{4}$  in.) 1, J. J. Mestier 2, G. Fougère 3.

Long Jump.—(16 ft. 9 in., J. T. N. Price, 1932). T. D. Ogilvie-Forbes (17 ft. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in.) 1, J. J. Mestier 2, L. R. Petit 3. (NEW RECORD).

Putting the Weight (10 lbs.)—(35 ft. 1 in., W. V. Haden, 1937). A. J. Bryan (33 ft. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in.) 1, D. M. Gaynor 2, G. Fougère 3.

Cross-Country.—(10 m. 23.3 sec., A. G. F. Green, 1935). J. F. C. Vidal 1, D. P. M. Cape 2, C. C. Hare 3. 10 m. 5.9 SEC. (NEW RECORD).

## SET III.

100 Yards.—(11.6 sec., J. G. C. Ryan, 1936). R. H. Kilpatrick 1, G. H. Hume 2, J. W. Parker and R. A. Ryan, equal 3. 11.6 sec. (EQUALS RECORD)

440 Yards.—(60.4 sec., D. M. Gaynor, 1937). R. H. Kilpatrick 1, B. P. Maguire 2, R. A. Ryan 3. 63.2 sec.

Half Mile.—(2 m. 25.4 sec., D. M. Gaynor, 1937). R. H. Kilpatrick 1, R. A. Ryan 2, B. P. Maguire 3. 2 m. 33 sec.

97½ Yards Hurdles (2 ft. 10 in.)—(15.5 sec., J. G. C. Ryan, 1936), R. H. Kilpatrick 1, G. H. Hume 2, J. G. Bamford 3. 16.9 sec.

High Jump.—(4 ft. 11 in., C. J. Ryan, 1934). B. P. Maguire (4 ft. 9 in.) 1, J. G. Bamford 2, J. W. Parker 3.

Long Jump.—(16 ft. 10 in., D. M. Gaynor, 1937). G. H. Hume (15 ft. 9½ in.) 1, R. A. Ryan 2, J. W. Parker 3.

## INTER-HOUSE EVENTS

## SENIOR.

400 Yards Relay.—(44.1 sec., St Aidan's, 1937). St Wilfrid's 1, St Cuthbert's 2, St Bede's 3. 45.3 sec.

Half Mile Medley Relay.—(1 m. 45.6 sec., St Aidan's, 1937). St Bede's 1, St Oswald's 2, St Wilfrid's 3. 1 m. 46.3 sec.

Two Miles Medley Relay.—(9 m. 1.1 sec., St Aidan's, 1936). St Bede's 1, St Edward's 2, St Aidan's 3.

## SENIOR AND JUNIOR

Four Miles Relay (32 Furlongs).—(15 m. 21.7 sec., St Aidan's, 1936). St Bede's 1, St Edward's 2, St Dunstan's 3. 15 m. 9.9 sec. (NEW RECORD).

## JUNIOR.

400 Yards Relay.—(49.3 sec., St Dunstan's, 1937). St Dunstan's 1, St Edward's 2, St Aidan's 3. 49.4 sec.

One Mile Relay.—(4 m. 3.3 sec.,

St Aidan's, 1935). St Dunstan's 1, St Bede's 2, St Aidan's 3. 4 m. 6 sec.

Half Mile Medley Relay.—(1 m. 52.8 sec., St Aidan's, 1935). St Dunstan's 1, St Bede's 2, St Edward's 3. 1 m. 52.7 sec. (NEW RECORD).

Half Mile Team Race.—(6 points, St Cuthbert's, 1931). St Dunstan's 1, St Aidan's and St Bede's equal 2. 11 points.

One Mile Team Race.—(6 points, St Cuthbert's, 1936). St Dunstan's 1, St Bede's 2, St Oswald's 3. 11 points.

High Jump.—(13 ft. 7 in., St Cuthbert's 1934 and St Dunstan's, 1937). St Edward's 1, St Wilfrid's 2, St Bede's and St Dunstan's equal 3. 13 FT. 8½ IN. (NEW RECORD).

Long Jump.—(46 ft. 1½ in., St Edward's, 1936). St Dunstan's (46 ft. 4½ in.) (NEW RECORD) 1, St Bede's 2, St Edward's 3.

Putting the 10 lbs. Weight.—(66 ft. 4½ in., St Cuthbert's, 1936). St Bede's (64 ft. 5 in.) 1, St Edward's 2, St Dunstan's 3.

Cross-Country.—(37 points, St Aidan's, 1931). St Dunstan's 1, St Bede's 2, St Aidan's 3. 27 POINTS. (NEW RECORD).

## THE LEEDS MEETING

Leeds University sent a stronger side than usual and we had had only a little more than a fortnight to get ready. Amongst the outstanding achievements was the shot-putting of J. O. Leask and V. I. D. Stewart. First Stewart broke the School record and a minute later Leask beat Stewart with his 40 feet 6 inches put. The javelin throwers and the half-milers won their events but in all other events Leeds were too good for us.

## AMPLEFORTH v. LEEDS UNIVERSITY

400 Yards Relay. Leeds won by 15 yards in 44 sec. Ampleforth: A. G. Bagshawe, V. I. D. Stewart, J. L.

Macdonald, P. A. Vidal. Leeds: J. Cohen, P. Wilson, B. Strmac, J. Groser.

440 Yards Team Race.—D. Hodgson (L) 1, J. Cohen (L) 2, D. J. M. Carvill (A) 3, G. C. Green (A) 4, D. E. Warren (A) 5, C. Gracia (L) 6. 55.8 sec.

Half Mile Team Race.—A. G. F. Green (A) 1, F. L. Ellis (L) 2, P. Wilson (L) 3, P. F. Smith (A) 4, A. W. T. Rochford (A) 5, D. Goodall (L) 6. 2 m. 9.9 sec.

Mile Team Race.—F. Rhodes (L) 1, F. L. Ellis (L) 2, A. G. F. Green (A) 3, R. R. Frewen (A) 4, E. P. Murphy (A) 5, S. Henderson (L) 6. 4 m. 43.8 sec.

Hurdles Relay.—Leeds won by 10 yards in 72 sec. Leeds: B. Strmac, K. H. Champlin, R. B. Henville, J. Cohen. Ampleforth: J. W. Ritchie, A. P. Cumming, A. W. Gooden-Chisholm, P. A. Vidal.

High Jump.—Leeds: 15 ft. 3½ in. Ampleforth: 15 ft. D. Woodhead 5 ft. 2½ in. (L) 1, R. B. Henville (L) 5 ft. 2½ in. 2, A. L. Potez (A) 5 ft. ¾ in. 3, D. Goodall (L) 4 ft. 11¾ in. 4, F. M. Hall (A) 4 ft. 11¾ in. 5, A. P. Cumming (A) 4 ft. 11¾ in. 6.

Long Jump.—Leeds: 55 ft. Ampleforth 53 ft. 4½ in. F. Rigby (L) 19 ft. 4½ in., D. Woodhead (L) 18 ft. 2½ in., J. Groser (L) 17 ft. 5 in., M. A. Sutton (A) 18 ft. 1½ in., R. N. Cardwell (A) 17 ft. 11 in., J. L. Macdonald (A) 17 ft. 4 in.

Putting the Weight.—Ampleforth: 111 ft. 11 in. Leeds: 88 ft. 10½ in. J. O. Leask (A) 40 ft. 6 in. 1 (SCHOOL RECORD), V. I. D. Stewart (A) 39 ft. 9 in. 2, W. V. Haden (A) 31 ft. 8 in. 3, C. Mills (L) 27 ft. 6½ in. 4, B. Strmac (L) 31 ft. 3 in. 5, K. H. Champlin (L) 30 ft. 1 in. 6.

Throwing the Javelin.—Ampleforth: 399 ft. 7 in. Leeds: 388 ft. 11 in. J. P. Tudor-Owen (A) 140 ft 7 in. 1,

G. P. Gallwey (A) 127 ft. 7 in. 2, D. C. Rippon (A) 131 ft. 10 in. 3, B. Rockcliffe (L) 155 ft. 11 in. 4, J. Cohen (L) 118 ft. 5, C. Mills (L) 115 ft. 10 in. 6.

RESULT: Leeds University, six events; Ampleforth, three events.

## THE SEDBERGH MEETING

For the account of this Meeting we are indebted to the special correspondent of the *Yorkshire Post*.

The first three in each event counted in the Sedbergh match, five points being allotted to the first place, three to a second and one to a third.

Heavy rain had fallen during the morning, and the track on Busk Holme was almost sodden in parts. In view of the difficult conditions the standard of performance in the track events was very good. The sprinters were not affected by the conditions, for Sedbergh have a splendid cinder straight, and Watson, who had a fairly stiff breeze behind him, won the 100 in 10.4 seconds.

Sedbergh followed this with another "first," for Hargreaves, who does a very neat Western Roll, cleared 5 ft. 2 in. in the high jump. The half showed us a greatly improved Ampleforth runner in A. G. F. Green, who was second in the White City steeplechase last April. He has a lovely, effortless stride, and his time of 2 min. 17.8 sec.—quite moderate under normal conditions—was remarkable for the Sedbergh track.

He was never seriously challenged by the Sedbergh pair, but Birtwistle seemed likely to give Sedbergh second place until the winner's brother produced a surprising spurt down the finishing straight.

Watson, a fine all-round athlete, brought Sedbergh level at 18 points all with a win in the long jump, and his

best attempt of 20 ft. was well ahead of Ampleforth, though Cardwell, who has a good take-off, showed promise which did not quite materialise.

The quarter was rather disappointing, for though just over 300 yards were run in the heavy turf, which undoubtedly took a lot of the life out of the runners, they finished down the cinder track, and with a following wind Carvill's time of 59.8 sec. was slow. He beat Murray (Sedbergh) by five yards.

On the other hand, the hurdles saw an excellent performance by Ritchie (Ampleforth), though it would have been interesting to see Sedbergh's first string, McSwiney, after the latter had had more practice over 3 ft. 3 in. hurdles. He was plainly unhappy over this height, and his timing was all at sea, Ritchie taking this event in a fraction over 17 seconds.

This gave Ampleforth a lead of four points, but Bruce-Lockart reduced this with a weight put of 39 ft. 10½ in.—a Sedbergh record. Bruce-Lockart may well produce some remarkable results in this event, for he has two more years at school, and he achieves his present results with a "flat" trajectory, and a movement across the circle which could be considerably improved.

A. G. F. Green's victory in the mile was almost a foregone conclusion, and though Alexander (S.) stuck to him bravely till the runners entered the final straight, Green simply raced away from him. In the last eight years, five minutes has only been broken on the Busk Holme track once—by D. A. Donald—and the winners during that time include three runners who have since gained Blues, so that Green's time of five minutes 0.8 seconds was most creditable.

And so we came to the relay, with

the prospect of Sedbergh gaining a dramatic victory by a point if they won this final event. Watson's terrific speed over the third leg—a 220—would probably have made this secure for them in any case, but as it happened Stewart and Bagshawe between them bungled the take-over for the finishing 110 yards, and by the time that the baton had been retrieved McSwiney was almost on the tape.

Results:

100 Yards.—D. J. F. Watson (S) 1, A. G. Bagshawe (A) 2, V. I. D. Stewart (A) 3. 10.4 sec.

440 Yards.—D. J. M. Carvill (A) 1, B. Murray (S) 2, J. A. Leybourne (S) 3. 59.8 sec.

Half Mile.—A. G. F. Green (A) 1, G. C. Green (A) 2, R. J. Rhodes-James (S) 3. 2 m. 17.4 sec.

One Mile.—A. G. F. Green (A) 1, J. S. Alexander (S) 2, D. Whitefield (S) 3. 5 m. 0.8 sec.

120 Yards Hurdles.—J. W. Ritchie (A) 1, J. M. McSwiney (S) 2, A. W. Chisholm (A) 3. 17.2 sec.

High Jump.—R. E. Hargreaves (S) (5 ft. 2 in.) 1, A. L. Potez (A) 2, R. W. Watson (S) 3.

Long Jump.—D. J. F. Watson (S) (20 ft.) 1, R. N. Cardwell (A) 2, J. M. McSwiney (S) 3.

Putting the Weight.—L. Bruce-Lockart (S) (39 ft. 10½ in.) 1, J. O. Leask (A) 2, V. I. D. Stewart (A) 3.

Medley Relay (880 yards). Sedbergh won by 20 yards. Sedbergh: J. M. Sturla, B. Murray, D. J. F. Watson, J. M. McSwiney. Ampleforth: A. G. Bagshawe, D. J. M. Carvill, V. I. D. Stewart, R. N. Cardwell.

RESULT: Sedbergh, 39 points; Ampleforth, 38 points.

N.B.—Scoring.—The first three places scored 5, 3 and 1 points respectively. The winner of the Relay scored 5 points.

#### AMPLEFORTH v. OLD AMPLEFORDIANS

C. J. Ryan brought a strong team of Old Amplefordians to compete against the School on Sunday, April 3rd. The Old Amplefordians won an exciting match by two points.

It was good to see Ryan jumping again and he easily won the high jump, clearing 5 ft. 4 in. He just failed in an exhibition jump at 5 ft. 5 in. Potez managed 5 ft., R. E. Riddell (O.A.) was third.

During his year at Oxford P. J. Wells has turned himself into a runner whom it is a real pleasure to watch. His beautifully smooth style made him an easy winner in the hundred yards, which he did in 10.1 sec. Bagshawe and Stewart for the School were a good second and third. The Old Amplefordians were now ahead with 11 points to 7 but Ampleforth gained the first two places in the mile. A. G. F. Green won the mile in 4 min. 53 sec.; Frewen, a greatly improved runner, fought Riddell (O.A.) out of second place.

The result of this race put the School ahead by three points but the Old Amplefordians won first and third places in the long jump and first and second in the weight. A. P. Mitchell made a put of 39 ft. 2 in. The half was a very good race won by G. C. Green (A) with P. F. Smith (A) a close second. A. C. Cain and A. J. Redfern (O.A.) were rather out of training, but it was the excellent sprint which both Green and Smith produced that won the race for Ampleforth and put the two teams level at 27 points all.

A sharp snow squall troubled the javelin throwing (won by C. J. Ryan at 147 feet) and blew over the hurdles. When these were righted to everybody's satisfaction, this event was won by the Old Amplefordians, Richmond and Riddell gaining first

and second places respectively, in 16.9 secs. The Old Amplefordians were now ten points ahead, but the thrill of the meeting was when D. J. M. Carvill won the quarter mile from P. J. Wells. Carvill ran with great determination and judgment. He came into the lead on the back straight with Wells on his heels. After the last corner Wells tried hard to catch him, but, putting all he knew into a grand sprint, Carvill got home with a yard to spare in 56.8 sec. Warren (A) beat G. B. Potts (O.A.) for third place.

By winning the relay Ampleforth gained another five points but could not now pass the Old Amplefordian total. The final result of an interesting match—it is to be hoped that this fixture will remain permanently in the calendar—was Old Amplefordians 44 points, Ampleforth 42.

100 Yards.—P. J. Wells (O.A.) 1, A. G. Bagshawe (A) 2, V. I. D. Stewart (A) 3. 10.1 sec.

440 Yards.—D. J. M. Carvill (A) 1, P. J. Wells (O.A.) 2, D. E. Warren (A) 3. 56.8 sec.

Half Mile.—G. C. Green (A) 1, P. F. Smith (A) 2, A. C. Cain (O.A.) 3. 2 m. 17.4 sec.

One Mile.—A. G. F. Green (A) 1, R. R. Frewen (A) 2, R. E. Riddell (O.A.) 3. 4 m. 53 sec.

120 Yards Hurdles.—R. S. Richmond (O.A.) 1, R. E. Riddell (O.A.) 2, J. W. Ritchie (A) 3. 16.9 sec.

High Jump.—C. J. Ryan (O.A.) (5 ft. 3 in.) 1, A. L. Potez (A) 2, R. E. Riddell (O.A.) 3.

Long Jump.—R. S. Richmond (O.A.) (18 ft. 0½ in.) 1, A. L. Potez (A) 2, G. B. Potts (O.A.) 3.

Putting the Weight.—A. P. Mitchell (O.A.) (39 ft. 2 in.) 1, C. J. Ryan (O.A.) 2, J. O. Leask (A) 3.

*Throwing the Javelin.*—C. J. Ryan (O.A.) (147 ft. 8 in.) 1, A. H. Cochrane (A.) 2, P. S. Gardner (O.A.) 3.

*1100 Yards Relay.*—Ampleforth won by 8 yards in 2 m. 4.2 sec.

*Ampleforth:* V. I. D. Stewart, A. G. F. Green, D. J. M. Carvill, D. E. Warren, A. W. H. Gooden-Chisholm, J. W. Ritchie, A. L. Potez, P. F. Smith, R. N. Cardwell, A. G. Bagshawe.

*Old Amplefordians:* A. J. Redfern, A. P. Mitchell, M. M. Carvill, R. E. Riddell, R. S. Richmond, C. J. Ryan, P. S. Gardner, G. B. Potts, A. C. Cain, P. J. Wells.

*RESULT:* Old Amplefordians 44 points; Ampleforth 42 points.

*Scoring:* The first three places scored 5, 3 and 1 points respectively. The winner of the Relay scored 5 points.

#### THE WHITE CITY MEETING

AMPLEFORTH had fifteen representatives amongst the 950 entrants for the Public Schools Meeting at the White City. Many had no hope of winning, nor even of obtaining standard, but the numbers showed up the Athletic interest and gave the competitors experience. J. P. Tudor-Owen, A. H. Cochrane and G. P. Gallwey threw the javelin over the required distance to obtain a standard point; A. Bagshawe won

his first 100 yards heat but was beaten in the second round, J. J. Mestier finished fourth in the Junior 250 yards race, but the outstanding event, as far as Ampleforth is concerned, was the winning in record time of the three-quarter-mile steeplechase by A. G. F. Green who was second in this event last year. The following account of the race is taken from the *Yorkshire Post*. Green's time was 3 min. 43 sec., one second inside the previous best.

"As I had anticipated, the steeplechase was won by Green of Ampleforth, who had to beat Williams's record figures to win.

Shearly, of Barnet, who only just qualified on Friday, took an early lead. After the first lap, Green moved up and was running so smoothly that he seemed the obvious winner. Shearly, however, held the lead till the bell, when Green went past him. Even then the race was not over; Shearly came again in the far straight and again moved up to first.

Then with a furlong to go, the Ampleforth boy made his effort, recovered the lead and managed to hold off Shearly's strong final challenge to win by two yards. It had been a grand race; Shearly's physique, style and courage were those of a future champion, whilst Green's race judgment was so clever that it enabled him to snatch a race from a runner of real merit."

## BOXING

IF it is true to say that boxing at Ampleforth was on the up-grade last year, it is no less true at the moment. Under the guidance of their Captain, Rochford, the team won their two matches—that against Newcastle Grammar School was cancelled—in a conclusive and pleasing manner. Pleasing, because the method used was a technical one rather than mere fighting. Consequently it was a pity we were unable to meet Newcastle, but with much the same side next year we look forward to the fixture.

St Bede's House again remained holders of the Cup but not without a hard struggle with St Wilfrid's. Six points gained by Rochford were an enormous asset in determining the result and to him the continued success of the House is mainly due.

The weights went to the following winners, and runner-up (in brackets):

Gnat Weight R. M. Hastings  
(R. M. Herley)

Midget Weight A. J. Eills  
(V. A. Cronin)

Mosquito Weight T. L. Farrell  
(J. M. Ciechanowski)

Fly Weight G. D. Carroll  
(M. Brady)

Bantam Weight E. P. Murphy  
(J. F. Conan)

Feather Weight R. F. Grieve  
(R. F. Longueville)

Light Weight P. J. Brady  
(G. V. Garbett)

Welter Weight A. W. Rochford  
(Holder)  
F. M. Hall  
(T. R. Ryan)

Middle Weight V. I. Stewart  
(J. A. Mansel-Pleydell)

It only remains for us to thank S. M. I. Kelly for his instruction and training, and to congratulate G. V. Garbett, J. Munro, and H. M. Hill on being awarded their colours.

## THE BEAGLES

THE past season has been rather disappointing. A very good scenting period just after Christmas and in the first half of January provided a series of exceptional days, but unfortunately just when the School returned our luck changed and sport in the Easter term was somewhat below the average. No particular blame attaches to anyone; Welch has hunting hounds as well as he has done any time in the sixteen seasons he has been with us, but nearly every day some one of the innumerable circumstances which go to make good hunting conditions seemed to be absent, nor did a kindly fate come to our rescue, as it sometimes does, and give us a really good day in the teeth of the most adverse conditions. Very high winds, dry ground, a sudden and disconcerting increase of hares in the valley, and just sheer bad luck all contributed to take the fine edge off our achievement. There must, for example, have been hares in the vicinity of Head House on Shrove Monday when we went there, but even the presence of a moderately large field failed to put one up, while St. Benedict's at Saltersgate must have been one of the worst scenting days we have ever had. It is true hounds

ran a very large circle, but much of it very slowly, and at the end they simply could not own a line at all, even with a hare close in front of them. It is not to be thought that sport was uniformly bad, however; on many occasions hounds ran well, and sometimes really fast.

The Puppy Show was held on Thursday, May 5th, and once again the weather was kind to us for this function. It was a beautiful sunny day with very little wind. There were seven couple of hounds showing and they were more even in size than any entry we have had for some time. The first prize for dog-hounds went to Ringwood, a son of Redcap's by Major Birkbeck's Gloucester, and walked by Sir Edward Whitley, who has been one of our most faithful walkers for many years. Ringwood, though not faultless, is certainly an outstanding hound, and it will be interesting to see what the Peterborough judges think of him. The bitches were less good, but Destiny, by Major Birkbeck's Finder out of Dairymaid, is a very useful type. We have to thank Major Monckton, late Master of the Goathland, and Mr Fitzherbert, late Master of the Croft Beagles, for coming to judge.

## OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS

THE following promotions were made with effect from January 24th:—

To be Drum Major: Sergeant Warren.

To be Sergeant: Corporals Birtwistle, Ogilvie, Monteith, Haywood-Farmer, Durack and Webb.

To be Corporal: Lance Corporals Bagshawe, Bromage, Ratcliff, Gillott, Jessup, Bellingham-Smith, de Blaby, Potez, McNamara, Jarrett, Gregg, Nevile, McDonnell, Taylor, Kearney, Dowling, and A. Brady.

To be Lance Corporal: Cadets Cambier, Carvill, Conan, A. Cumming, P. Dowling, Elliott, Fogarty, Garbett, R. Chisholm, Haden, Hall, Hastings, Holdsworth, Hornyold-Strickland, Howell, Jefferson, Jennings, P. Kelly, T. Kelly, Lees, Lentaigne, Liddell, D. Macauley, Magrath, Miller, Munro, E. Murphy, McCann, Nicoll, Norman, Pearson, Powell, Rippon, Rosenvinge, J. Ryan, D. Stewart, P. Stewart and Sutton.

Sergeant A. Rochford was appointed acting Company Sergeant Major.

The new course for post-Certificate "A" candidates run by the Royal Air Force has now got well under way. Every Monday and Friday an officer has come over from a nearby R.A.F. station to lecture, and we are most grateful to the officers of No. 4 Bomber Group, Linton-upon-Ouse, for all their efforts to make the course a success. In addition the members of the course visited Dishforth aerodrome during the term for instruction.

Major G. H. A. MacMillan, M.C., who has just taken over our department of the War Office, paid us a flying visit on an ordinary parade day, and saw us at our normal work.

The term has been spent in the normal course of individual training, varied by the Field Day at Catterick. In this we had the valuable co-operation of the 1st Battalion Cameron Highlanders, and particularly of Major E. P. B. Cameron. A defence scheme was carried out, or should one say attempted? Though there was a drought over much of the country, we were subjected to a gale of wind, sleet, driving rain and mud at Catterick which made the tactical operations decidedly unpleasant. The School of Signals, and the 7th Battalion Royal Tank Corps then staged demonstrations of wireless, mechanical cable laying, and light tanks for us. We are most grateful to all the troops concerned who came out in those unpleasant conditions on their half-holiday to help us. Nobody regretted returning to the comfort of our special train and the good meal provided by the railway company on the return journey.

The recruits passed out in arms drill on the last parade of the term, the competition being won by St Bede's House.

In the annual musketry course St Edward's House finished top, with 75 per cent, St Bede's being second with 73 and St Dunstan's third with 71 per cent. All the other Houses were close behind, the lowest average being 67 per cent. This serves to show the general improvement in the miniature range shooting throughout the School.

The following passed Certificate 'A' in the examination held in March:—R. G. B. Binyon, M. F. Dixon, P. E. du Vivier, J. G. Elwes, C. R. Forbes, G. P. Gallwey, T. M.

Gregg, G. C. Green, R. F. Grieve, C. H. Hatton, M. J. Hodsmen, F. P. Hughes, M. A. Johns, P. E. Keliher, H. C. Massy, E. J. Mostyn, A. F. McManemy, B. A. McSwiney, P. F. O'Driscoll, A. M. Palairat, P. A. Ruddin, P. F. Smith, and J. L. Smyth; a total of 65 out of 93 candidates who took the examination for the year. J. L. Smyth obtained the highest marks, and P. F. O'Driscoll was not far behind him.

The following promotions were made with effect from May 12th:—

To be Under Officer: Sergeants Edmonds, Horner, J. L. Macdonald and A. Rochford.

To be Company-Sergeant Major: Sergeant Paterson.

To be Acting C.S.M.: Sergeant Anne.

To be Sergeant: Corporals Townsend, Yates, D. O'Driscoll, Cubitt, Barker, Shaw, Fenwick, May, Cochran, Haigh, Greenish, J. Mansel-Pleydell, Pilsworth, Cramer, Gastrell, Gillott and Bromage.

To be Corporal: Lance-Corporals Nicoll, Sutton, Garbett, Hall, Holdsworth, Howell, Jefferson, Lentaigne, Liddell, P. Stewart, Cambier, Conan, A. Cumming, P. Dowling, Elliott, Jennings, Powell, J. Ryan, Magrath, E. Murphy, D. Stewart, Carvill, Fogarty, R. Chisholm, Haden, P. Kelly, T. Kelly, Lees, D. Macauley, Miller, Munro, McCann, Norman, Pearson and Rippon.

To be Lance-Corporal: Cadets Binyon, Dixon, du Vivier, Elwes, Forbes, Galloway, Gregg, Green,

Grieve, Hatton, M. Hodsmen, Hughes, Johns, Keliher, Massy, Mostyn, McManemy, McSwiney, P. O'Driscoll, Palairat, Ruddin, P. Smith and Smyth.

### SHOOTING

The account of the activities of the Shooting Club now receives separate notice in the JOURNAL, so it only remains to record the results of certain events.

The Headmaster's Cup, for second class shots, was won by A. C. Eyre.

The Officers' Cup, for recruits, was won by A. R. Brodrick.

The inter-House Shooting Competition for the year has been won by St Edward's House.

Matches have been shot against other schools in the miniature range with the following results. Those against Beaumont, Denstone, Rossall, Sedbergh and Wellington College were lost, while those against All-hallows, Oratory, Newton and Wellington School were won. The Eight reached their peak at the time of the inter-Catholic Schools shoot, which they won, and thereafter fell away somewhat, and their shooting in the *Country Life* Competition was below their best form. In this Competition the first Eight was placed 43rd and the second Eight 68th.

The Rifle Club continues to give opportunities for extra shooting to those who are keen, and all who have been shooting owe much to Sergeant-Major Iddison for his keenness and interest.

## SCOUTING

At the end of term Vidal with his Patrol Leaders Bligh, Cumming, Gaynor, Johnston and Nihill retired to the Senior Patrol in order to make room for promotion lower down in the troop. Johnston was appointed troop leader in Vidal's place, and Bligh and Maguire were elected leaders of the first two patrols and Rochford, Stanton and Scully were made acting Patrol Leaders of the rest of the troop.

We wish to thank Fr Paschal and A. H. James for running courses of splicing and sailing lectures and we hope for bigger things next year.

Apart from this, we continued last term's training in boat work and pioneer camping.

The plans for the summer camp at Fort Charles in Co. Cork are going ahead. It will be the first venture of this kind by the Sea Scouts. Fr Paschal is working on a plan for a cruise, details of which will appear later.

We are glad to be able to record a visit by Major W. F. H. Clayton-Smith, our Commissioner, on March 27th and we wish to thank him for his continued assistance and encouragement.

Elsewhere in this issue appears an account of a camp held on the Ouse at the end of term.

The work of the term was fairly satisfactory on the whole. The leaders showed great perseverance and the Troop, for an Easter term, more than once proved its powers of resilience and ability to rise to the occasion and, with a bit more keenness, may in another three years achieve great things.

### THE SEA SCOUT EASTER CAMP

ARRIVING at York by the special we were met by Mr. Sanderson, the boatman, and conducted to Clifton Ferry, from which after various small delays we embarked on our trip up the Ouse. Naturally for the first hour the pace was rapid in spite of rather ragged rowing, and by one o'clock all were glad to land at Poppleton for lunch. While the latter was being prepared a visit was made to the S.M. of the Poppleton Sea Scouts to whom we issued an invitation to attend our Camp fire on Friday night, as we hoped to camp there the last night. This village caused us an agreeable surprise, for all we knew about Poppleton beforehand was its associations with the making of sugar from beet: of this, however, there was no sign and it must be one of the most beautiful villages in Yorkshire.

After a really good lunch we rowed steadily upstream for two hours, landed to stretch our legs and then after an hour more landed to pitch camp for the night.

Here mention must be made of the unfailing helpfulness of all the farmers with whom we made contact, in fact the owner of this land wanted us to sleep in his barn which incidentally was swarming with rats and other vermin. It was on this night that Bill Sedgwick wanted to sleep literally under the stars, but having been persuaded to sleep in a tent was heard asking for more blankets at 1.0 a.m. ! Suffice to say that there were ten degrees of frost, which we found out in dressing the next morning. After Mass, breakfast and a clean up Fr.

Paschal took the main body upstream as far as Linton Aerodrome and on the way back explored a tributary and a church. After lunch at the former site we went off downstream for Poppleton at a very fast pace, for by now we had achieved quite a respectable standard of rowing. On the way up and down stream various barges were met and it was really interesting to hear the diverse forms of greetings hurled at us. Arriving at Poppleton at four o'clock we pitched camp and explored the village. Perhaps the most interesting feature of this camp was the almost continuous stream of

expresses passing over a viaduct about three hundred yards downstream. The experts named each train; some of us believed them.

In the evening the Poppleton Troop came down and we had a very jolly sing-song. The next morning we got up at six-thirty and having heard Mass, had breakfast and packed up, we went downstream to Clifton Ferry and then on to the station. A really enjoyable camp for which we have to thank Mr Sanderson and all the farmers who allowed us to camp on their land, and last, but not least, the weather.

## THE JUNIOR HOUSE

THE beginning of the Easter term brought with it an unprecedented change in our composition. Nine boys had removed to the Upper School and their places had been filled by others from Gilling. This necessitated an election, and P. H. Barry was elected Captain and L. M. M. Ciechanowski Vice-Captain of Rugger. Adverse weather made us slow in getting under way, and the first match of the term surprised us when we were beaten by Coatham by 20 points to 3. Rather too strong an 'A' team then had an easy match against Aysgarth, which was followed by the visit of Newcastle Grammar School. In our first match against them last year we were soundly beaten, and did not really expect to do more than lose gracefully this time, but, thanks to really sound defensive work, they were unable to score more than a penalty goal, while we replied with another penalty through Flisher. Then Peers just managed to get over in the corner to give us a victory by six points to three. It was a very good and even match, every member of the team giving of his best. After this, 'A' teams defeated Aysgarth and Bramcote in fairly close games, and a final match against our Old Boys from the College, a somewhat lighthearted affair right at the end of term, ended very properly in our defeat by three points to fourteen.

Colours were awarded during the course of the term to Reynolds, N. Smyth, Kennard, M. Bulleid, Flisher, Birtwistle, Bertelsen, Leatham and May.

The League teams have continued their struggles in Rugger and Physical Training. The Celts and Tykes tying in the Rugger League, and the Celts winning the P.T. with the Gypsies

second. The Celts therefore earned the tea for the best team.

The Hunt point-to-point was won by Bertelsen after a close race in which very little separated all the ten runners.

The Open Scholarship examination held in the College in March resulted in the first two Senior Scholarships being awarded to O. J. H. Bulleid and J. M. Coghlan, and Minor Scholarships were awarded to C. J. Ainscough and D. P. Winstanley. This was a really good performance, and they are to be congratulated on the result. The satisfaction of their success was, alas, clouded by the sad loss of Bulleid in a motor accident during the holidays, a notice of which appears elsewhere in the JOURNAL.

The Retreat at Passiontide was preached by Father Andrew Beck, A.A., chaplain to Wellbury Park, to whom we owe grateful thanks.

The choir lost the help of Father Austin through illness for the greater part of the term, and we must thank Brother Cuthbert for ably taking his place.

The usual boxing tournament took place this term, the winner of the cup being J. d'A. Edwards and the runner-up P. Longueville. It was evident that much hard work and keenness had been put into the boxing by Mr Greenwood and those who boxed, but the numbers were not as good as they might be.

Near the end of term a spontaneous dramatic performance was produced with the help of Mr Dinwiddy. It took the form of a non-stop review in which piano-accordions played a prominent part. Considerable ingenuity and originality was displayed in making use of the meagre properties available. A most entertaining show which went with a swing.

## THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL

THE new boys in January were:—R. J. Austin, P. M. J. French, M. R. Bowman.

THE Captain of the School this term has been M. A. Marston; other Captains have been C. R. Graves, P. H. Trafford, J. S. M. Grotrian, H. M. A. Wace, and J. R. im Thurn.

THE Captain of Rigger is M. A. Marston; the Vice-Captain, C. R. Graves.

THE following played for the 1st XV:—T. Piggot, D. B. Reynolds, J. Hothersall, T. A. Bates, P. H. Trafford, O. G. Mawson, M. A. Marston, C. R. Graves, B. G. G. Sandeman, J. S. M. Grotrian, P. W. E. Downes, W. E. K. Vaughan, D. J. Rennie, J. S. Dale, E. A. Boylan and R. K. May.

THE following played for the 2nd XV:—A. J. Pike, M. J. O'Neill, J. C. Brodie, J. Hothersall, R. A. Fraser, T. J. Fisher, J. R. R. Millais, B. G. G. Sandeman, J. S. Dale, J. A. C. Miles, D. W. A. Birtwistle, D. J. Rennie, P. B. Grotrian, I. K. Anderson, P. W. Hickie.

THE only old Colour this year is M. A. Marston. The following have been awarded Colours: P. W. E. Downes, D. B. Reynolds, J. S. M. Grotrian, E. A. Boylan, O. G. Mawson, and W. E. K. Vaughan.

FROM the point of view of individuals, the standard of Rigger this year has

improved; at the same time it must be said that the backs did not combine so well as they did last year. As the season advanced tackling improved; and kicking, though not utilised sufficiently in matches, got better as the term progressed.

IN the first match against Aysgarth our three-quarters appeared to be too light to force their way over the line, although they were certainly quicker on the ball than the other side. In the tight scrums, the forwards, with Downes as hooker, heeled well. Downes, Grotrian, and Boylan led many good rushes which frequently took the ball over the Aysgarth twenty-five, but the vitally clean heel-out was often lacking.

WE profited by our experience in the return game with Aysgarth. Mawson—quite a good forward—found a place in the three-quarter line and, with Marston as stand-off and Graves as scrum-half, the attack was well driven home.

THE return game against the Junior House was, perhaps the most interesting game to watch. Both sides were well matched and Gilling appeared to be aware of the danger points. As a consequence the tackling was very sound and the score remained close until the last few moments of the game.

MARSTON should certainly be congratulated on his passing and tackling. Each of the new Colours earned his reward for particularly good work in one or other of the matches.

### MATCH RESULTS

#### 1ST XV.

v. A Junior House team	Lost	3—0
v. Aysgarth .. ..	Lost	15—6
v. Oatlands .. ..	Lost	15—3
v. Aysgarth .. ..	Won	22—3
v. A Junior House team	Lost	11—3

#### 2ND XV.

v. Aysgarth .. ..	Won	9—3
v. Aysgarth .. ..	Won	15—3

MAJOR A. B. BUXTON paid us a visit and gave us a most enjoyable lecture on Bird Life. He made the subject absorbingly interesting, and we hope very much for a further lantern lecture next year.

AT Cubbing the Grey Wolves are leading with 630 marks, while the White Wolves come a perilously close second with 624. Both packs have gone diligently "to ground" this term. In the Pine Woods the 2nd Pack have used every artifice (and every spare "limb") to build huts! The 1st Pack have spent much time on the fortification of Alibaba's Cave—a spot well known to Old Gillingites. The fortification is to be used for games in the summer term.

ON the last day of term Father Abbot kindly presided at the following programme of speeches:—

PERCUSSION BAND, Dance of the Dwarfs .. ..	Ludwig Schytte
THE FIRST FORM AND PREPARATORY.	
SONG, Fairest Isle .. .. .	Purcell
RECITATION, The Donkey .. .. .	G. K. Chesterton
M. R. TRENT.	

CLUBS are very much in the fashion at present; there is a wide choice, beginning with Larry the Lamb and Mickey Mouse, and, in more exalted circles, the exclusive Skybird Club and the Charade Club.

ST AELRED'S outing was on the feast itself this year as the weather was good. Father Abbot said the Mass and preached.

THOSE who have gone the familiar round so often—Rievaulx, The White Horse and Byland—find fresh interests every year; not the least this year was the eager interest of the new protegés of the gentle Abbot-Saint as they stood for the first time and prayed in his honour at the ruined High Altar of Rievaulx.

AT the White Horse this year a Scotch boy found intact the three-penny bit he had buried there in 1937!

WE thank Dom Aldhelm for the Retreat he gave to us in February.

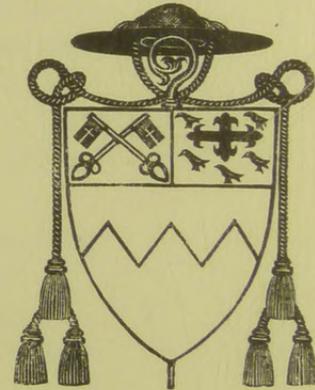
THERE has been an excellent sequence of recreational films this term, both "talkies" and silent, coupled with several instructional reels. Perhaps the most helpful of the latter were those illustrating the Crawl and the Back Stroke in Swimming.

PIANO, Musette	.. .. .	<i>Bach</i>
	J. N. GHKA.	
The Robin	.. .. .	<i>Furze</i>
	J. A. KERR.	
In Spring	.. .. .	<i>Zilcher</i>
	R. A. ST G. HUGGETT	
Stuckchen	.. .. .	<i>Schumann</i>
	S. M. M. CIECHANOWSKI.	
Frohlicher Landman	.. .. .	<i>Schumann</i>
	J. A. ARMOUR.	
ENGLISH SPEECH, Catherine Parr or Alexander's Horse		<i>Maurice Baring</i>
	M. A. MARSTON, J. E. FORSTER, J. A. C. MILES.	
SONG, Swanee	.. .. .	<i>Gershwin</i>

THE  
AMPLEFORTH  
JOURNAL

SUMMER NUMBER 1938

VOLUME XLIII PART III



AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

## CONTENTS

	<i>page</i>
SPAIN AND THE WORLD REVOLUTION J. G. Romanes	179
ABBOT EDWARD KIRKBY Abbot Turner, O.S.B.	203
NOTES	210
OBITUARY	212
NOTICES OF BOOKS	218
SCHOOL NOTES	225
The Exhibition	230
" A Midsummer Night's Dream "	235
The School Concert	238
The Scientific Club Conversazione	241
OLD BOYS' NEWS	243
CRICKET	250
SWIMMING	272
THE BEAGLES	274
OFFICERS' TRAINING CORPS	275
SCOUTING	278
THE JUNIOR HOUSE	281
THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL	287

## SPAIN AND THE WORLD REVOLUTION

### V.—THE EXAMPLE OF SPAIN.

It so happens that Spain serves to give us a terrible insight as to how far the Comintern is sincere in its programme to overthrow Christian civilization and how much of it is rhetorical bombast. To take advantage of this opportunity it will be necessary to trace the history of Communism in Spain and see how far it is responsible for the present state of affairs ; we can then, in the light of what we know of Communist methods as recommended in their programmes, examine how far they were put into practice as opportunity offered.

From 1923 till 1930 Spain was under the dictatorship of Primo de Rivera, whose ministry, it is interesting to note, included Caballero, till recently head of the Red government. This dictatorship was not unpopular and its final downfall was due to political intrigue. It is during this period that we have incontestable evidence that the Comintern had resolved on the conquest of Spain. At the beginning of the period Communism in Spain was insignificant and even Socialism was weak. But in 1928 the Comintern undertook to reorganize the Spanish Communist party and, in the words of Garcia, one of its members, " help it to find the right way." Piek, a prominent member of the Comintern executive, has placed it on record that the " Communist party of Spain, which in 1928 was a sectarian group largely consisting of emigrants, became a mass party and a powerful factor in the development of the Spanish revolution."<sup>1</sup> It is worthy of

<sup>1</sup> *International Press Correspondence*, Nos. 34 and 35 of 10. and 15.8.35.

record that François Coty in 1930 wrote in a French journal that Primo de Rivera had, in two directions, unwittingly assisted the Communist movement; he had created a petroleum monopoly in favour of Russia and had thus given one hundred and twenty million francs to the Comintern's agents in Spain; and that he was mistaken in thinking that by including Caballero in his Cabinet he could avert Communism by tolerating Socialism. Thus as early as 1930 Coty was aware of the trend of Communism in Spain; but he goes farther and gives proof that in 1929 the Comintern was actively engaged in preparing civil war in Spain and providing arms therefor.<sup>1</sup>

Early in 1930, soon after the fall of Primo de Rivera, the Comintern argued that the time was approaching. Republicanism was, as we know, rampant in Spain and caused the downfall of the monarchy in the following year. The Comintern reasoned thus: A Bourgeois revolution is about to take place, an essential stage towards Communism; we must accelerate it, raise revolutionary fervour, bring forward revolutionary demands and exert all pressure on the new bourgeois and democratic government to force it leftwards and thus prepare the way for Bolshevism; in fact we must repeat the tactics so successfully used against Kerenski in 1917.<sup>2</sup>

In 1931 the republic was proclaimed. It is interesting to note that the framer of the new constitution was Señor Jimenez de Asua who had recently returned from Russia; all the weaknesses of the Kerenski government seem to have been faithfully copied in the new Spanish constitution, including the abolition of the death penalty. The Communists soon began to act; disturbances broke out all over the country, the intelligentsia and students began to affect a Soviet fashion. The well intentioned but hopelessly weak government, having framed the constitution, lost support and was succeeded by others all unable to restrain the extremists. More and more did successive governments woo the Left, further and further did the Left recede. As the executive became weaker the bolder

<sup>1</sup> *Vie du Peuple*, 1930.

<sup>2</sup> *International Press Correspondence*, No. 35 of 15.8.35.

became the Communists. They formed an alliance with the anarchists. At first sight no two ideals could seem further apart than anarchism and Communism; the former demands the removal of the restraint of any form of government, the latter demands the strict obedience to dictatorial power. But they have one thing in common, terror as a weapon. By combining they would double the numbers working against law and order; chaos was what both desired; this achieved each hoped to turn and rend the other. We have seen this struggle in progress in Red Spain recently; they could not even wait till chaos was complete.

So we see, as early as 1931, the Comintern's programme of action in operation. The intelligentsia have been won over, unrest and violence are rampant, a weak executive is quite unable to deal with the situation. As was recorded at this time "the fearful menace of anarchy and chaos hangs like a crimson shadow over what was once bright and sunny Spain." It was during this year that the Comintern admits the expenditure of £240,000 in foreign propaganda, we may rest assured that Spain got its share.<sup>1</sup>

In 1932 things got worse. A Soviet was proclaimed in Alicante "in the usual fashion" to quote the Comintern. The church was burnt, the priest grievously wounded, municipal archives were destroyed and the funds seized; railway and telegraph lines were cut, all in accordance with the programme sent from Russia. The Minister of the Interior admitted that the conspiracy had been hatched in Russia and that £50,000 had been sent to subsidise the affair.<sup>2</sup> About this time the government saw fit to allow the Communists to hold a congress at Seville; at 9 p.m. daily, Communist lectures, in excellent Spanish, were broadcast from Moscow. In June of this year the *Times* correspondent writes: "One of the outstanding leaders of the Communist movement is Andres Nin, a Catalan, who was one of Trotsky's chief lieutenants

<sup>1</sup> XII Plenum of E.C.C.I., *Communist International*, English edition, 1st Oct., 1932. House of Commons debates June 11th, 1928, records that large sums were being sent to this country at about that time; presumably as early as this, Spain was getting her share.

<sup>2</sup> *La Voz*, April, 1932.

when Trotsky was in power and is now his confidential agent here, preparing for the possible triumph of Communism." He explains his methods. "We began first with the educational campaign and now are organizing workers' Soviets who, when the time comes, must be the first on the scene and to seize power . . . we group the masses round the symbols of democracy to produce mass illusion; we organize Juntas which have a traditional significance in Spain and which at the right moment can be turned into Soviets. . . ." <sup>1</sup> In true Asiatic manner, the real object of the movement is to be concealed.

Early in 1934 Caballero, a member of the Cabinet, was openly advocating Soviet rule, for which he was mildly, very mildly, reproved by his chief. The *Mundo Obrero*, the Communist organ followed suit. At a meeting of Communists and Socialists, held in Madrid, 40,000 demonstrators marched through the streets and speakers of both parties declared that the official Marxist régime alone would satisfy them. In October the great Asturian revolt began. The cause of this revolt we know from sympathetic sources. Since the previous elections of 1933, the President, a Left wing politician, consistently refused to call upon the parties of the Right to form a government, though the figures in the Cortez were: Right parties 207 seats, Centre parties 167 seats, Left parties 99 seats.<sup>2</sup> The parties of the Right had thus an incontestible claim to form the government. Nevertheless the President called always upon the Centre. The result was obvious. Weak government followed weak government with bewildering rapidity, till at last, in despair almost, the Centre Prime Minister included three members of the parties of the Right in his new Cabinet. Señor Oliveira, an extreme Socialist, in his history of this time comments thus: "When three clericals (*i.e.* Conservatives) were included in the Cabinet the revolution broke out." And again in another place: "The entry into office of three clerical ministers provoked the revolution of 1934."<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Times*, January 11th, 1933.

<sup>2</sup> *Spanish Tragedy*, Allison Peers. (Methuen). p. 142.

<sup>3</sup> *Drama of Spain* (Oliveira), pp. 10 and 12.

The leading party in the country is ignored by the President; the time comes when their assistance is sought by the ruling party "and so" a minority, contemptible in size, seeks to impose itself upon the country by terror.

It is unnecessary to follow the course of the revolt. It was suppressed (incidentally by Moors) but not before the Cathedral of Oviedo and its priceless treasures together with the equally priceless library of the University had been dynamited out of existence, not from military necessity but for sheer terrorist sabotage. What is of interest is the comment from Moscow on the affair. "From first to last," remarks the official organ of the Comintern, "our party led the armed rising, Communists obtained absolute control, not only of the workers' committees but of the regional committees also. Soviets were established in each town, in each village and in each country district. Decrees were made in their name. Private property was abolished and a Red army was established which resisted the government forces till October 18th." Final failure is laid at the door of the Socialists and anarchists who "did not set the proletariat the task of conquering power." The article concludes: "Nevertheless this (rising) implies the tremendous historic victory of the idea of Soviets, the victory of the Comintern and the Communistic party in Spain. . . . Decisive battles are near in Spain. The task of our party is to prevent the consolidation of the power of the victors" (*i.e.* the Spanish government) "for a single hour by active partisan struggle in all its forms."<sup>1</sup>

These words were written, of course, long before Franco took the field. They are the words of one government describing a campaign against, and in the country of, another power with whom they claim to be at peace and amity. Comment is as impossible as it is unnecessary.

In the Spring of 1935 the Seventh World Congress of the Communist International took place. It was at this congress that Stalin's headship of the Communistic World State was reaffirmed and the leadership of the Comintern in that state

<sup>1</sup> *Communist International*, December 5th, 1934.

acknowledged. The Spanish delegates were present and were thus quite aware of the intention of forming an Iberian dependency. It was at this conference, too, that the policy of the United Front was finally enjoined. The Spaniards lost no time. In a few weeks they were able to report that the "crystal clearness" of their instructions had already enabled them to win over the Socialists to the United Front.<sup>1</sup>

At the end of 1935 another government crisis occurred and the Centre party were quite unable to form a ministry. Now one would have thought that the President would have acted in a constitutional manner and called upon the parties of the Right to form a government. He preferred, however, to quote Señor Oliveiro, "to avoid another rising, to dissolve the Assembly";<sup>2</sup> an unconstitutional act for which he was soon to suffer. Terror had triumphed.

The subsequent elections showed the value of the United Front tactics. A million anarchists, for the first time in their history, flouted the very first principles of their creed and voted for government, an institution they declare to be Anathema. While the parties of the Right retained most of their seats, the weakness of the Centre government earned its reward and the Centre party virtually disappeared. We have the authority of the Spanish President of the day for stating that the elections were in many places interfered with and that, apart from this, it was only because of the faulty manner in which representation had been arranged by the Constitution that the Left obtained the bare majority it did; they obtained threequarters of a million less votes than did the Centre and Right. To remedy this weakness the Cortez proceeded to "scrutinize the elections," to declare that a number of Right members were improperly returned and to allot their seats to the defeated Left candidates without a further poll.<sup>3</sup> By such means was a Left majority obtained. It is this majority that

<sup>1</sup> "Towards the victorious October," Jose Diaz, Secretary Communist Party of Spain. *International Press Correspondence*, No. 19 of 18.4.36.

<sup>2</sup> *Drama of Spain* (Oliveira).

<sup>3</sup> Alcala Zamora, ex-president of the Spanish republic in *Journal de Genève*, 17.1.37.

we are told was a constitutional and democratic government—conceived in terror, carried through under terror and its final inconclusive results rigged by friends of the terror.

Next the President had to be removed; he was proving to be a brake on "progress." Technically he had made himself responsible to the Cortez if he dissolved the Cortez twice in his term of office without due cause. Dissolve it twice he certainly had; was it "without due cause"? According to his accusers he had done so to prevent a revolution. This was held to be an insufficient cause even though his action had placed his accusers in power. An adverse vote necessitated his resignation.<sup>1</sup> It is worth while to pause and analyse this for a moment: "You dissolved the Cortez to prevent a revolution; this is not a sufficient cause for your action," in other words, "You spoilt our chance of a revolution." No wonder the President had to go.

It is doubtful whether the new government could not or would not govern; govern it certainly did not. Even though it was deserted by the Left supporters of the United Front, according to plan, its neglect of current events was lamentably blameworthy if it was not prearranged. Anarchy reigned from February onwards: 481 churches wholly or partially destroyed; 350 unpunished murders; 2,000 armed assaults; 440 private premises attacked; 43 newspaper offices wrecked. All these offences were against supporters of the Right and all went unpunished. Two hundred general and 320 partial strikes had occurred.<sup>2</sup> To quote the *Times* of April 4th, "Indiscipline spreads like a disease; liberty is at the mercy of the mob." Or again our own Communist paper, the *Daily Worker* gleefully reports in the same month, "Everywhere through Spain the Red Flag is making its triumphal appearance; 60,000 agricultural workers led by a commission of Communist deputies have taken over the entire province of Badajoz; *nothing that the government can do is of the least avail.*"<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.*, 13.2.37.

<sup>2</sup> *Spanish Tragedy* (Peers), p. 206.

<sup>3</sup> *Daily Worker*, 3.4.36.

In vain the representatives of the Right called upon the government to act, in language which, in the circumstances, was remarkably restrained:—"A country can perfectly well live under a monarchy, or under a republic, under parliamentary rule, Soviet rule or the rule of a dictatorship. But a country cannot live in a state of anarchy, and Spain is in a state of anarchy to-day. This situation in which Spain is living cannot go on. We ask you to put an end to it."<sup>1</sup>

To this restrained remonstrance the Prime Minister made no direct reply but a few days later made this statement which is almost Wonderland in its inconsequence: "There is one thing which I wish to make clear with regard to Fascism. . . . The purpose of the Fascist groups is to attack the principles of the democratic Republic. Here the government cannot maintain an attitude of neutrality. In its attitude to Fascism the government is belligerent."<sup>2</sup>

Why this sudden attack on the Phalangists (who are those referred to as Fascists)? Up to this time few, if any, of the outrages had been committed by them. Later a policy of reprisal may have started among them but it never approached the proportions of the outrages on the other side. "Don't talk to me of anarchist and Communist outrages, seditions and rebellions; in these matters the government will retain an attitude of neutrality. If you want belligerency produce a Fascist!"

By June 1936 the climax was reached. The executive was powerless and chaos and anarchy reigned everywhere. The stage is set and the actors are ready. Ring up the curtain.

But there is a hitch, the curtain does not rise. The revolution originally fixed for early May and then for the end of June hangs fire. The explanation is deeply interesting. In the middle of June copies of certain secret documents in the secret files of the Communist headquarters in Madrid fell into the hands of the government. There is no room here to quote them in full; several illuminating extracts are given.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Spanish Tragedy*, Peers, p. 206.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 208.

<sup>3</sup> The documents are quoted in full in *Contemporary Russia*, Vol. I, No. 4, p. 365.

*First Paper.*—"For information. In order duly to control the final details of the movement, from the 3rd of May next only liaison officers shall transmit orders, and they shall communicate with one another in cypher. The local chief officers shall give their orders verbally."

Then follows a code list of figures to represent various phases in the timetable of the "movement"; for example: "Order to begin the movement"; "Order to begin attacks on specified objects"; "Acts of sabotage"; "Execution of the people named on the black list."

"All these orders will be given on the eve of the movement between the 10th of May and the 29th of June at midnight from the wireless station in the Casa Pueblo, Madrid, whose wavelength is practically the same as that of Union Radio, Madrid."

Then follow instructions for the work in Madrid itself by twenty-five different "Radios" (the code word for armed gang). They include details for the seizing of the various government offices with very special mention of the Ministry of the Interior for which a special "Radio" of machine-gunners is detailed. The instructions end with these words: "The orders are for all anti-revolutionaries *who are arrested* to be immediately executed. . . ."

*Second Paper.*—The 29th of June is now the date confirmed for the start of the "movement." Then follows a list of the members of the new National Soviet. It leads off with the name of Largo Caballero, President; it includes one Russian as "adviser" to the President (presumably a tutor who is to be obeyed on pain of Moscow's wrath). Then follows a list of men and arms available in every district; the totals show: 450,000 men and 25,000 rifles, 30,000 Lewis guns, 250 machine guns and sufficient dynamite for 20,000 men. This paper concludes: "Attention to the countersigns, show blind obedience to officers and liaison agents and be assured that our triumph is a matter of hours and the Soviet will be established."

"Blind obedience to orders." Some comrades may not be "safe" and may perhaps boggle at the worst forms of murder and torture. They need not have worried.

*Third Paper.*—Headed "Secret Report. For Information."

It relates to the proceeding of a meeting held in the Casa del Puebla, Valencia and notes among those present, Ventura, Lomoviev, and Turoshov from Russia; two Spanish comrades who have recently returned from attending a similar meeting in France, at which the leaders of the French Communist party were also present. It was resolved to carry out a joint revolutionary movement in the two countries simultaneously at about the middle of June, by which time presumably the French Popular Front party would be in power with M. Blum as Premier.

Other resolutions: To transfer the central propaganda office closer to Spain at the Études Internationales. Marseilles.

To start a world wide anti-Fascist movement in order to induce the belief that this revolution is, in distinction, a world-supported movement. (A typically Russian touch and one which seems to have a large measure of success).

To cause strikes throughout Spain in order to try our arrangements and to test the anti-revolutionary precautions of the government.

To remove the Prime Minister from office by an adverse vote or otherwise "since it appears that he is too well guarded to assassinate."

To discredit moderate leaders of working men's organizations especially by calling strikes in those districts where such leaders are influential.

"To entrust to one of the 'Radios' of Madrid—No. 25—composed of active members of the police force, with the task of eliminating prominent political and military men, likely to play an important part in the counter-revolution."

In Sotello's murder we have evidence that these instructions reached "Radio No. 25" without delay.

We see that the revolution was first intended to start in May, then on the 29th June from which day it was again postponed. The cause of this postponement is to be found in the resolution to synchronize the revolution with a similar movement in France. The French Communists' arrangements were behindhand. In particular their plans for taking over large

factories, including Citroën and Renault were not ready.<sup>1</sup> To this dilatoriness on the part of the French Communists, both countries owe their salvation. The capture of the copies of the documents warned the military authorities of Spain and on July 17th Franco struck. Unless the Communists of Spain were all keyed up for action, the following facts cannot be satisfactorily explained.

On July 16th, a day before Franco struck in Morocco, and three days before news of his action was generally known, the Communists seized Escalona, a village some sixty miles from Madrid. By the evening of the 18th several Soviets had been set up throughout Spain "in the usual manner" and by the 25th most of the big towns were in the hands of the Communists. Two facts are disclosed by this study of dates: First, that unless the Communists had been on their toes, so to speak, these concerted movements throughout Spain could never have been launched so soon after the news of Franco's move had come through—some even anticipating Franco. Secondly, not one of these movements, save in Madrid and Barcelona, where it could hardly be avoided, was against the military forces; and indeed in these places the real work did not begin before the military were overcome. Through the length and breadth of the country, far from military garrisons, armed gangsters crept out and spread terror among the peaceful inhabitants of towns, villages and the countryside. This was not the action of persons taking up arms in defence of the government assailed by a military revolt; it was an organized attack upon the people of Spain. Thus a proper reading of the time-table of events of the first few days confirms what we have already learnt from the secret documents; that Franco's move had forestalled the Communist revolution by, at most, a matter of days.

What was the "constitutional" government of the country doing during these early days? On Saturday July 18th Franco's move had begun in Morocco; by 3 a.m. on Sunday morning three new ministries had been formed and swept

<sup>1</sup> See *Chaos in Spain*, Jacques Bandoux. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne), p. 40.

away. At that hour the Prime Minister resigned. Thus the Communists secured the removal of the man who was too well guarded to assassinate. They refused to accept the President's nominee to form a new government and in the words of Professor Allison Peers Spain's second Republic was dead.<sup>1</sup> A puppet government succeeded. "The government do not exist," declared Andres Nin, the Communist leader. "We are collaborating with them, but they can do no more than sanction whatever is done by the masses."<sup>2</sup> The Communists, representing a small fraction only of the Spanish people, thus usurped the name of government; the government we are asked to accept as the properly constituted democratic government of the Republic of Spain. They proceeded to conduct affairs according to the Comintern programme; no effort was made to restrain disorders; the prisons were emptied, the mob was armed, self-appointed committees assumed executive control and usurped judicial functions. Chaos reigned supreme; murder, rape and arson were normal events of the day. The government were incapable, even, of organizing an armed force to oppose to the National revolt. The Russian ambassador, Rosenberg, was called in to assume control over the executive while his compatriot, Kleber, was appointed to attempt to create some sort of order among the armed gangs who were supposed to be the government forces. The defence of the capital itself was put into the hands of foreign Communists, who, since the news of Franco's stroke had been published to the world, had been flocking into Spain, recruited, armed and equipped by the agents of the Comintern in France and other countries of Europe. Russian domination would have been complete throughout Red Spain but for the anarchists who, to do them justice, have no intention of accepting a foreign domination; this battle is being fought out behind the Red front to-day.

So much for the government. Meanwhile throughout the country the revolution was proceeding according to plan and Communists were assuming control "in the usual fashion,"

<sup>1</sup> *Spanish Tragedy*, Peers, p. 217.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 214.

that is by terror. There is no object to be gained by dwelling upon the tales of horror and revolting savagery which took place. It is sufficient to state that in murder, torture, rape and arson (of which, it is needless to say, religious persons and churches were among the first victims) the Spanish Communist left nothing for his master, the Comintern, to cavil at.<sup>1</sup> It may be mentioned however, that English witnesses, impotently confined to a hotel in Malaga, record that the murders of priests and others, which they witnessed taking place in the streets below their shuttered windows, were committed for the most part by youths of between 12 and 17 years of age with pistols, axes and truncheons.<sup>2</sup> Spanish youth was to justify the Comintern's belief in youth as butchers.

Terror continued and terror to a certain extent continues in Red Spain to-day. Three hundred thousand persons have been massacred by the Communists and over seventeen thousand priests and nuns have been put to death. Whence came this doctrine of mass terror? Not from the Spanish people; there have been revolutions in Spain before but never the bestiality that this revolution has called forth. Not from the anarchists of Spain. Extremists among them have assassinated individual government leaders as representing government which they abjure; ordinary citizens have never been molested. There is only one organization in the world which preaches mass terror as a means to power, which adopts torture as a normal weapon, which instructs its youth in murder and in torture. The Comintern has, we have seen, for the last six or seven years been propagating its doctrines in Spain; inculcation of its methods was not forgotten.

Spain was an obvious country for the Comintern to select for its attack on Western culture. It was in many ways a backward country; agrarian and other reforms were long overdue; it did not require great perspicacity to see that the monarchy was doomed and that in the political confusion of erecting a

<sup>1</sup> *Preliminary Report and Second and third Reports, Official Reports on the Atrocities in Spain*. (Eyre & Spottiswoode).

<sup>2</sup> Reuter in *Evening Standard*, 25.7.36.

new constitution many disaffected elements could be infected with the virus of Communism. If left to herself, Spain could have worked her own reforms, but liberal reform on a national basis was not the concern of the Comintern. Spain was to be absorbed as the new Iberian dependency. With Spain in its hands, France, already riddled with Communism, would fall an easy prey; indeed we have seen that the Comintern intended to deal with France and Spain simultaneously. It would appear, therefore, that the disclosure of a few documents and the prompt action of the Spanish military authorities have saved half Europe from the overthrow of Christian culture. For Europe is saved for the time; the Comintern has, for the time, shot its bolt. Now is the time, in Lenin's phrase, "for tacking, waiting, retreating." The Comintern has no desire for open conflict, consequently when its intrigues are discovered, it "tacks, retreats," and above all, "waits."<sup>1</sup>

The concern of our Foreign Secretary not to divide Europe into blocs is useless; she is already so divided. So long as the Comintern retains the vision of a world-wide domination so long must there be an opposition thereto. Our concern is not to prevent the division of Europe, but to settle which side of the fence we are to descend upon. It is a serious decision which has to be made, for on it will largely depend the future of Christianity and culture in Europe.

"When I am dead and gone," said Napoleon from St Helena, "my memory will be esteemed and I will be revered in consequence of having foreseen and put a stop to that which will yet take place. It will be revered when the Barbarians from the North will possess Europe, which would never have happened had it not been for you—the English."

Is this to be our epitaph?

<sup>1</sup> *Left Wing Communism*, Lenin (Communist Party of Great Britain).

## APPENDIX

## RED PROPAGANDA.

A cause that depends upon intrigue rather than upon arms to achieve conquest must cultivate the arts of deceit to a high degree. It is true that any old lie will deceive quite a lot of people if it is repeated often enough to those who have lost the art of thinking, but to lie really proficiently requires, so to speak, a study of the soil in which the lie is to be sown. If this is studied successfully, the seed has merely to be sown, the soil will fertilize it and give it nourishment and the lie will flourish amazingly.

The Asiatic Comintern has nothing to learn in the arts of deceit and its pupil at Valencia has proved an apt disciple. Their study of the intellectual soil of this country has shown them that it contains among other ingredients certain principles that are good to work upon. Such are, a belief in democracy (the word, perhaps, rather than the thing), a respect for order and law, call it Constitutionalism, a deep hatred of what is called "Fascism" and Italian Imperialism, a profound distrust of the Catholic Church and the Socialism of the Labour party.

It is impossible, in the space available, to discuss all the Comintern's activities along these lines, a few instances of a general nature must suffice.

Probably the chief charge brought in this country against the Spanish Nationalists, is that they revolted against the properly constituted government of Spain. Even if this charge were true, it comes strangely from its supporters. The very men forming that government were the men who took an active part in, or warmly supported the Asturian rising of 1934 and its satellite revolts. Their supporters in this country to-day were their supporters then, and the Comintern supplied large sums of money and seventy cases of arms to the Asturias alone to further that revolt against the constitutional Government. It appears that a revolt is righteous if it comes from the Left and to be condemned if the Right rebel. As it happens, of course, the charge is not true. The Nationalists' movement is a movement of the forces of law and order to counter a revolution by which a small minority, suborned by alien influence and supported by foreign arms, was about to dominate the country, destroy its faith and culture and place it in subjection to a foreign power; it is a movement supported by Spaniards of all classes who flocked to its ranks as soon as the real situation declared itself; it is a movement which the so-called government ought long ago to have made, and since they had neglected to do so, one which they should have furthered. When, in 1808, the government of the day, that is the King, surrendered his authority to Napoleon, the Spanish people revolted against the

action of the properly constituted government. In 1936 it cannot be said that the government surrendered their authority to a foreign power, they did not even take that much action; but their criminal inaction amounted to very much the same thing, authority was about to fall into the hands of aliens; it was against this danger that the Nationalists took the field; the so-called government might, even at this late hour, have joined them; they dallied and were swept away by the common enemy. That which is called a government to-day has no shadow of constitutional right to the name.

The Italian Government is, for reasons or prejudices upon which we need not enter, highly unpopular in this country; only a little work on the part of the Comintern was required to make the Italian aid sufficient to damn the Nationalists' cause. We have seen that the Comintern's intervention in Spanish affairs began at least as early as 1928. Now that a new method of warfare has been introduced, one of intrigue and not of arms, it may well happen that the methods of intrigue are more dangerous than those of open war; in the matter of intervention both methods must be equally considered. Not that the Communists' assistance in arms and men is negligible, far from it. Whence came the tanks, the machine guns, the eighty-nine thousand rifles and thirty-three thousand revolvers captured after the Asturian revolt of 1934? Who supplied the twenty-five thousand rifles, the thirty thousand rifles and two hundred machine guns recorded in the second of the three captured documents (*vide p. 31*)? No one has yet computed the arms and men poured into Spain since July 1936 until the present day. Nor is there record of the number of Communists who have flocked across the French frontier in the same period. Then, too, there are the military refugees from the Asturias and elsewhere into France, they have been assisted through France into Catalonia; neutrality demanded their internment. If the French Government really practiced non-intervention, the French Communists would plunge France into a revolution; the lesser evil is chosen and Spain suffers. As far as can be judged, Signor Mussolini, who has not the facts withheld from him, has taken a mathematical delight in keeping the numbers equal. But "if the Italians had not intervened the war would by this time have been over." This is a very sweeping statement but it may stand. If the Comintern had not intervened there would never have been a war. To continue the parallel of 1808, when the Spaniards, unaided, were unable to resist foreign aggression, a European power, not innocent of Imperial ambitions, stepped in and saved both Spain and Europe. History does not relate that Europe watched with jealous eye to see what England was going to make out of it, what portions of the Spanish dominions were to pass to the British crown. In those days, however, Asiatic intrigue did not guide European thought.

Has anyone computed the number of Italian or German landings which have been accepted on sure and certain information, of which the "Foreign Office has no information"? The Foreign Office, poor boobs, with all the consular and secret services at their disposal are quite unable to keep pace with the Comintern-inspired "information" of Fleet Street. Inspired propaganda put it about that the Balearic Islands were a sort of Italian military colony. Havas agency, with a keener nose for truth than some, sent an expert representative to Majorca to estimate the number of Italians in occupation; he was given every facility by the authorities of the island. It is regrettable to have to state that the greatest number of any one foreign nation on the island was formed by the British residents. This was omitted from the British press,<sup>1</sup> possibly as a shameful disclosure of British Imperial aggression in the Mediterranean. Further examples of the determination of the Comintern to sow discord between this country and Italy could be given.

Next we may consider the cultivation of the Protestant prejudices of this country by the Comintern. Again little attention is required once it is sown. In this connection we can overlook the fanatical type of Protestant; all is grist that comes to his mill. The *Church Times* may be taken as an average example of the Protestantism of the country. To the *Church Times* the Spanish tragedy offered too good an opportunity to be missed for attacking the Catholic Church. "The Spanish Church was reactionary." Strange that so many thinking Spaniards lay a certain responsibility for the present tragedy at the door of the Church for too readily supporting the Republic whose secularization of Spain and spread of ultra-Liberal ideas were a direct assistance to the Comintern. "The Church was rich." This comes oddly from those who protested against the lessening of the Church of England's wealth by the merest fringe by tithe adjustments, a fringe which would have gone far to pay the stipends of the whole of the hierarchy and secular clergy of Spain; and on this being pointed out, "Well, then, if not the Church of Spain at large, then the Religious Orders, they were too wealthy." These same Religious Orders, to correct one misapprehension, owned no landed property except their houses and the ground those stood on; no funds except those received from endowments and "dowries" and the like; no interest in trade, except in so far as craft schools disposed of their produce, such as a laundry run by nuns to teach the craft, "doubtless undercutting prices by sweated labour" remarks the *Church Times* in a burst of charity. Such wealth as the Religious Orders had was poured out on hospitals, almshouses, asylums, leper houses, charities—works of love—which for centuries the Catholic Church has undertaken. To the Orders, too, was left the education of over half the youth of Spain.

<sup>1</sup> *The Times* made a similar report shortly afterwards.

In this matter their detractors surpass themselves. They blame the Orders for being too rich at the same time as they blame them for not being rich enough to undertake more educational work than they did. "The Church sided with the Nationalists and some priests even took up arms to assist them." The first of these charges is true; the Church supported the forces of law and order who were engaged in fighting militant atheism—strange behaviour. The only priests who "took up arms" did so in the defence of their lives and of their churches; passive martyrdom might have been the more glorious death but who is to cast a stone on that account?

"And a certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves . . . and there passed by a priest . . . and a levite. . . ." And there came also unto him the son of him who had fallen among thieves, and he came to him and evilly treated him, beating him and pouring vinegar into his wounds. ". . . Which of these was neighbour to him who fell among thieves?"

There is also the baby farming case to be recorded. The Comintern, having removed thousands of children for instruction in Russia against another day, thought it well that others should be in the business. So it was put about that Franco was not to be trusted with children and the baby farms were established in this country—one of the biggest political ramps of the history of the war.

"In the matter of atrocities, one side is as bad as the other." This sounds a nice neutral sort of thing to say; it is a comfortable attitude to adopt and the Comintern and Valencia have not been slow to exploit it. Let us investigate. Much as we may regret the fact, atrocities committed by the Reds are the logical outcome of their policy. Terrorism is part of their creed; they acknowledge it and flaunt it in their publications. Nor have they any regrets. "The Spanish people are shedding their blood not for the democratic Republic and for its paper constitution, but for . . . a revolution" (Sr. Lopez, February, 1937) "the greater the bloodshed the greater the revolution. Such revolutions as have been brought about without bloodshed have not been revolutions at all. . . . If either persons or things stand in the way of revolution they must be ruthlessly sacrificed or razed to the ground. . . . To kill those whom it is necessary to kill is an imperative revolutionary command. . . ." The mistake made by the proletariat in 1936 was that it did not destroy enough. . . . "To kill as one would wish to kill would mean something like the assassinations which once bathed the streets of Barcelona with blood, when men were killed . . . for their ideas. . . . To kill God himself, if he existed . . . would be perfectly human and natural." (Joan Piero: "Perill a la reraguardia": Mataro, 1936)<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Catalonia Infelix*, Allison Peers, as quoted in *Tablet*, 13.11.37.

Thus we see that the supporters of the present Red régime in Spain not only do not deny the atrocities of 1936, they merely bewail the fact that more blood was not shed. As to the methods of massacre employed by the Reds, we have the carefully compiled reports, two volumes up to the present, of a commission set up by General Franco to investigate. These reports cover only a part of the territory freed from the Reds but there is no reason to suppose that methods differed in different parts of the country.<sup>1</sup> The contents of these reports would be quite beyond belief were it not that Comintern literature has taught us what to expect; terrorism has no bounds. But when we come to the Nationalist side there is no reason, *a priori*, for believing that atrocities have been committed and we ought, therefore, to ask strict proof before we accept the proposition. Proof in any sense of the term is absolutely lacking. There have been, of course, many summary executions; when from two hundred to three hundred thousand murders have been committed, there will be, presumably, many criminals awaiting their just reward. There is no evidence that any one has been executed without due trial or without having been convicted of an offence for which, under martial law, the punishment is death. Justice may have been rough and ready, innocent people may have been occasionally convicted, that is one of the many tragedies of war, it does not traduce the intentions of those who committed the tragic error. There may have been occasions—there is proof of none—on which men have run amok at the villanies whose results they have witnessed, it would be an iron discipline which, on every occasion, could overcome the just rage of friends and relations of victims when their opportunity had come. There may have been such instances but they cannot be laid at the door of the Nationalist cause or of its leaders, nor are they typical.

Apart from general charges which are supported neither with particulars nor evidence, and are therefore worthless, there are several which stand out and on which the enemies of the National cause have at one time or another relied. All of them have been disproved but that detail does not prevent them holding the field; a lie is notoriously difficult to overtake. This is especially so with NEWS; the story of an atrocity is NEWS and worth a headline, the contradiction is a flat affair and somewhat unpopular and hardly worth its space in some corner of a back page.

No one still believes in the massacre at Seville, at one time a popular "news" item. The massacre at Malaga was hastily dropped when a comparison of dates showed that it took place one day before that town fell to the Nationalists. The massacre at Badajoz is still quoted by a few die-hards but has, of course, been completely disproved.<sup>2</sup> It is mentioned

<sup>1</sup> See note 1, p. 191.

<sup>2</sup> See *The Legend of Badajoz*, Major McNeill-Moss. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne).

here to bring to mind that the Madrid government tried to bolster up the story by forging the name of an American journalist and that the journalist in question, in repudiating the article over his signature, stated that this was not the only occasion on which his name had been so mis-used.

The story of the bombing of Guernica is another favourite. This case is typical. It is the avowed policy of the Reds to destroy all towns that they are forced to evacuate. Malaga was largely destroyed by them, Teruel, more or less intact when occupied by the Reds, was, by them, left a ruin, though no National shells or bombs fell within the city. The chief dynamiter at Teruel is now Minister of Education in the Red Government! Tortosa is being systematically destroyed as I write (May 28th, 1938). Throughout the whole of the Biscay campaign the Reds pursued their policy and destroyed every town which they evacuated. Irun, Eibar and Amorabieta are examples. Bilbao was saved; Gihon, we know on the authority of the Red governor, was doomed but it was saved by the Nationalist party within the town. Thus we see Irun, Eibar, Guernica and Amorabieta all destroyed and all showing the same signs of destruction. If nothing had been reported to the contrary, there would have been no doubt but that Guernica had shared the common fate and at the same hands as the other towns. The case of Bilbao strengthens this conviction. Bilbao was the next town in order after Guernica to be evacuated by the Reds. These two towns are essentially Basque, more so than the others in Biscay. After the destruction of Guernica the Basque command left a Basque garrison behind in Bilbao to protect the town from destruction until the arrival of the Nationalists to whom the garrison surrendered. A ground garrison cannot protect a town from aerial bombardment; two or more battalions are not surrendered without a cause. Within forty-eight hours of the occupation of Guernica by the Nationalists a party of journalists and others were in the town and had leisure for two or three days to examine the damage; they all were convinced that the destruction was caused by arson and by mines. This conclusion has now been definitely confirmed by a judicial commission of engineering experts and magistrates appointed by the National Government to enquire into the case.<sup>1</sup> Another aspect has also to be considered. What advantage was to be gained by the Nationalists by the destruction of the town? Three-quarters of the Basques were fighting for the Nationalists; the town was not being defended by the Reds; no sooner had the Biscay campaign come to a successful conclusion than they began the rebuilding of the city. What possible object could there have been for its wanton destruction?

<sup>1</sup> *Guernica, the official report.* (Eyre & Spottiswoode). 1s. 6d.

It would be natural to suppose that some very conclusive evidence would be forthcoming before the vast mass of cumulative and independent evidence briefly summarised above could be upset. Yet what have we? The reports of an Anglican dean and a journalist who visited Guernica for less than an hour, in the dark, on the night of its destruction. Admittedly they saw only the results and not the cause; they tried but failed to bring witnesses from the town to bolster up their theory; moreover, as we now know, explosions in the town continued after their departure—there is no question of any night-flying aeroplanes being overhead. That is the complete evidence for the Guernica myth. The myth was NEWS; it was sensational and it was handled by the Red Propaganda staff. The contradiction to the myth came as an anti-climax and deprived appetites, whetted by prejudice, of a sensational feast. It is therefore ignored and the Guernica myth still ministers to the minds of those, who, like the *Church Times*, allow their hatred of the Catholic Church to blind their reason and our Socialist party who place political stunts before the truth. So Red propaganda triumphs!

The bombing of Barcelona is the latest event out of which propaganda is being made; it is unique in this respect, the fact of the actual bombing is not in dispute. The case is worth careful study as, undoubtedly, this action has caused great disquietude among the friends of National Spain. There are two aspects to the case, the legal right to bomb and its moral justification. To call Barcelona an "open" town is to bring an obsolete word into use and to use it wrongly. If the expression is to be used it must be made to apply to a town in which there is nothing of military importance for the one side to conserve or for the other side to destroy. Needless destruction of life or property is against the customs of war and consequently "open" towns are (or should be) immune from attack. Barcelona is the seat of Government of Red Spain; it is the brain, so to say, of Red resistance. The dislocation of the "brain" must always be a military objective. London was so regarded during the Great War and preparations for the bombing of Berlin were in train when the Armistice intervened. But apart from this, Barcelona is the chief arsenal on the Red side; it contains many munition factories and vast accumulations of ammunition; one hundred and seventy of these objectives are known to the Nationalist High Command. That these important military objectives should be located in a densely populated city may be merely a gross error or it may be worse; to hide an arsenal behind the skirts of the civil population is analogous to marching a column to attack behind a crowd of women and children. Whether, in this case, a crime has been committed or a gross error perpetrated the Red government alone know; in either case theirs is the responsibility.

The moral side of the question is more difficult to argue dispassionately

because we are rightly appalled at the loss of life among those not immediately engaged in war and we are inclined to judge the matter from that aspect alone. War is a miserable evil for a people to suffer; it can only be justified when first principles are at stake and even when justified is to be ended at the earliest moment by every legitimate means. If a war can be ended by compromise there can have been no justification for its initiation, for compromise should have taken the place of war at that stage. In the present case two religions (not "ideologies," please) are opposed, Christ and anti-Christ; between these there never can be compromise; such a war can only be ended by victory. Hence the leader has no moral right to jeopardise his cause, nor has he the right to prolong the war by any limitations of his legitimate implements. The sufferings of war are always terrible; in Spain these are intensified from the fact that they are occurring on two fronts. Death and mutilation spread misery among the combatants at the proper front and among their dependants, and thousands of these casualties are happening every week on both sides. But there is also another and more fearful front. In Barcelona alone two thousand seven hundred people were sentenced to death in one month of this year; there are also the less official murders. Thousands of people are lying rotting (almost literally rotting) in Barcelona prisons and prison hulks. This is the record of one town only; if we multiply that by the size of Red Spain we may begin to realise the sum of misery on the non-combatant front. If General Franco, after weighing the consequences, is convinced that the destruction of munition factories and dumps will secure him a speedier victory and so sooner put an end to all the misery of this civil war, is he to refrain because his opponents hide these munitions behind the civil population? Take the matter a little further: boys of fourteen are now being forced into the Red trenches; are these trenches to be immune from attack to save the lives of children? General Franco's moral justification is the paramount duty of ending the state of indescribable misery at the earliest possible moment without compromising his cause. If the attacks on the Barcelona arsenal will hasten this end they are, morally, fully justified. The deaths and suffering involved are deplorable but they must not blind us to the relief from death and suffering that their occasion is intended to bring about; nor must we forget that this death and suffering lie at the doors of those who made Barcelona a military objective.

As regards the propaganda side of this tragedy it is well to note that the Reds who now protest against the bombing of this "open" town had no qualms about bombing open towns and villages when they had command of the air; and (that comparisons as to the size of such centres of population may be avoided) it may be called to mind that the Reds have twice bombed Barcelona, once during the early days of the war

and the second time in May 1937 during a minor civil war waged between the anarchists and the Russian Communists. It is further to be observed that throughout all this period of bombing by Red aeroplanes no single protest was raised in this or any other country.

The reaction to Red propaganda in this country is far from creditable. The Socialist party as a whole and the trade union officials in particular are deeply committed. The latter at any rate might remember that they are supposed to represent a large number of working men who object strongly to the line adopted by their leaders but who are powerless from economic reasons to dissociate themselves from the politics imposed upon them from above. The Socialists know that the National cause is a nation-wide movement supported by all classes; they pretend that it is a military rising supported only by a reactionary clique. They have before them the outline of the new constitution with its great labour charter; they pretend that a tyranny (called by them "Fascism," that useful catch phrase) is being set up. They know that tyranny is all on the Red side; they pretend that there is a democratic government (another hard used catch phrase). They know that if the Reds are victorious a Communist state will be set up in Spain; they pretend to reject Communism in this country. And all this they do because they are so wedded to the socialistic ideal that they cannot bear to think of any other solution of the social problem. Spain's new constitution aims at a Christian state solving its social problems by the Christian co-operation of all classes; Socialism hopes to reach its goal through a class war without the help of God. Should the new Spain solve the social problem, as seems likely—Portugal is working along the same lines with considerable success—then Socialism is damned; therefore new Spain must be strangled at birth. No matter if Communism succeeds in Spain; Socialism will have killed a rival and Socialism is more important than man.

It is difficult to discuss the Protestant reaction to Red propaganda with restraint. It is appalling to find that hatred towards the Catholic Church is greater than a love for Christ; rather than that the Church in Spain should be rescued let God be banished from the country. As to the means, one need not look too closely; with *that* end in view why cavil at the means?<sup>1</sup>

The man in the street is in a different position; he is busy about his own affairs and has little time to verify news. His mind, too, contains only a fragmentary knowledge of Spain; Drake and the Inquisition,

<sup>1</sup> It would be wrong to omit reference to the Methodists in this matter. Their publically expressed sympathy with the Church in Spain is a great example of Christian charity, followed, alas, by no representative assembly of any other Christian denomination in the land.

Tennyson's Richard Grenville and something about Jenkin's ear ; bull fights and the general absurdity of foreign peoples : " Rum folk, these Dagoes, I wonder what they'll be up to next." He quite naturally takes what is ladled out to him by his leaders and the press.

When the war is over and the new Spain is rising on the ruins of the old, we may be surprised and not a little hurt to find that the Spaniard will look somewhat coldly at us. To men of a proud and cultured race the insult implied by our ready belief that they adopted methods so alien to their culture and so revolting to Christianity is like a slap in the face ; they will resent that more than the fact that we left them alone to fight Europe's battle for Christianity. There will be a coldness and the Comintern will rejoice that even that much was left over from defeat. It remains for all of us, each to his utmost, to publish the real truth and to remove this slur from the name of Christian England.

## ABBOT EDWARD KIRKBY

35TH ABBOT OF RIEVAULX.

1528?—1533.

**I**N *English Monks and the Suppression of the Monasteries* by G. Baskerville two paragraphs are devoted to Abbot Kirkby. The first one illustrates the interference of patrons in monastic affairs ; the second one deals with the fate of abbots who took part in the Pilgrimage of Grace. The purpose of this article is to give a fuller, and perhaps a more accurate, account of a Cistercian abbot, who at one time promised to be a champion of the faith, but in the time of crisis drew back from the fight.

For three hundred years the very name and existence of Abbot Kirkby was forgotten. In the commonly accepted lists of abbots of Rievaulx as given by Dugdale and Burton, Abbot Edward Kirkby does not find a place. Gill published his *Vallis Eboracensis* in 1852 and does not mention him, but Canon Atkinson, in the *Chartulary of Rievaulx*, published by the Surtees Society in 1889, makes for us an elaborate list of thirty-six abbots, giving as the thirty-fifth abbot an Abbot Edward, who signed deeds in 1530, 1531, 1532, 1533. Canon Atkinson had not discovered that Abbot Edward's surname was Kirkby. This surname of Kirkby was discovered in a letter of the *Yorkshire Records* in which this abbot of Rievaulx is given as Dan Edward Kirkby, and Browne Willis in his *History of the Mitred Parliamentary Abbies and Conventual Cathedral Churches*, published in 1718, under Rievaulx, has " N.B. : The Pension Book says that Abbot Edward Kyrkeby alias Cowper Abbot of this Convent had an annuity of 44L per ann : assigned him during life whom I presume was predecessor to Roland Blyton above mentioned."

In the list of Bachelors of Divinity for 1525 in Wood's *Athenae Oxonienses*, there is " Edw. Kyrkby, Cistercian." In the list of the Rectors of Kirby Misperton is given Edward Cooper or Cowper S.T.B. appointed to the Rectory July 30th,

1543, by Thomas Earl of Rutland. Edward Cooper was Rector until 1557. Is this Cistercian monk who took his degree of Bachelor of Divinity at Oxford in 1525 the same person as Abbot Edward Kirkby?

Apart from this nothing has come to light about him before he was elected abbot. There is no trace of the documents relating to his election, no trace of a commission to any bishop to act at his Blessing. The latest entry in the registers of the Archbishop of York relating to Rievaulx is a commission to John, Bishop of Negropont, to bless William Helmsley as abbot of Ryvallis.

So far the antiquaries have not been able to find the date when Abbot Helmsley died, or when Abbot Kirkby was elected. Abbot Helmsley signed documents in 1528, and Abbot Kirkby signed them in 1530. When Abbot Helmsley died a licence for the election of his successor would be obtained from the patron, the Earl of Rutland, and evidently no veto was placed against the name of Edward Kirkby; in all probability the patron thought him a very suitable choice. But events in the next few years brought new ideas into the minds of patrons and founders. From 1527 to 1533 the question of the King's divorce dominated all politics. Cardinal Wolsey fell in 1529 and Thomas Cromwell became chief adviser to the King. In 1530 a scheme was ready to dispense with all papal authority: in 1532 the oath of supremacy was put to the clergy. In the November of 1532 Henry was secretly married to Ann Boleyn. In May 1533 Archbishop Cranmer solemnly declared Henry's marriage with Catherine of Aragon null and void. On June 1st Ann was crowned Queen. During this same year Cromwell filled vacant bishoprics and vacant abbeyes with men ready to do the King's commands. By this means the bishops and abbots were not able "to enter into any full and perfect counsell."

It was during this great crisis in the religious life of England that Abbot Kirkby was Abbot of Rievaulx. Every word an abbot spoke, every letter he wrote might be used against him.

<sup>1</sup> Wright, p. 114

However, he did speak and he did write, and he ruled the abbey and all that belonged to it with a firm hand. As a consequence, before the spring of 1533, he had incurred the serious displeasure of the King. Accordingly he must be deposed, and an abbot ready to do the King's command elected in his place. But his deposition from the abbacy and the election of his successor were not brought about so easily as Mr. Baskerville would have his readers imagine. Abbot Kirkby's deposition and the putting in of Abbot Blyton are a good illustration of the methods used by Cromwell for the dissolution of the monasteries: how "he placed abbottes and ffriers in divers great houses readie to make surrender of their houses at the Kinge's commandment."<sup>1</sup>

The story begins, I think, on March 28th, 1533. In Cromwell's remembrances under that date there is "a warrant to myself for the prest and loan of £200 to my Lord of Rutland."<sup>2</sup> According to Baskerville the present value of the loan would be about £6,000. Was not this a suitable opportunity for Cromwell to give the patron of Rievaulx some hint of the policy already decided upon for the suppression of the monasteries? Could not the patron find some complaint against this strong-minded abbot?

The patron soon found tenants' grievances against the abbot, and on May 4th Dr Roland Lee writes to Cromwell to say that he has not yet received the King's letter concerning the Abbot of Rywax.<sup>3</sup>

On May 27th the Earl of Rutland asks Cromwell for a new letter to the Abbot of Fountains and the other commissioners to examine and do justice to the Abbot of Rywax.<sup>4</sup>

On July 29th Dr Roland Lee informs Cromwell that he has arranged for Dr Thomas Legh (the notorious visitor of 1535—the man with the poison gas) to be at Rywax next session and that he has drawn a bill to the Commissioners to be delivered to them by Legh "as from you."<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Wright, p. 114

<sup>2</sup> Letters and Papers Henry VIII, Vol. vi, p. 284

<sup>3</sup> Letters and Papers Henry VIII, Vol. vi, p. 437

<sup>4</sup> Letters and Papers Henry VIII, Vol. vi, p. 546

<sup>5</sup> Letters and Papers Henry VIII, Vol. vi, p. 913

On August 16th the Abbot of Fountains and the other Commissioners meet at Rievaulx. Legh hands the bill of commission to the Abbot of Fountains. After perusing this document the Abbot of Fountains refuses to act on the ground that the document is only from Cromwell and not from the King, and that it has been obtained by false pretences. Dr Legh tries to persuade him, then orders him in the King's name to carry out the commission, but the Abbot of Fountains still refuses and leaves Rievaulx. Legh then gets the other Commissioners to proceed. They try their best to get Abbot Kirkby to resign voluntarily—offering him a good pension if he will do so—but he firmly resists the browbeating Legh, and refuses to resign. Legh then gets the Commissioners to examine the charges brought against him and then to “remove him from the rewle of hys abbacie and admynistracion of the same.” In the absence of the Abbot of Fountains the other Commissioners are unable to proceed to the election of a new abbot. Dr Legh in his report to Cromwell encloses a letter of Abbot Kirkby which is now lost, but which from Legh's remarks denied the King's supremacy.<sup>1</sup>

The next step in the proceedings was the issue of another commission on September 13th, 1533, to the Abbots of Fountains and Byland to “procure by all the lawful ways and means ye can” an election at Rievaulx in place of Dan Edward Kyrkby, deposed by “four of the same our Commissioners.” The Abbot of Fountains by the King's orders had gone into Cheshire to preside at the election of a new Abbot of the Benedictine house at Combermere, so the Abbot of Byland had to act by himself. He went over to Rievaulx on October 15th and took with him his prior and his chaplain and a public notary, Brian Lewty. In his letter to the King he reports that he examined each of the twenty-three monks separately and in secret, “the abbote being absent.”

The following eight monks are willing to proceed to an election:

<sup>1</sup> Wright, p. 61

William Yearsley,  
Thomas Richmond,  
John Lin,  
Mathew Ampleforth,

John Malton,  
William Bedale,  
Roger Whitby,  
Richard Scarburgh.

Roger Whitby consents to an “election to be had according to the will of hys founder.” Mathew Ampleforth says that he thinks “the abbote was not lawfully deposed according to their religion, but he will conform to the King's pleasure and the founder.” Not one of the above asserts that Abbot Kirkby was deposed according to Cistercian rules or Canon Law. Two admit that he was deposed according to the laws of the King.

The following fifteen are opposed to an election, and will never consent to one, strongly maintaining that their lawful abbot is “not put down neither is the monastery vacant according to the rewles of religion.” William Darneton did not hesitate to say that “his father abbote had not been righteously put down but had been most shamefully done to that ever had been any religious abbote.”

William Storrer,  
Robert Stanethorp,  
Thomas Yarome,  
Richard Rypon,  
Henry Thrysk,  
James Guysburn,  
Oliver Broughton,  
William Farlington.

Stephen Burgh,  
Robert Pykering,  
Richard Allerton,  
Richard Gylling,  
William Tanfield,  
Chris Helmysley,  
William Darneton,

William Farlington “wilbe obedient to the fathers of the religion and as they procede to an election so wyll he.”

With this strong feeling in favour of Abbot Kirkby the Abbot of Byland concludes his letter “most humbly lowly and mekeley soo as ferre as in me is I have executed your said most gracious commission and commandment.” This is certified by Brian Lewty the notary and signed “John Th Abbote of Biland.”<sup>1</sup> Then on November 8th the *Malleus Monachorum*

<sup>1</sup> Yorkshire Records, Vol. xli, p.48

wrote to the Abbots of Fountains and Byland "I marvel that you have not accomplished his (the King's) commandment. I advise you to proceed at once to the election eschewing further inconvenience."<sup>1</sup> This threatening letter, as Cromwell intended it should, struck terror into the hearts of Abbot Kirkby and his monks. The abbot's courage failed him. Before December 6th he had considered the line of action he must take but, instead of standing firm on his first ground, he had decided not to risk his life but to retire on a pension. So on December 6th the very old retired Abbot of Rufforth, Roland Blyton, was elected Abbot of Rievaulx, and Abbot Kirkby concurred in the appointment by intoning the *Te Deum* at the installation.<sup>2</sup> By taking this part in the election he gave a sign to the community to be loyal to his successor so as to avert, if possible, the calamity of suppression. On May 7th, 1534, the Abbots of Fountains, Byland, Kirkstall and Rievaulx met at Ripon and a pension of £44 per annum was arranged for Abbot Kirkby.<sup>3</sup> When the time came for it to be paid to him Abbot Blyton always refused it.

How far Abbot Kirkby was implicated in the Pilgrimage of Grace is not known; possibly not at all. But the secret service of the Crown held him as suspect, and he was sent to the Tower with the ex-Abbot of Fountains and the Abbot of Jervaulx in order to be made an example of and to show the people attached to the old religion that "Henry VIII was no person to be deluded or mocked withal."

Nothing is said in the State papers of Abbot Kirkby being brought to trial, although "the quondam of Ryvallis" spent six weeks in the Tower at a cost to the Crown of six shillings and eightpence a week. By what means, or by whose influence Abbot Kirkby secured his release is not known. From a letter of the Duke of Norfolk to Cromwell dated Sheriff Hutton, October 3rd, 1537, it is clear that Abbot Kirkby is still alive at that date and is doing his best to get his pension from Abbot Blyton.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Letters and Papers, p. 1408

<sup>2</sup> Letters and Papers, p. 513

<sup>3</sup> Letters and Papers, Vol. vii, p. 724

<sup>4</sup> Letters and Papers, Vol. xii, p. 822

On December 3rd, 1538, Abbot Blyton surrendered Rievaulx to the Crown. On March 18th, 1539, King Henry VIII signed a deed at Westminster conveying to Thomas Earl of Rutland every acre of land, every grange, farm and cottage in the Ryedale district that had belonged to the Abbey of Rievaulx with the obligation of paying all pensions.

When the good living of Kirby Misperton was vacant, in 1543, the Earl of Rutland could offer it to Abbot Kirkby in lieu of his pension. In this quiet parsonage, fourteen miles east of his ruined abbey, ended in 1557 the troubled career of one who had dared for a time to oppose King Henry VIII and Thomas Cromwell.

J.B.T.

## NOTES

ON September 3rd, 1888, Father Abbot and Abbot Bede Turner received the habit of St Benedict at Belmont. As Conventual Chapter took place on September 6th, Tuesday was chosen as the most suitable day on which to hold the family celebrations of their monastic Golden Jubilee. In the morning Fr Abbot pontificated at a Mass of thanksgiving and a *Te Deum* was sung. At the lunch, at which many of the Fathers on the parishes were present, Fr Prior offered Fr Abbot the congratulations and best wishes of the familia of St Laurence. He outlined the great work he had done for Ampleforth in many capacities, and stressed the fact that Fr Abbot had borne the burden of high office for most of his life. Fr Prior went on to say that, by way of a Jubilee gift, all priests had offered three Masses for Fr Abbot and those not yet ordained had attended three Masses, beyond those to which they were obliged, for the same intention. Fr Elphege Hind, proposing the same toast, filled in some interesting biographical details. Fr Abbot, in replying to the toast *ad multos annos*, expressed his profound gratitude for close on three hundred Masses and all the prayers that had been said for him; such a gift was overwhelming. Commenting on Fr Prior's observation that, as a superior for so many years, he had had to put up with many and varied individual idiosyncrasies, Fr Abbot said he had always tried to deal with people in terms of their positive and good qualities, rather than their defects. He concluded with an exhortation to go forward in a spirit of faith and confidence.

Abbot Bede's health was proposed by Fr Hilary Willson, the Novice Master of both Jubilarians, who, he said, could be aptly called the *duo candelabra* of Ampleforth. He went on to say that Abbot Bede had been chiefly occupied in a more material province than Fr Abbot, and paid a tribute to his achievements in the sphere of building and waterworks. Abbot Bede responded briefly, expressing his gratitude for three blessings which had been bestowed on him while at Ampleforth. Since his *conversio*, or *conversatio* as some would have it, he had always been closely associated with Fr Abbot. His superiors had been Prior Burge, Abbot Smith and Fr Abbot, and he had lived all his time in the monastery.

The JOURNAL, on behalf of all its readers and friends of Ampleforth, associates itself with the many prayers that have been said and the good wishes which have been expressed during the year to Fr Abbot and Abbot Bede on the occasion of their Jubilee.

ON July 17th His Lordship the Bishop of the diocese administered the sacrament of Holy Orders in the Abbey Church.

DD. Anthony Ainscough, Hubert Stephenson, Aelred Graham, Andrew Romanes, Cuthbert Rabnett were raised to the Priesthood; DD. Alban Rimmer, Wilfrid Mackenzie, Barnabas Sandeman, Gabriel Gilbey and Cyprian Broomfield to the Diaconate; DD. Bruno Donovan, Robert Coverdale, James Forbes, Thomas Loughlin, Christopher Topping, William Price and Bede Burge received the Subdiaconate. We offer them our congratulations, and also to D. Benet Perceval who made his Solemn Profession on September 25th.

THE following academic successes were obtained by members of the Community during the year: D. Hilary Barton, a second in History; D. Denis Waddilove, a third in Physics.

FOUR new stained glass windows have been placed in the Abbey Church at the West end of the North and South aisles. The two lights in the North aisle portray St Thomas of Canterbury and St Anselm, being a memorial to Abbot Burge. They were erected out of the funds collected for this purpose by Fr Hildebrand Dawes. The two lights in the South aisle we owe to the generosity of Mrs Fairbairns; they are of St Martin of Tours and St Bernard of Clairvaux. All four are the work of Mr Hendry of Edinburgh and form a handsome addition to the interior decoration of the church.

## OBITUARY

### ABBOT CUMMINS.

ON October 7th of this year at St Mary's, Knaresborough, alert as ever in mind but in body worn out by old age, died our venerable Abbot of St Mary's, York. He took to his bed only on that day as he had caught a cold, probably from sitting out in the garden on the previous day. There was no reserve force to fight an attack of illness and the end came peacefully between three and four o'clock in the afternoon.

Abbot Cummins was born in Liverpool, June 17th, 1850, and in 1860 joined his brothers Joseph and Thomas at Ampleforth. He was fortunate in having Abbot Burge as a class mate, and one of his last letters repeated the great debt of gratitude he owed to him. He was fortunate also in having for his principal teacher the future Bishop Hedley. In a previous number of the JOURNAL he has written: "Brother Cuthbert was a great favourite with the boys, justly popular for his kindly care of us youngsters . . . we enjoyed his banter and loved the choir practice. . . . It was a day of gloom and general sadness when he left Ampleforth for Belmont in 1862."

In 1865 he entered the novitiate at Belmont and took for his name in religion that of Ildefonsus. Prior Bede Vaughan had arranged that Canon Hedley should assist the novice master by giving special conferences on the Spiritual Life. "Our enthusiasm for both religious and literary subjects grew apace and took other directions when, the novitiate safely passed, we came to the study of philosophy and theology." "The circumstances of the time were very stimulating to enthusiastic minds at a susceptible age. They were years of strenuous controversy in Catholic circles directly leading up to the Vatican Council, and Belmont had its own literary atmosphere." "It was my lot to continue longer than others under Canon Hedley's influence and teaching and to find in him a substitute for the university course at Rome or Louvain that dangled unrealized for years before one's youthful ambition."

Dom Ildefonsus returned to Ampleforth for his Solemn Profession in 1869. The few weeks before and after taking his final vows were the only period during his long life that he was a resident member of the Ampleforth Community. The President had arranged that after his Solemn Profession he should go to Rome but, owing to the assembling of the Vatican Council and the political troubles in Italy, this arrangement broke down and Brother Ildefonsus was placed on the teaching staff at Belmont. The cancelling of the Roman course was a real set-back to

his career. He lost the advantages of the mental training that a University gives; the wholesome discipline of the Juniorate at Ampleforth never fell to his lot, and he was placed in a false position at Belmont when only 19 years of age.

In June, 1873, he was ordained priest and in the same year made a Canon of the Diocese of Newport and Menevia. It was the year when Canon Raynal became Cathedral Prior and Canon Hedley was consecrated Bishop. About this time, Dom Ildefonsus showed the first signs of his life-long desire for the expansion of Benedictine work. He made great efforts to get into touch with Father Anselm Robertson, the last surviving monk of the Scottish Benedictine Congregation; and the romantic idea of emulating in Scotland the story of the preservation of the English Congregation by Dom Sigebert Buckley of Westminster appealed strongly to DD. Jerome Vaughan, Ildefonsus Cummins and Gilbert Dolan. The foundation stone of St Benedict's, Fort Augustus, was laid on September 14th, 1876. In July, 1877 Dom Ildefonsus, at Prior Jerome Vaughan's request, was sent to assist him in the building up of a Community. For two years he worked hard at this new foundation, but by degrees it became evident that he was out of sympathy with Prior Vaughan's policy, and in May, 1879, he left Fort Augustus. Many years of pastoral work followed at Warrington, Maryport, Liverpool, Petersfield, Spilsby, Easingwold, and finally at Knaresborough.

In the discussions that took place from 1880 to 1890 about the nature and government of the Congregation, Dom Ildefonsus played a fairly prominent part. His intimacy with DD. E. Ford, A. Gasquet, B. Murphy and G. Dolan gained for him the reputation of being a reformer. In the many pamphlets written at this time he contributed the *Eirenicon*. There is one recurring note in his conversations and letters stressing the value of the antiquity and traditions of the English Benedictine Congregation. He did not believe in adopting the methods of modern untried Congregations. He aimed at securing that the English Benedictine Congregation should take its rightful place in the Church's Hierarchy. He looked forward to the day when mitred abbots should govern Ampleforth, Downside and Douai and when Cathedral Priors with Benedictine monks should carry out the full Liturgy of the Church in not a few of our cathedrals. He believed in the value of Benedictine ideals and methods for the Church and for the people of this country.

In the first General Chapter under the new Constitutions held in 1901, Belmont was allowed to take its own novices and become a new familia. Dom Ildefonsus was appointed Cathedral Prior and began at once to gather subjects. Two of these were educated at Ampleforth—the present Abbot of Belmont and their first Headmaster, Dom Anselm Lightbound. At the end of the *quadriennium* he retired from the Cathedral Priorship,

but his interest in Belmont never flagged, and he is rightly spoken of as its second founder.

In 1912 to his great disappointment Belmont ceased to be the Cathedral Chapter of the diocese of Newport. Downside had withdrawn its novices and there was a feeling that St Michael's was only a financial burden to the Congregation. The General Chapter of 1913 was to discuss its fate, and he was asked by Abbot Smith to write a report for Chapter on the document known as the Belmont Narration. After discussion on this report General Chapter decided that Belmont should continue as an independent Abbey of the Congregation. When Dom Ildefonsus retired from the Cathedral Priorship of Belmont to the pastoral work at Easingwold and Knaresborough he entered into the peace and quiet of the solitary life. The anchoretical life with its opportunities for mystical aspirations as a part of Benedictine life was one of his many day-dreams, if not ideals. But he did not allow his mysticism to degenerate into quietism nor his hermitage to become an excuse for idleness. His years of peace and solitude allowed him time and leisure for what perhaps was his special gift. He had the gift for propaganda work and for apologetics. By word and by pen, by getting into touch with well-disposed non-Catholics, he never tired of trying to break down prejudice by an exposition of Catholic history and the Catholic point of view. Many converts owe the grace of conversion to his kindly help. To the flock entrusted to him he was a true Father in God, faithfully carrying out the onerous duties of a parish priest, preaching model sermons Sunday by Sunday, showing particular sympathy for any in distress and devotedly attached to the children in the school.

During this period also the JOURNAL had in him its most faithful contributor. He attended regularly the Conventual Chapters and House Councils at Ampleforth where his words of encouragement to proposals for development and expansion were greatly valued.

In 1915 in recognition of all that he had done for the Benedictine Order he was made Cathedral Prior of Worcester, and in 1917, Abbot of St Mary's, York. For seventy-three years as a Benedictine monk he has put forward the ideals of his Order and has championed the cause of religion. He has "prevailed to enlarge the city and obtained glory in his conversation. When he went up to the Holy Altar he honoured the vesture of holiness."

J.B.T.

#### DOM BENEDICT McLAUGHLIN.

Ampleforth mourns the death of a distinguished member of its monastic family in the person of Dom James Benedict McLaughlin. He had been ill for some months, with serious heart trouble and its accompaniments, and not all the resolution of a specially determined spirit could prevail,

at seventy-two, over the ravages of disease. Up to a very few days before his death he was still counting on recovery and on resuming work, but that was not to be. In the morning of Sunday, August 28th, the disease took a critical turn; Father Prior was summoned and gave him all the Last Sacraments; he died peacefully that same evening. He was buried at Ampleforth, after Solemn Dirge and Requiem, on Wednesday, August 31st.

James McLaughlin was born at Carlisle, February 23rd, 1866. He was educated at the Catholic Institute, Liverpool, and subsequently obtained the degree of Bachelor of Arts from the University of London. He came to Ampleforth first as a laymaster, but after a very few years of teaching in the school, sought admission into the Community. He took the Benedictine habit at Belmont, September 3rd, 1893, made his Simple Profession there in the following year and was solemnly professed at Ampleforth on March 27th, 1898. He was ordained priest on March 10th, 1900. For ten years, as junior and priest, he taught classics in the school. From 1903 to 1907 he was also master of juniors and professor of dogmatic theology. In the year 1907 he left Ampleforth to become an assistant priest, first at St. Mary's, Warrington, and afterwards (1909) at Dowlais. In November, 1912, he accompanied Fr Basil Clarkson to Canada and shared with him the difficulties and hardships of the abortive foundation in the city of Calgary. When that enterprise had perforce to be abandoned, he returned (March, 1914) to England and resumed work as an assistant priest, doing brief duty at St Anne's, Liverpool, Warwick Bridge, Parbold and Cardiff until in July, 1918, he became incumbent of Goosnargh. After three years in that position he returned to the status of assistant at Brindle, at Merthyr Tydvil, and finally (July, 1921) at Warwick Bridge, where he remained until this year. His last months were spent near his monastery, at Stillington Hall, under the devoted care of the Alexian Brothers.

Father Benedict was very decidedly a man of an original personality. He was original in mind, never adopting any ready-made view, but thinking every matter out for himself and then presenting his conclusions with a characteristic incisiveness and lucidity. He was original in his manner and in his forms of speech, even to the point of eccentricity. He was original finally in his appearance. He was short of stature with a massive head and features which might fairly be described as irregular. These characteristics naturally attracted the attention of his pupils and gave a special handle to the schoolboy's proclivity towards nicknames. When he was expounding Plato's *Apology* to an interested class and took occasion to describe the appearance of Socrates and to give that philosopher's witty justification of his own exceptional features, his pupils could not but draw a parallel between himself and Socrates.

Yet he never failed to command respect and attention, and out of class hours, in the walks which were part of the regime of those distant days, he was an excellent companion, full of country lore and acquainted with every tree and the rarest wild-flowers. He was moreover something of a poet in his own right, and stimulated in others an interest in poetry, especially in the poetry of the great Victorians. As a master of juniors his conferences were original and interesting and not ineffective. As professor of theology he was content with none of the usual manuals, but would regularly make his appearance with a folio volume of St Thomas.

In his missionary work, though he might be original in his methods, he was always devoted and exemplary. His sermons were thoughtful and well-constructed, but he had neither the physical powers nor the temperament of a great preacher. He was more suited for the conference room than the pulpit. To his active work in church and parish he added a literary apostolate. He had already, while at Ampleforth, been a regular contributor of poems and literary essays to the pages of this JOURNAL. In later life he turned his attention towards sociology and apologetics and became the author of several well-known pamphlets. His most substantive work in this field is the book entitled *The Immortal Encyclical*, a careful exposition of the *Rerum Novarum* of Pope Leo XIII. Besides this book he published also *Catechism Theology*, a lucid explanation of the fundamental doctrines of the Catholic Faith, *St Anthony the Hermit* (from the Greek of St Athanasius), and the volume on Purgatory in the "Treasury of the Faith" series. All that he wrote was characterised by lucidity of thought and a special felicity of accurate diction. To the domestic "Butler" controversy of the years 1918-20 he contributed a pamphlet (*A Study of Bulls*) which displayed these gifts of his in a special degree. He was pre-eminently a logical and lucid writer, and could present his points with a telling cogency. To his very last days he was interested in this literary apostolate, so that it may almost be said that he died writing.

Behind all his activities lay a very resolute spirit, undaunted by intermittent ill-health and profoundly concentrated on the duties of his religious vocation. He was not one who wore his heart on his sleeve, and there is no doubt that many of those who came into touch with him found him not only an odd, but also a rather enigmatic personality. But, if his heart was very definitely in the ordinary place, there is no question that it was given wholly to the service of God. His manner was serious and recollected, suggesting a special thoughtfulness and a genuine depth of interior life. With all his activity of mind and wide interests, his chief preoccupation was with God and His service. We may pray confidently that he will now receive the reward of a life of singular simplicity of aim and untiring devotion. May he rest in peace.

J.M.

#### PETER FALKNER SMITH.

Peter Falkner Smith came to Ampleforth from Ramsgate in 1935 when approaching his fourteenth birthday. In three years he had reached the Sixth Form, passed the Higher Certificate and represented his school at Rugby football and athletics. At the end of the term, last July, he left for Tidworth with the rest of the O.T.C. contingent from Ampleforth. On the last day of the camp, during night operations, he met with an accident which proved to be fatal; after lingering on for a week without regaining consciousness, he died on August 9th.

When he first came to us Peter Smith was rather shy and retiring but those characteristics disappeared with the natural self-confidence which is a fruit of success. As he advanced up the school he showed all the signs of a boy of first-class ability who certainly ought to have distinguished himself at the university. Though no cricketer, he was expected to be a pivotal man of the school "rugger" side for the next two years. Yet, neither mental gifts nor athletic prowess marred his simplicity of outlook and unassuming manner. Popular with his companions, he always seemed happy amongst them, and infected those who came to know him with his own happiness and candour. Religion was a very real and live thing to him; he devoted much of his leisure time in the last weeks of the summer term to preparing the camp which was to be held here under the auspices of the Society of St Vincent de Paul.

Gifted in many ways he seemed destined for a brilliant career, but God willed otherwise. Our loss is great, but that of his parents irreparable. To his family we offer our deepest sympathy. May he rest in peace.

## NOTICES OF BOOKS

THE GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST. By Père M. J. Lagrange, O.P. Translated by members of the English Dominican Province. Vol. I (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 10s. 6d.

This volume is a translation of the late Père Lagrange's now famous book, *Évangile de Jésus Christ*. There are many commentaries on the Gospel and Lives of Our Lord, and there is room for them all, but Père Lagrange's book holds a very special place among them. Many will already have made its acquaintance in the French edition, but for those who have not it may be well to state just what the book sets out to do. It is best, but not necessarily, read in conjunction with Père Lagrange's own synopsis of the Gospels, published in English under the title *A Catholic Harmony of the Four Gospels* with an introduction and notes by Mgr Barton. The texts of the four Gospels are put together with the incidents arranged as near as may be in chronological order and numbered. The present work is divided into sections which are referred to the numbers in the synopsis, and each section describes the particular incident. Here and there a short disquisition is introduced as an introduction to a particular incident, as for example that on page 120 on the synagogues, their origin and place in Jewish life. The value of the book, of course, lies in the authority with which the author speaks. In his larger works on the separate Gospels he has discussed the particular problems which arise. Here he gives us the results of his previous studies, and those who wish to examine the grounds on which the conclusions are based are explicitly referred by Père Lagrange to his larger works. The treatment of the different events in our Lord's life is distinguished by a certain scholarly succinctness and clarity, which we should perhaps expect from the author, but in which we are not disappointed. There is, too, throughout a feeling of deep reverence which in no way impairs what may be called the objective treatment of the subject.

But when all is said and done the Gospels remain works of great profundity in spite of the appearance of much simple teaching in them, and it is part of the merit of Père Lagrange's work, indeed it is the most certain indication of its own profundity, that he has not attempted a too facile interpretation of the more difficult passages. Thus his treatment of our Lord's teaching in parables, and the fact that the Evangelists characterize this teaching as obscure and intentionally obscure, is far-reaching, and, in the last analysis, satisfying, but it is not to be grasped by any cursory reading.

The translation is appearing in two volumes of which this first takes us to our Lord's journey to Jerusalem for the Feast of Tabernacles before the last Pasch, given in the seventh chapter of St John. The English Dominicans are doing a great work in giving this book to English readers, and it is to be regretted that the late Father Luke Walker, a close friend and disciple of Père Lagrange's who worked much on the translation, and to whose teaching many Dominicans and some Benedictines owe so much, did not live to see it completed. The second volume will be eagerly awaited.

F.G.S.

AN INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY OF ASCETICAL AND MYSTICAL THEOLOGY. By the Most Rev. Alban Goodier, S.J., Archbishop of Hierapolis (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 7s. 6d.

The distinguished author of this book has in an eminent degree the gift of simplicity. When we took up his book we anticipated, both from its title and from the fact that its chapters had been delivered as lectures to the students of Heythrop, that we should find in it a severely theological exposition of the spiritual life and a scientific discussion of the chief problems which concern it. We do not say that we were disappointed, but we were certainly mistaken. The author in his preface very charmingly disavows any intention of writing more than a general survey of his subject which may introduce it to the reader and suggest to him lines for his own more detailed study. This modest purpose he has certainly achieved in the pages of this book. It traverses rapidly the whole field of the spiritual life, indicates its standard divisions and main principles, and all this with a great simplicity of thought and expression. As a consequence the book is easy to read and should be well within the reach even of those who have no theological training. On the other hand, of course, this very simplicity is not without its defects. In the historical survey which opens the volume, the author has to be content with some very perfunctory generalizations which cannot be entirely satisfactory. In the same survey we have noted some small errors of detail, as in the attribution of the *Stimulus Divini Amoris* to St Bonaventure, and of the *De Adhaerendo Deo* (without qualification) to St Albert the Great. After this historical survey, in the central substance of the book, the author is again compelled to be content with somewhat cursory and superficial solutions. We would instance, for example, the brief treatment (p. 147) of the problem of the relations of thought and will in prayer, a problem which is not so simple as might appear from that paragraph. But, given the author's programme, such simplifications as these are inevitable and we have no right to complain. Nor again can we complain when we find the Gifts of the Holy Ghost accorded no more than a respectful reference, a salute in passing, whereas Thomists attribute to these Gifts a decisive function in the development of the spiritual life. They are not omitted; we are told about them; it is our own fault if we do not pursue this point and many others which this Introduction can only indicate.

Let us add something more. The book is obviously written by one who is practised in the spiritual life. We cannot read its account of the practices of the various "ways" and in particular of the sorts of prayer appropriate to those ways, without feeling that we are in the hands of a master who knows by experience the subject of which he is treating. It is our judgment, therefore, that this book will prove to be of great practical value, not only as a simple survey of the spiritual life, but also as an effective guide to those who would tread its paths.

J.M.

THE THREE WAYS OF THE SPIRITUAL LIFE. From the French of Père Garrigou-Lagrange, O.P. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 3s. 6d.

The purpose of this small volume is to present briefly and in a form accessible to all spiritual souls the doctrine contained in Père Garrigou-Lagrange's

two larger works *Perfection chrétienne et contemplation* and *L'Amour de Dieu et la Croix de Jésus*. The analytical power and gift of lucid exposition which characterise the writings of the celebrated theologian are once more in evidence. The author has a thesis to establish. Occasionally one feels that the note is a little forced: the appeal to an individual text by no means conclusive, the exemplification in the life of a particular saint too arbitrary; yet the essential argument remains compelling in its cogency. Père Garrigou-Lagrange speaks as one having authority, and the declaration that his teaching is in complete harmony with the tradition of the masters will be disputed by few.

The book deals principally with two points; first, to explain the meaning of the "three ways"—the ways of purgation, illumination and union—in man's progress towards perfection, and secondly, to indicate the point at which infused contemplation begins and to emphasise its significance.

The well-known division of the soul's movement towards the Beatific Vision into three stages, that of beginners, of proficients and the perfect, is "not merely a conventional scheme, but a truly vital process founded on the very nature of the spiritual life, that is, on the nature of the soul and on the nature of grace, that divine seed which is the germ of eternal life: *semen glorie*." It is "no mechanical juxtaposition of successive states, but an organic development of life," although, in fact, individuals participate in the life of these three stages according to varying degrees of intensity. Each of the three stages must be preceded by a "conversion," analogous to the conversions undergone by the apostles in their relations with their Master, until the final state of union is reached wherein the soul is united to God as completely as is compatible with this life.

The grace of contemplation, whether in its speculative form as with a St Augustine or in an active form as exemplified by a St Vincent de Paul, is an indispensable condition of true perfection. Such a gift is to be humbly desired and prayed for by all Christian souls. It is not a *gratia gratis data*, like the gift of miracles or prophecy, but the normal development (*de iure* if not *de facto*) of the life of grace and the exercise of the theological virtues and the gifts of the Holy Spirit. It begins with the passage of the soul into the illuminative way, after the passive purification of the senses, remains imperfect and intermittent until the unitive way is reached, wherein contemplation becomes an habitual state, compatible not only with directly religious activities but with such active works as teaching and preaching.

The author acknowledges the elevation of this doctrine, but insists that it is no more than is implied by the theology of sanctifying grace. Any attempt to attenuate the sublimity of the Christian's calling can arise only from a misunderstanding of the nature of grace. It is true that a study of the two works mentioned above is essential to the comprehension of the important ramifications of the teaching here summarised, but, notwithstanding the controversial chapters (which might surely have been omitted in a work not directly intended for theologians), the present volume offers fruitful reading to all who would deepen their understanding of the principles which underlie the spiritual life.

A.G.

THE AUGUSTINIANS: FROM ST AUGUSTINE TO THE UNION, 1256. By E. A. Foran. (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 7s. 6d.

This is a curious and surprising book. It is presented to us as the first adequate account in English of "the oldest religious order in the Catholic Church," the order in question being the Augustinian Hermits. That claim, to begin with, is of the nature of a challenge, and we cannot help wondering what another famous order of almost fabulous antiquity will have to say about it. But still more do we wonder what will be said by the venerable Canons of St Augustine. For, by the "Order of St Augustine," the author of this book means just the Augustinian Hermits, making little or no reference to their distinguished rivals, the Augustinian Canons. In this way that ancient controversy between these two kinds of Augustinians, which was at one time so acute that a Pope had to impose silence (*Summum Silentium*) on the contestants, is quietly settled—against the Canons. However, ignoring these vexed questions of precedence, let us consider the author's story.

St Augustine, he tells us, founded a religious order, the Augustinian Hermits, and furnished them with their monastic rule. This order, having spread to Europe, survived the destruction of the African Church by the Vandals and has enjoyed a continuous life down to our own day. The seven or eight centuries between St Augustine and that medieval period when the Hermits first clearly appear on the stage of history are admittedly obscure; but the author has a simple and effective way of dealing with them. Assuming that his alleged "Rule of St Augustine" enjoyed during this period a widespread vogue and a practical predominance, wherever he finds traces of a monastic foundation, he is confident that that foundation belonged to the Augustinian Hermits. Wherever also he meets a distinguished ecclesiastic of austere life who venerates St Augustine, he is sure that that personage was an Augustinian Hermit. In this way we discover, not without surprise, that Pope Gelasius, St Paulinus of Nola, Orosius, St Hilary, St Caesarius of Arles, Fulgentius and many other important persons, were all Augustinian Hermits. How, we are tempted to ask, did St Benedict escape? For he too shows no little devotion to St Augustine and makes great use of him in his Rule. We cannot help thinking that the author has cast his net far too widely and that he was hard pressed indeed to trace the pre-history of his institute.

However, let us leave on one side this dubious matter and ask two simple questions: Did St Augustine found a religious order? Did he write a monastic rule? To both these questions the modern historian returns a negative answer. Obviously, if he be right, the author's thesis is fundamentally unsound and we need not take it as more than a pleasing family tradition. It is true, of course, that St Augustine lived a monastic life, first with a group of devoted disciples, and then as a bishop with his clerics. It is true also that he fostered the monastic life in his diocese. It is true, further, that he intervened, when necessity called him, to regulate the observance of nuns and of monks. From the writings which such occasions drew from him, a later age was able to construct, and did construct, the so-called "Rule of St Augustine." But that he himself put forth such a Rule, or that he founded a religious order of his own which should be governed by this Rule—for these things the modern historian finds no evidence. But the author of this book is not disturbed by that; he thinks rather poorly of the modern historian. Dismissing

the "mysterious deductions of modern speculative criticism" he bases himself confidently on the assertions of "Trussilius, Illescas, Alvarez Pelagius, Choppinus, Albertus Pighius," and other writers of equal fame and authority. It is really rather a surprising situation, and this book, in our twentieth century, is a surprising book.

Nor is it surprising only in its main thesis; it is packed with curious items. The author still believes, for instance, that the *Te Deum* was composed in concert by SS. Ambrose and Augustine. He accepts as authentic that incredible sermon on St Augustine's conversion which is attributed to St Ambrose. If we understand him rightly, he holds that St Ambrose, after baptizing St Augustine, clothed his distinguished convert there and then in the black habit of the Augustinian Hermit. And so on. We commend this book as a singular monument of family piety; but we do not feel able to recommend it without reserve as a contribution to sober history.

J.M.

THE CHURCH'S DAILY PRAYER. *By Dom Ernest Graf, O.S.B.* (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 5s.

The firm of Burns, Oates and Washbourne is to be congratulated on its enterprise, first it published the Breviary in English and Latin, and now a Commentary suitable for the laity and ordinary people generally. This handy little book is eminently adapted to its purpose, namely, an introduction to liturgical prayer other than the Mass. Dom Ernest begins with a chapter on the nature of liturgical prayer and gives a simple but sufficient refutation of the "scare" that liturgical prayer can do harm to private prayer. He then takes each Hour in turn, treating them from an historical and devotional standpoint, blending these two happily together so that the history is not arid nor the devotion sentimental. His quotations from the Fathers are always to the point and taken from the less ponderous reaches, for instance this from Cassian describing Divine Office in Egypt: "While the Collect is being said, no one clears his throat, sneezes or coughs; no sound is heard of drowsy, wide-mouthed yawning; no sighs, no groans, no sound but the voice of the priest reciting the concluding prayer." Here we find accumulated much erudition expressed simply and to the point, the history of standing or kneeling during the liturgy, the story of the martyrology, the part played by St Benedict and St Gregory in the development of the Breviary. It is worth pointing out that this book is equally useful to those using the Roman or the Benedictine Breviary. This book deserves a large sale among religious, priests, nuns and laity and should help greatly the liturgical revival we all so ardently desire.

C.C.-E.

THE SUNDAY EPISTLES. *By Rev. E. C. Messenger, Ph.D.* (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 6s.

These little sermons are each about three pages long. As Archbishop Goodier points out in his Foreword the author accomplishes three things in a short space. First he gives the content or setting in the original Epistle of the passage

that is selected for the Sunday reading. Then he draws out the lesson that the author intended to convey to his readers. And finally he makes an application of the lesson to Christians in their special surroundings of the present day. The book should be useful for spiritual reading or meditation, and should also be a help to priests in preparing their Sunday sermons.

A SICILIAN BORROMEO: CARDINAL DUSMET, O.S.B. *By a Benedictine of Stanbrook Abbey* (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 6s.

Without wishing to forestall any decision of the Holy See we may safely say that we seem to find in Cardinal Dusmet all the authentic marks of a saint. We are not surprised therefore to learn that his cause has been introduced in Rome. In this short sketch he appears as a man of God and a very lovable character. A true son of St Benedict, his outstanding virtue was a lowly humility and self-effacement, while he dared and accomplished great things for God. The period of his life was from 1818 to 1894. He was a trusted friend of Pope Leo XIII, and under him had much to do with the revival of the Benedictines in the nineteenth century, especially in Italy. This first English life is smoothly and pleasantly written, and it is saying much in its praise to mention that it stood well the severe test of public reading in a monastic refectory.

P.L.B.

CHRIST AND YOUTH. *By Rev Noel Gascoigne* (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 1s.

Young men and women are continually being asked to interest themselves in the affairs of the Church, to take up Catholic Action in some of its many forms; the question occurs to many of them, why should we bother about these things? In this little book Fr Gascoigne endeavours to answer this question: boldly he puts forward the figure of Christ as the friend of youth, as their helper and their guide, and stresses the deep personal interest which Jesus takes in every soul. He seeks to enkindle their enthusiasm and love for the person of Christ and then to draw them on through that love to its natural fruition—service, the scope and nature of which service is well outlined both in the writer's words and those of the Holy Father. The book is worth reading both for its own charm and for the good which it will do.

J.P.M.

THE WAY OF THE JUST. *By Edwin Essex, O.P.* (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 2s. 6d.

Within the space of eighty-six pages the author gives us thirty-eight short chapters, which he calls informal meditations on the moral principles of the Christian life. There are chapters on law, on conscience, on sin, its causes and effects, and special chapters on the capital sins. There follow others on the principal virtues with several on prayer. The author's method is to divide the chapters into short paragraphs, and the ideas are so expressed that they move the will to prayer rather than lead the mind to deep thinking. Many should find the book helpful for this purpose.

AT THE BEDSIDE OF THE SICK. *By Mother Catherine de Jésus Christ. Translated by E. F. Peeler* (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 5s.

This is a translation from the French, and a very good translation too. The book is written by an expert who has had long experience in nursing; it should be very acceptable to all who are engaged in the profession. It sets up a high ideal of duty, and brings home the fact that really good nursing must have its roots in Christian charity.

P.L.B.

THE MAGIC BOX. *By D. Holmes Wilson* (Burns, Oates & Washbourne) 3s. 6d.

Imagination is a lively faculty in children and, if directed properly, it can be the gate of knowledge. The idea of this book is to take the young reader back, by force of magic, into past times. The children in the story visit places of historical interest such as Westminster Abbey, Hampton Court and the Tower, and, by the turn of a handle, transport themselves into such historic scenes as the Fire of London and the coronations of Harold and the Conqueror.

The idea is undoubtedly a good one but might have been used with greater effect. In the first place the use of magic pure and simple would be much more acceptable to children than a pseudo-scientific explanation of how it happened. It would also be much more real and exciting if the children could have been invisible spectators of the historic events. Their imaginary conversation with kings and princesses are as unreal as if they had talked to an actor in a film. Their place could have been filled with descriptions and the conversations of the historical characters with each other.

It is not the reviewer's intention to condemn the book but only to offer criticism. As it stands the book will interest children and might be instructive to some extent.

L.A.R.

We acknowledge with thanks the receipt of the following magazines and apologize for any omissions: *Cottonian, Stonyhurst Magazine, Womersley Magazine, Dunelmian, Sedburghian, Edmundian, R.M.A. Magazine, R.M.C. Magazine, Cadet College Magazine, Artists' Rifles Gazette, Journal of the H.A.C., Scardeburgian, Ushaw Magazine, Georgian, Oscotian, Raven, Corbie, Oratory School Magazine, Priorian, Augustinian, Beaumont Review, Pax, Buckfast Abbey Chronicle, Downside Review, Peterite, Ratcliffe College Magazine, Ashville College Magazine, Bridlington School Magazine, Giggleswick Chronicle, Lorettonian.*

## SCHOOL NOTES

THE School Officials this term have been:—

Head Monitor	.. .. .	R. H. G. Edmonds
Senior Monitors	H. R. Finlow, J. M. S. Horner, A. W. T. Rochford, M. A. A. Birtwistle, J. G. H. Paterson.	
Junior Monitors	R. Anne, D. L. Nicoll, M. F. Fenwick, A. H. Willbourn, P. R. Bromage, H. P. Parks, P. J. Liddell, D. E. Warren, B. J. Webb, F. J. Jefferson, J. L. Macdonald, M. A. Sutton, P. S. Stewart.	
Captain of Games	.. .. .	J. M. S. Horner
Captain of Swimming	.. .. .	J. G. C. Ryan
Captain of Shooting	.. .. .	V. I. D. Stewart

THE following boys left at the end of term: R. Anne, L. E. Barton, R. Bellingham-Smith, D. W. A. J. Bramly, P. R. Bromage, A. G. Bush, R. N. Cardwell, F. Chevalier, A. H. F. Cochrane, P. S. R. Conron, M. P. L. Conroy, M. F. J. Cox, R. Durack, R. H. G. Edmonds, M. F. Fenwick, H. R. Finlow, M. H. Gastrell, J. D. Gillott, J. M. Gillow, W. V. Haden, M. G. Hodsman, J. M. S. Horner, J. M. Howe, J. F. H. Kearney, I. B. Kelly, A. J. Kevill, F. J. G. Kinsella, J. O. Leask, M. Lees, D. P. A. Leslie, Prince John of Luxembourg, A. M. Macdonald, J. L. Macdonald, L. B. D. Maude, H. S. May, J. Munro, D. A. J. McClure, J. L. McDonnell, A. F. McManemy, J. M. McNamara, R. Ogilvie, N. J. Parker-Jervis, H. P. Parks, A. L. Potez, R. J. G. Rattrie, A. W. T. Rochford, P. J. Shaw, G. B. U. Smith, C. L. S. Taylor, R. P. Townsend, P. A. F. Vidal, A. B. Walsh, B. J. Webb, A. H. Willbourn.

SINCE the last issue of the JOURNAL we are glad to be able to record the following successes:—

R. H. G. Edmonds	..	Surrey C.C. Scholarship.
J. M. S. Horner	.. ..	London C.C. Scholarship.
R. Bellingham Smith	.. ..	35th Woolwich.
P. Durack	.. ..	50th "
P. J. Shaw	.. ..	66th "
R. Ogilvie	.. ..	41st Sandhurst.

THE following boys gained the Higher Certificate or the School Certificate of the Oxford and Cambridge Schools Examination Board in July:—

## HIGHER CERTIFICATE.

- GROUP I.—*Classics*.—M. F. Dixon, R. H. G. Edmonds (*Distinction in Latin and Greek*), M. F. Fenwick (*Distinction in Latin and Greek*), H. R. Finlow (*Distinction in Latin*), C. W. Fogarty, J. M. S. Horner (*Distinction in Latin and Greek*), F. J. Jefferson, D. M. Pearson, A. L. Potez.
- GROUP II.—*Modern Studies*.—K. A. Bradshaw, J. M. S. Ciechanowski, C. M. Davey, J. D. Gillott (*Distinction in History*), A. M. H. Herbert, J. J. A. Kean, O. O. Lamb, J. W. O'N. Lentaigne, A. M. Macdonald, J. McDonnell, D. L. Nicoll, M. A. Sutton, P. A. F. Vidal.
- GROUP III.—*Mathematics*.—M. Cambier, A. P. Cumming, H. W. J. de Wend Fenlon, J. V. Gregg, T. M. Gregg, J. F. H. Kearney (*Distinction*), P. J. Liddell, P. F. Smith, R. P. Townsend.
- GROUP IV.—*Natural Science*.—P. R. Bromage, T. C. N. Carroll, A. Dowling, G. R. W. Howell, A. H. James (*Distinction in Physics and Chemistry*), M. Lees, J. L. Macdonald, B. J. Webb, A. H. Willbourn (*Distinction in Physics and Chemistry*).

## SCHOOL CERTIFICATE.

- |                                   |                                  |
|-----------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| M. J. Allmand—b,c,e,g*.           | D. A. Cumming—b,c,e,g*,i,j,s.    |
| T. H. E. B. Ashworth—b,e,g*,h*,i. | M. de L. Dalglish—b,e,g*,h*,i,j. |
| R. E. Balfour—g*.                 | J. P. David—b,c,g*,s.            |
| J. L. St J. Bamford—b,c,e,i.      | P. B. Dowling—b,e,s.             |
| G. O. Barton—b,c,e,i,s.           | F. R. R. Dugmore—b,e,g*,i.       |
| J. P. Barton—b,e,i,j,k,l.         | A. J. G. Eills—b,q*.             |
| C. Bellingham Smith—b,c,e,g*,s,y. | T. H. Faber—b,d,s.               |
| R. G. B. Binyon—b,e,g*,s.         | T. J. L. Farrell—b,e,f,g*,i.     |
| A. J. Blake—b,e,i,j,l.            | G. L. Fougère—b,e,g*,i,j,s.      |
| D. Bond—e.                        | J. N. Gilbey—b,d,s.              |
| J. P. Bond—e,i,s.                 | G. C. D. Green—b,c,s,y.          |
| P. R. Boyd—b,c,e,g*,i,s.          | J. F. Green—b.                   |
| J. W. Brinsley—b,d,e,g,q*,i,s.    | P. Haigh—c,j,l.                  |
| A. J. A. Bryan—q*.                | F. M. Hall—b,i,j,k,l.            |
| G. D. Carroll—b,c,d,e,i,s.        | R. E. A. Hansen—e,i.             |
| D. J. Carvill—b,c,d,s.            | P. C. Hastings—b,s.              |
| A. W. H. F. Chisholm—b,g,l.       | D. E. Hillyard—b,c,d,e,s.        |
| J. M. Coghlan—b,c,e,f,g*,i.       | A. A. Hodsman—b,i,k,l.           |
| R. A. Coghlan—b,c,e,i.            | D. J. Hodsman—b,c,e,f,g*,i.      |
| J. F. Conan—b,g*,i,j,k,l.         | F. P. Hughes—b,e,g*,i,j,k,l.     |
| P. G. F. P. Conrath—b,e,g*,i,j.   | G. H. Hume—b,c,d,g*,s.           |
| M. F. J. Cox—b,i,s.               | C. J. B. Jarrett—b,g*,i,j,k,l.   |
| V. A. P. Cronin—b,e.              | J. F. D. Johnston—e,i.           |

- |                                |                                 |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| T. B. Kelly—b,c,d,e,g*,s.      | P. D. Parker—b,c,e,f,g*.        |
| L. R. A. Kennelly—b,e,g*.      | O. R. Pilsworth—b,c,d,s.        |
| P. F. W. Kerr—b,e,g*,s.        | H. C. N. B. Radcliff—b,e,i,s.   |
| F. J. G. Kinsella—b,c,d,s.     | M. J. Ratcliff—b,d,e,g*.        |
| G. J. W. Lardner—b,e,h,y.      | A. W. Rattrie—b,s.              |
| M. G. Leatham—b,c,d,g*,q*,i,s. | R. A. M. Reyntiens—b,e,i.       |
| D. P. A. Leslie—b,d,e,i.       | J. Ross—b,c,d,g*,q*.            |
| J. M. McCann—b,e,l.            | P. A. Ruddin—b,c,d,e,s.         |
| A. F. McManemy—b,c,d,g*.       | P. V. G. Sandeman—b,g*,i,j,k,l. |
| J. E. J. McSheehy—b,d,i,s.     | A. J. M. Secker—b,e,g*,i,j.     |
| B. A. McSwiney—h.              | M. G. Slattery—b,d.             |
| L. R. Marsh—b,e,i,j,k,l.       | P. O'R. Smiley—b,c,e,f,g*,i,j.  |
| H. C. Massy—b,y.               | C. D. Smith—b,e,g*,i,j,s.       |
| M. F. Maxwell Scott—b,e,i,s.   | E. A. U. Smith—b,c,y.           |
| J. Munro—b,e,g*,q*.            | L. L. F. Toynbee—b,e,f,g*,i.    |
| E. P. Murphy—b,i,l.            | C. I. Walter—b,s,y.             |
| A. B. Nihill—b,c,d,e.          | H. St J. Weissenberg—b,e,g,q*.  |

The letters after each name stand for credits in the following subjects :  
\*after the letters g, h, q, indicate that the candidate has passed in the oral examination.

<i>b</i> English	<i>i</i> Elementary Mathematics
<i>c</i> History	<i>j</i> Additional Mathematics
<i>d</i> Geography	<i>k</i> Physics
<i>e</i> Latin	<i>l</i> Chemistry
<i>f</i> Greek	<i>q</i> Spanish
<i>g</i> French	<i>s</i> General Science
<i>h</i> German	<i>y</i> Biology

## A TOUR IN ITALY

A party such as this was intended to be was clearly no place for Philistines ; though there may have been some whose lust for museums palled in proportion to the length of their corridors, there is no doubt that most members of the party gained in artistic appreciation what they lost in weight and energy. The aim of the party was primarily to see rather more of Italy's treasures than was possible last year, and this purpose was effected the more skilfully by interposing four days of camping on Lake Albano between orgies of sightseeing at Assisi and Florence. In this way no one suffered from a surfeit of good things.

Assuming that in a strictly impersonal account it is permissible to express not only gratification for some experiences, but also distaste for others, it must be observed that if Signor Mussolini had improved the State railways on as lavish a scale as he has the stations, we would have been spared much indescribable discomfort. The night of August 12th, spent in the French

train from Paris to Milan, was only a foretaste of what was to follow when, having missed our proper connection, we boarded an excursion train at Milan bound for Ancona. The train was full by the time it had stopped at the platform, crowds having surged in at the windows while the train slowed down. The party forced its way into two different coaches, and no amount of juggling with phrase books could help us to discover if we were on the right train. Here, and at Castel Gandolfo, we experienced to our cost the restlessness of the Italian people, who are seized with a desire to push through the most impenetrable crowds, carrying all their luggage and children, merely for the sake of going somewhere.

We missed a day at Assisi, owing to the slowness of the Orient Express, and spent the night of the 13th at Florence. The feast of the Assumption was spent at Assisi, where we stayed at an American convent. Fr Paulinus said Mass at the tomb of St Claire where her body is miraculously preserved. A baroque High Mass was being sung by several hundreds of male and treble voices when we visited the triple church of St. Francis. The frescoes of Giotto, depicting incidents in the life of St Francis, and those of Lorenzetto, Simone Martine and others were examined with much relish and no little amazement at their size. Fr Paulinus led a party to the church of the Portiuncula with the intention of gaining the indulgence attached to that church. Several of us inspected the relics of St Francis and St Claire and the crucifix that is said to have spoken to the holy man in S. Damiano, bidding him rebuild the church of God, all of which can now be seen in S. Chiara.

We left Assisi on the 16th, and hurtled in taxis down the steep and narrow streets of the town, scattering hens and peasants before us. During our short stay in Italy, we learnt much of the curious behaviour of the taximan. One of the vehicles that took us up from Rome to Palazzola stuck on a hill, and when persuaded to move again, became incapacitated as to its gears. About six miles were covered in bottom gear.

At Palazzolo, on Lake Albano, we camped as the guests of the English College, who entertained us royally, allowing us to use their swimming bath and arranging a cricket match. From here excursions were made to Rome, Frascati and Castel Gandolfo, where we had an audience with the Pope. His Holiness spoke for ten minutes on the subject of Christian Marriage, and gave us his "grande benedizione." Some amusement was caused here by a party of German boys who raised the enormous flag of their particular youth movement, and were promptly suppressed by voluble chamberlains and bulky police officials.

Rome was investigated very hurriedly, and some only saw the Vatican museum, the Sistine chapel, and St Peter's. Others found an opportunity of seeing the catacomb of S. Callisto, S. John Lateran, and other places of interest. Some difficulty was experienced on the Scala Santa by those not used to exercising their knee joints.

Florence, where we arrived on the 21st, provided most opportunity for seeing pictures and statues. We rushed rather rapidly round the Museo S. Marco, the Uffizi and Pitti galleries, recognising old loves and acquiring new. The frescoes of Fra Angelico, painted on the walls of each cell in S. Marco, proved infinitely more exciting than English reproductions had led one to suppose. We were interested to find here the cell of Savonarola. The

Pitti palace contained, besides pictures, many superb goblets of lapis lazuli and porphyry, several small gold cups and statues of Benvenuto Cellini, some fine croziers and chalices, and a good small collection of miniatures and cameos. The party visited nearly all the churches of note in Florence, and were particularly impressed by the imposing architecture of S. Miniato, where scenes from the life of St Benedict (in a white habit) adorn the walls of the sacristy. Most of the party would like to have spent considerably longer in Florence, once they were thoroughly imbued with the atmosphere of the Cinquecento, and the four days spent there were of value if only because they inspired a desire to come again.

No amount of praise can be superfluous for the patience and organisation of Fr Dominic. Fourteen might easily have been too many, but the way in which everyone enjoyed even the more arduous parts of the journey, which was fatiguing to the body and exacting to the temper, proved that fourteen was in fact too few: on many occasions wishes were expressed that so-and-so might have been there to see such-and-such. As one for whom every day never ceases to bring some fresh wonder, and whose capabilities for astonishment are only sharpened by the recurrence of ordinary events, the writer must admit that he was more deeply moved by many of his experiences in Italy during that brief fortnight than the pages of the JOURNAL would allow him adequately to express.



THE Science Department has been presented with a Kelvin Ampère Balance, a Quadrant Electrometer and numerous accurate resistances and electro-magnetic relays, through the kindness of Mr J. I. Pole. We offer him our grateful thanks.

## THE EXHIBITION

- 1 RONDO IN C (Op. 51, 1) .. .. *Beethoven*  
J. R. DOWLING
- 2 GREEK SPEECH From Aristophanes' Clouds  
Strepsiades .. .. D. P. M. CAPE  
Student .. .. P. D. HOLDSWORTH  
Socrates .. .. M. F. DIXON
- 3 ENGLISH SPEECH "Going out for a walk" .. *Max Beerbohm*  
R. H. G. EDMONDS
- 4 SONATA IN G for two Violins .. .. *Joh. Stamitz*  
Minuet (1717-1759)  
Allegro  
J. P. MAGRATH R. O. YOUNG
- 5 THE POLYGLOT POLICEMAN .. .. *C.C.-E.*  
Police Inspector .. .. F. J. JEFFERSON  
Police Constable .. .. R. ANNE  
Pavement Artist .. .. A. KEVILL  
French boy .. .. R. V. G. ELWES  
French Abbé .. .. P. V. G. SANDEMAN  
First Spaniard .. .. A. M. MACDONALD  
Second Spaniard .. .. M. G. LEATHAM  
First German hiker .. .. F. J. JEFFERSON  
Second German hiker .. .. A. H. WILLBOURN  
Italian Prima Donna .. .. A. M. H. I M. HERBERT  
Italian Opera singer .. .. M. F. FENWICK  
Chinaman .. .. D. J. KING  
A Scotsman .. .. A. M. MACDONALD

*Scene*—A London street near Victoria Station

*Time*—Late at night

The Exhibition took place this year on June 13th, when we were glad to see a larger number of visitors than ever—one newspaper multiplied the attendance by ten and reported the presence of over 12,000 people. As the programme shows, the music and speeches retain the traditional high level.

The Headmaster began his speech by welcoming the large number of parents who had come in spite of the overcrowding in the theatre. He went on to say that the school work could only be carried on with the parents' co-operation and their presence at the Exhibition showed that they realized this. If the modern psychologist was to be believed, the parents contributed two-thirds towards the boys' education, and

the schools the remaining third. The influence of the home, since but eight months of the year were spent at school, was very great. He emphasized that the work done in the term should be continued in the holidays; the cultural interests of the boys should be sustained. All this, the Headmaster continued, was said that the parents might share in the satisfaction of the successes which the school had gained in the past year, so that if Ampleforth accepted only one-third of the credit for the successes, it might also be content with one-third of the blame for the failures.

Two features of the list of successes were worth noticing: its length and its quality. He pointed out that it included five classical scholarships and exhibitions, one mathematical, one in history and one in natural science. One state scholarship, one Local Education Authority scholarship, thirteen entrances to the Services, thirty-eight Higher Certificates with eight distinctions, and ninety-one School Certificates. The Headmaster also drew attention to the stimulus provided for the gratification of adventure, the expeditions to Greece, Switzerland and Italy which have been made during the year. He also expressed the sincere good wishes and congratulations of the school to Father Abbot on the occasion of his golden monastic Jubilee.

The following was the Prize List:—

## DIVISION III (UPPER AND MIDDLE IV)

Latin (Upper IV)	J. A. Scully
Latin (Middle IV)	J. T. Walsh
French (Upper IV)	T. F. R. Ryan
French (Middle IV)	<i>not awarded</i>
German	<i>not awarded</i>
English	J. Rendell-Dunn
History	Hon. C. Stourton
Geography	F. J. O'Reilly
Mathematics (Upper IV)	F. P. Daly
Mathematics (Middle IV)	<i>not awarded</i>
Physics	R. D. Devlin
Chemistry	T. F. R. Ryan

## DIVISION II (FIFTH FORMS)

Latin (1st Prize)	P. O'R. Smiley
Latin (2nd Prize)	T. B. Kelly
Greek	P. D. Parker
French	P. V. G. Sandeman
German	G. J. W. Lardner
Spanish	M. G. Leatham
English	P. O'R. Smiley

History . . . . .	P. O'R. Smiley, G. D. Carroll ( <i>ex aequo</i> )
Geography . . . . .	T. H. Faber
Elementary Mathematics . . . . .	A. J. Blake
Additional Mathematics . . . . .	F. P. M. Hughes
Physics . . . . .	F. M. Hall
Chemistry . . . . .	R. J. G. Rattrie
Biology . . . . .	G. J. W. Lardner
General Science . . . . .	T. H. Faber

## LOWER REMOVE PRIZE

1st . . . . .	A. C. Eyre
2nd . . . . .	N. R. H. Hamilton

## DIVISION I (SIXTH FORMS)

Latin (4th Year) . . . . .	R. H. G. Edmonds
Latin (1st Year) . . . . .	P. D. Holdsworth
Greek (4th Year) . . . . .	J. M. S. Horner
Greek (1st Year) . . . . .	I. J. Fraser

## CLASSICS (2ND and 3RD YEAR)

1st Prize . . . . .	F. J. Jefferson
2nd Prize . . . . .	M. F. Dixon
Ancient History . . . . .	C. W. Fogarty
French (1st Set) . . . . .	D. L. Nicoll
French (2nd Set) . . . . .	J. M. S. Ciechanowski
German . . . . .	J. L. McDonnell
Spanish . . . . .	J. J. A. Kean
Italian . . . . .	J. P. Magrath
Modern History Scholarship Class . . . . .	M. J. Jennings
Modern History and Economics . . . . .	D. L. Nicoll, C. M. Davey ( <i>ex aequo</i> )
Modern History (1st Year)	R. R. Frewen
Mathematics (3rd Year) . . . . .	J. V. F. Gregg
Mathematics (2nd Year) . . . . .	A. P. Cumming
Mathematics (1st Year) . . . . .	T. M. Gregg
Mathematics (Group IV) . . . . .	A. H. Willbourn
Biology . . . . .	A. H. James
Physics (3rd Year) . . . . .	A. H. Willbourn
Physics (2nd Year) . . . . .	A. H. James
Physics (1st Year) . . . . .	P. R. B. Keogh

Chemistry (3rd Year) . . . . .	A. H. Willbourn
Chemistry (2nd Year) . . . . .	A. H. James
Chemistry (1st Year) . . . . .	R. I. Chisholm
English . . . . .	D. P. M. Cape
Army Class . . . . .	G. R. W. Howell

## RELIGIOUS INSTRUCTION

DIVISION I . . . . .	R. H. G. Edmonds F. J. Jefferson D. M. Pearson M. Dixon A. P. Cumming D. P. M. Cape
DIVISION II . . . . .	J. F. Conran V. I. D. Stewart A. W. Bentley-Buckle C. Bellingham Smith P. R. Boyd E. A. U. Smith M. A. P. Johns I. G. Fraser M. Dalglish J. E. J. McSheehy G. M. Roberts E. P. S. Mathews
DIVISION III . . . . .	F. J. O'Reilly R. D. Devlin F. P. Daly T. R. Hall

## SPECIAL PRIZES

*The Headmaster's Literary Prize* :—

Sixth Form . . . . .	R. H. G. Edmonds and M. F. Fenwick
Fifth Form . . . . .	M. G. Slattery
Fourth Form . . . . .	T. F. R. Ryan

*The Milburn Prize for Mathematics* :—

1st . . . . .	C. D. Smith
2nd . . . . .	P. R. J. Rochford

*The Lancaster Prize for Chemistry* A. B. Walsh*The Headmaster's Sixth Form*

<i>Classics Prize</i> . . . . .	H. R. Finlow
<i>The Turner Music Prize</i> . . . . .	M. F. Fenwick

<i>Piano Prize</i> , 1st . . . . .	H. R. Finlow
2nd . . . . .	P. R. J. Rochford
<i>Violin Prize</i> . . . . .	A. M. Macdonald
<i>'Cello Prize</i> . . . . .	R. M. Herley
<i>Orchestra Prize</i> . . . . .	R. O. Young
<i>Art Prize</i> . . . . .	J. G. C. Ryan
<i>The Harrison Art Prize</i> . . . . .	A. J. Kevill
<i>The Quirke Debating Prize</i> . . . . .	R. H. G. Edmonds
<i>The Greenlees Italian Prize</i> . . . . .	O. O. Lamb
<i>Special prize for winning Open Scholarships and Exhibitions at Oxford and Cambridge:</i>	

J. F. H. Kearney	C. T. Atherton Brown
R. H. G. Edmonds	R. M. Campbell
A. H. Willbourn	J. M. S. Horner
M. F. Fenwick	H. R. Finlow

At the end of the proceedings Father Abbot addressed the gathering. He expressed his gratitude to the Head Master for his reassuring report on the School Year and for the congratulations which Father Paul, on behalf of those present, had offered to him on the occasion of his monastic Jubilee. He went on to deprecate the view that all's wrong with the world; such a standpoint would get you nowhere. We had to play our part in the world as we knew it. While there was grace there was hope. We were endeavouring, continued Father Abbot, to equip our boys to meet the world, armed with the Faith, and so to help to transform it. Our hope was grounded on the expectation that they would go forth as apostles of Catholic Action.

In his concluding remarks he referred to the problem of completing the Abbey Church: this would be proceeded with as soon as we could see our way to do so. He congratulated the Guild of St Laurence which had collected £9,760 from the friends of Ampleforth for this purpose. He was especially grateful to two anonymous donors who had made the munificent promise of £500 each for seven years. This was most encouraging, but he hoped that those who could afford much smaller sums would not be deterred from helping.

## "A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM"

By WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

Ampleforth, June 1938

*Characters of the Play:*

Theseus, Duke of Athens . . . . .	M. F. V. CUBITT
Egeus, father to Hermia . . . . .	D. L. NICOLL
Lysander } in love with Hermia . . . . .	F. J. JEFFERSON
Demetrius } . . . . .	A. M. MACDONALD
Philostrate, Master of the Revels . . . . .	R. ANNE
Quince, a carpenter . . . . .	D. G. M. MANSSEL-PLEYDELL
Bottom, a weaver . . . . .	J. A. KEVILL
Flute, a bellows-mender . . . . .	N. R. H. HAMILTON
Snout, a tinker . . . . .	J. A. C. KENNARD
Snug, a joiner . . . . .	J. W. O'N. LENTAIGNE
Starveling, a tailor . . . . .	M. CAMBIER
Hippolyta . . . . .	R. V. G. ELWES
Hermia, in love with Lysander . . . . .	M. J. ALLMAND
Helena, in love with Demetrius . . . . .	P. C. HASTINGS
Oberon, King of the Fairies . . . . .	J. G. A. THORNTON
Titania, Queen of the Fairies . . . . .	J. H. BROADE
Puck . . . . .	T. C. N. CARROLL
Pease-blossom . . . . .	P. S. R. CONRON
Cobweb . . . . .	M. P. T. O'REILLY
Moth . . . . .	A. F. DORE
Mustard Seed . . . . .	T. D. F. FENWICK

*Attendants:*

T. B. KELLY, G. H. HUME, M. G. SLATTERY, J. E. SUTHERLAND

*Fairies:*

P. G. McEVOY, P. C. EDWARDS, W. G. BARRY, P. S. BARRY,  
R. M. PURCELL

*Assistants:*

For stage lighting: A. H. JAMES, J. P. BARTON, J. F. D. JOHNSTON

For sound effects: L. L. TOYNBEE

For stage management and scenery:

J. R. DOWLING, M. DE L. DALGLISH

- Act I Scene 1 The Palace of Theseus  
 Scene 2 Quince's house  
 Scene 3 A wood near Athens
- Act II A wood near Athens  
 (Interval)
- Act III The Hall of Theseus' Palace

*The producers wish to thank Colonel C. A. Kirby for his generosity in lending much of the electrical apparatus.*

Whether the choice of play was handed on by the retiring producers or was the responsibility of the new régime I know not.

The result, however, was on the whole a fine achievement and one that makes me expect great things in productions to follow.

The introduction of a cyclorama was a milestone in itself, and the beautiful effects in the opening of the Third Scene of Act One well deserved the spontaneous burst of applause that it produced.

As the scene proceeded, however, it became apparent that the action of the play was to suffer rather than gain from the lighting effects.

The silhouetting of dark figures against the moonlit sky and rosy dawn was excellent as an opening and closing of the scene, but during the action when much of the plot develops below the skyline it was impossible to follow what was taking place. The introduction of a mild moonshine spot-light would have obviated this without any loss of effect.

The grouping of the Duke's party in the last scene was unfortunate, and I am as unable to see any reason for facing them up-stage with their backs to the audience, as for the Victorian waists of the ladies.

In contrast to these mistakes, however, came the excellence on every side of the clown scenes. Speaking in broad Yorkshire, and playing with speed, attack and spontaneity that was absent before, these actors lifted the whole production into a different class. Indeed, I don't think I have ever enjoyed this foolery more or seen it better done on any stage.

Nor did they disappoint when it came to the performance of their play—all were so good that it would be invidious to single out individual members of the team, but possibly Flute deserves a special word for his playing as Thisbe, and Bottom for his magnificent attack in all his scenes.

The four lovers, and indeed the rest of the cast practically to a man, at times were good but generally lacked speed and spontaneity or any idea as to how blank verse should be spoken.

It is the first duty of any Shakespearean actor to strive after this quality, and now indeed it can be far more easily achieved thanks to

the work of John Gielgud. Let every member of this cast attend on the first possible occasion the next Shakespearean production of this actor. Then they can note how, through the whole company, by perfect phrasing, the lines will keep their music and poetry, their strength and lightness, their beauty and humour, how the longest and most difficult speeches become understandable by a child. Add, if possible, the light touch and heavenly wit of Miss Ashcroft, and then indeed will every member return with a love and true appreciation of the Immortal Bard.

R.P.E.

## SCHOOL CONCERT

- |   |   |    |    |                       |
|---|---|----|----|-----------------------|
| 1 | Concerto in G for Piano and Orchestra                 | .. |    | <i>Beethoven</i>      |
|   | Allegro moderato                                      |    |    |                       |
|   | Andante con moto                                      |    |    |                       |
|   | RONDO Vivace  |    |    |                       |
|   | H. R. FINLOW  |    |    |                       |
| 2 | Madrigals   |    |    |                       |
|   | (a) The woodland dark                                 | .. | .. | <i>Purcell</i>        |
|   | (b) Cuckoo .. ..                                      | .. | .. | <i>Martin Peerson</i> |
|   | (c) Come, pretty wag, and sing                        | .. | .. | <i>Martin Peerson</i> |
|   | TENORS AND BASSES                                     |    |    |                       |
| 3 | "On hearing the first cuckoo in spring"               | .. | .. | <i>Delius</i>         |
|   | THE ORCHESTRA   |    |    |                       |
|   | <i>After a short interval</i>                         |    |    |                       |
| 4 | Old Hebrew Airs                                       |    |    |                       |
|   | (a) Ed al hahar (Mist on the mountain)                |    |    | <i>arr. Moffat</i>    |
|   | (b) Shir eres (Song of sleep)                         |    |    |                       |
|   | (c) Levath Yiftach (Jephthah's daughter)              |    |    |                       |
|   | A. M. MACDONALD                                       |    |    |                       |
| 5 | Aria from <i>Berenice</i> 'Yes, through all my pains' | .. | .. | <i>Handel</i>         |
|   | UPPER SCHOOL CHORUS                                   |    |    |                       |
| 6 | Elégie from Piano Trio in D minor                     | .. | .. | <i>Arensky</i>        |
|   | D. YOVANOVITCH, BRATZA, ANTONI SALA                   |    |    |                       |
| 7 | Symphony in E flat                                    | .. | .. | <i>Haydn</i>          |
|   | Allegro con spirito                                   |    |    |                       |
|   | THE ORCHESTRA   |    |    |                       |
|   | GOD SAVE THE KING                                     |    |    |                       |

We append two independent critiques:—

Music at Ampleforth is always enjoyable; the atmosphere is so friendly, and the audience is so full of kindly and eager enthusiasm. One member of the audience, at the Concert on Sunday, June 12th, felt a little like a guest at a dinner who is called on suddenly to respond to a toast; the request for five hundred words to be printed in the JOURNAL had an effect on him rather like that of the message which tends to over-cloud one's enjoyment of soup and fish. Yet, as with Dr Johnson's friend, cheerfulness kept breaking in; all the music was interesting, and some of it was lovely; let us now brace ourselves up to discuss it.

We began with a Beethoven Piano Concerto. I was too near the scene of action to appreciate it as music, but I admired the valour with which the orchestra, Fr Laurence giving them an inspiring lead, stormed their way through passages of exacting difficulty. The pianist, H. R. Finlow, achieved a brilliant performance; his technical skill is astonishing, and the feat of memory by which he played an entire work of such length and difficulty, unaided by a score, was a real triumph.

I thought it wonderfully kind of the two accomplished musicians, Bratza and Sala, to lead the violins and 'cellos in the orchestra—it was typical of the spirit of the evening. To build up a real orchestra in a school is a difficult job. Boys come and go; wood-wind players and 'cellists are none too common; how hard it must be then to secure a real sense of accurate pitch and rhythm in a team which can never be all at the same level of skill and sensitiveness! I am sure that Father Laurence must have enjoyed the addition to his band of two players who could do in perfection all that he asked of them. I wonder whether he felt, as I did, that the mysterious subtle music of Delius demands a degree of finish and inerrancy rather beyond such resources of frail humanity as he can at present command? My impression was that something was to be learnt from the alacrity with which a bright last movement by Haydn was played at the end of the concert, and the cheerfulness which marked the band's accompaniment to a version of Handel's *Se tra i ceppi*.

Let me not forget that this last piece revealed a conductor, Michael Fenwick, who has an unusually clear and elastic beat.

I would gladly have listened longer to the half-dozen tenors and basses (there is some excellent tone there), who sang three lovely adaptations from Purcell and Peerson; indeed, I should have liked to hear the Purcell again; it was new to me and quite entrancing. It was a pleasure also to hear A. M. Macdonald playing Hebrew melodies on the violin, with Dowling as a quiet and effective accompanist.

Before the movement from Haydn we had some movingly beautiful music from the great men; not forgetting M. Yovanovitch, a perfect accompanist for the violin and 'cello in all that they played together and apart. A movement from a Trio by Arensky was followed by exquisite pieces played by Bratza and Sala alone. As has happened at Ampleforth before, the crowded hall full of boys and guests would have sat on till midnight, enthralled; but the moment came when Father Laurence was inexorable, and so we passed on, by way of Haydn, to the end of a delightful evening's music.

WE have been asked as parents for a frank criticism of the concert and we have endeavoured to do this in the following account.

In our opinion the Beethoven concerto was a very gallant effort at a very difficult composition. We ask how it is possible for a school orchestra, even with professional and amateur assistance from outside, to give anything like a finished performance of so difficult a work. The pianist was H. R. Finlow who, though excellent in his interpretation, now and then gave us the feeling that he was taking things a little too easily and for granted; the orchestra, as a whole, conveyed the impression that with all the good will and hard work, it lacked the true sense of what Beethoven really intended. Even with the strong support of a famous violinist and 'cellist, those who were not in tune or in time got the upper hand too often. May we ask on behalf of other parents why it is not possible on these occasions to avoid the great classical works and to select a programme of more simple and tuneful compositions more adjusted to the youthful mentality?

Of the three madrigals the third was the most appreciated. By then the singers has lost a great deal of the nervousness shown during the first two; it was a really good performance. Of "On hearing the first cuckoo in spring" by Delius we can only say "in June it changes its tune!" After the interval A. M. Macdonald played three old Hebrew airs and we should like to congratulate him on the great improvement he has shown in the last two years. May we suggest that his playing should be a little less stiff and that he play with more feeling, and, if he could conquer the difficulty he obviously has in changing cleanly from one note to another also, he would give his listeners a great deal of pleasure. The aria from *Berenice* confirmed us in our opinion that less difficult and more simple music can be easily mastered by the boys; they clearly showed how much they enjoyed singing it and it was obvious that the audience enjoyed listening to it.

From a purely musical point of view the high-light of the evening was provided by Bratza, Sala, and D. Yovanovitch. Their contribution was as vintage champagne to a really good dinner. Generous as they were with their encores we still felt that our thirst was not fully quenched.

TWO PARENTS WHO ARE KEEN LISTENERS.

## THE SCIENTIFIC CLUB CONVERSAZIONE

For the Exhibition, the Club on June 12th held a *Conversazione*, the programme of which we print below:

- 1 Apparatus to demonstrate the principle of the Lorenz Beam system of guiding aircraft. Designed by R. Bellingham-Smith and G. Howell.
- 2 Experiments with the Wimshurst Machine. P. F. Smith and A. W. Bentley-Buckle.
- 3 Stroboscopic illumination. D. J. Macauley and F. J. Chevalier.
- 4 Apparatus to demonstrate Retinal Fatigue. A. Dowling.
- 5 Demonstration of Polarized Light. R. Chisholm and J. O. Miller.
- 6 Stage Back-cloth lighting. A. H. James and J. P. Barton.
- 7 Radio Transmitter. R. P. Townsend.
- 8 Cathode Ray Oscillograph. The Secretary (A. H. Willbourn).
- 9 Tesla Coil experiments. T. C. N. Carroll, D. A. Cumming, K. Lightburn.
- 10 Invisible Inks. E. J. Mostyn.
- 11 Flame Experiments. J. W. Lentaigne and J. A. Yates.
- 12 Production of Artificial Silk. R. P. Barker and F. M. Hall.
- 13 Dyeing and Bleaching. P. R. Bromage.
- 14 Diffusion of Hydrogen. P. B. A. de Normanville.
- 15 Osmosis; Reduction with Hydrogen Peroxide; Ammonium Dichromate. J. F. C. Vidal.
- 16 Lead Chamber process for Sulphuric Acid. P. J. Shaw.
- 17 Explosive Soap Bubbles. Mass action. P. V. Sandeman and P. R. Keogh.
- 18 Behaviour of mercury drops in electrical fields. D. E. Warren.
- 19 Apparatus for testing hand-steadiness and for measuring lung pressure. D. A. J. McClure and M. J. Norman.
- 20 Exhibit of Hedge Plants. R. J. Rattrie and R. E. de Blaby.
- 21 Circulation of Blood in Frog. G. C. Green.
- 22 Frog muscle contraction and apparatus to show growth of plant. A. W. Rochford and A. B. Walsh.
- 23 Development of Chick. J. Macnamara.
- 24 Exhibit of photomicrographs. A. W. Rochford.
- 25 Exhibit of models of insects. A. Clarke.

A detailed description of Bellingham-Smith and Howell's apparatus (1) would require a special supplement to this issue of the JOURNAL. A small tractor, which could be started and turned by remote control, carried a model aeroplane on a vertical rod, and from the remote control

this could be made to dive and climb. This remarkable contraption crawled about, making contacts which sounded the various noises characteristic of the Beam in the "pilot's" earphones, and he controlled his aeroplane accordingly. Some difficulty was experienced in co-ordinating all the parts of this exhibit, but enough was done to demonstrate clearly the main features of Beam Control. Townsend's Radio Transmitter (7) was designed to show the function of every valve, transformer, condenser and resistance, and a large supply of flag-labels indicated the paths taken by the various currents. The receiver in the workshop picked up the transmissions successfully on a distressingly loud background provided by the dynamos and by the induction coil in the dark-room. The Secretary had designed the circuit for the Oscillograph (8), which he used to show the forms of different sound waves and to carry out with considerable skill a series of fascinating demonstrations. The Tesla coil (9) attracted large crowds, who with some anxiety watched the demonstrators receive on their persons innumerable sparks of alarming ferocity. Rattrie and de Blaby's exhibit of Hedge Plants (20) in the Biology Room included a number of large-scale drawings showing the structure of all parts of the plants with admirable clarity. Rochford's photomicrographs (24), taken with his Rolleiflex through a microscope, well deserved the interest shown in them; and Clarke's insects (25), made of modelling clay, wire and cellophane, were so perfect that many visitors at first thought they had come straight out of the killing bottle.

Mention may be made here of an exhibition of photographs, taken, developed and enlarged by members of the Camera Club. Some forty photographs were shown, and it is to be hoped that in future years more members will take the trouble to make exhibition prints of their best work.

No account of the activities of the Club appeared in the last issue of the JOURNAL, as it only met once during the Easter term, on March 4th, when Mr. C. R. Forbes spoke about the stage, projection-room and lighting equipment of the Gaumont State Cinema at Kilburn.

## OLD BOYS' NEWS

WE ask the prayers of our readers for the souls of Dom Adrian Mawson, O.S.B., Robert Augustine McGuinness, James St. John Platford Raby, Patrick Neeson, Joseph Westhead, Desmond Cantwell, Nigel Mackenzie, Reggie Wild, lately dead. May they rest in peace.

JOHN RABY, as he was affectionately known, was a loyal friend and generous benefactor of Ampleforth. There were few gatherings of Amplefordians during the last fifty years at which he was not present; such meetings have lost a familiar landmark. Sociable by temperament, he was the philosopher and friend of Amplefordians of all ages, interests and occupations. The breadth of his sympathy and understanding, his ability to meet each on his own ground, was his most notable characteristic. The Community will miss his regular and frequent visits to the monastery where his deep philosophical and theological knowledge were at everyone's disposal.

FR MCGUINNESS, Robert McGuinness' son, writes from Canada telling us of his father's holy death at the age of 77. Shortly before he died he was recalling happy memories and contemporary personalities at Ampleforth.

READERS will hear with regret of the death last May of Mrs Perry, who was a familiar figure here for the last fifty years. She always took a lively interest in everything that went on, and her mind remained clear and active to the end.

OLD BOYS had their opportunity to offer their felicitations to Fr Abbot collectively on September 11th, when a General Meeting of the Ampleforth Society was held here. A dinner took place in the evening at which Mr J. M. Tucker, K.C.S.G., J.P., congratulated Fr Abbot on behalf of the Society. Mr Tucker took as his theme the opening words of the Holy Rule, "ausculata, O fili, praecepta Magistri". He went on to say that Ampleforth had achieved a certain position in the scholastic world and that this was very largely the achievement of Fr Abbot. In offering the best wishes of the Society he said that he had the pleasure to present Fr Abbot with a cheque for £100; on account, as subscriptions were still coming in. Replying to the toast of his health, Fr Abbot said that, given existing conditions, Catholic Public

Schools were a necessity and it had fallen to our lot to provide for that need. If they were to fulfil their function they must be as professionally efficient as non-Catholic educational establishments providing the same service. That was the explanation of the development which they had witnessed at Ampleforth: it would not have been possible to stand still, even if that had been desirable. Concluding, he thanked the Society warmly for their gift.

OUR congratulations to the following on their marriage:—

James Earle Nicoll to Miss Doris Irene Smith at Nympsfield, on April 16th.

John Roland Denis Hill to Miss Aileen Mary (Jill) Golding at the Brompton Oratory, on June 21st.

Michael Lind to Miss Dorothea Jane Smith at St. Aloysius, Oxford, on June 23rd.

Myles Young Dobson to Miss Lois Capel Hanbury at St James, Spanish Place, on July 23rd.

Patrick Broderick to Miss Kathleen Cawte at St. Peter's, Winchester, on August 6th.

Myles Seymour Edward Petre to Miss Audry Chaworth-Musters at St Barnabas' Cathedral, Nottingham, on September 15th.

Lord Lovat to Miss Rosamond Broughton at the Brompton Oratory, on October 10th.

And to the Hon. John Gilbey on his engagement to Miss Maureen Gilbey.

THE Holy See has been pleased to confer on John Tucker the higher honour of K.C.S.G.

CAPTAIN H. C. V. F. DUNBAR (Royal Tank Corps) has been nominated to the Staff College, Camberley.

*The Times* of July 11th gave us the following information about Bill Murray's gliding exploits. "A new world record for two-seat gliders was made by Flight Lieutenant W. B. Murray and Mr J. S. Sproule during the week-end. The record they broke was made only 11 days ago by two German pilots, who stayed in the air for 21 hours 2 minutes: the new record is 22 hours 13 minutes 35 seconds." In a more detailed report on another page, *The Times* correspondent goes on to say that an endurance flight in a sailplane is a trying ordeal on account of the cramped position which the pilot occupies; in this case very little movement was possible for 22 hours. The pilots had also to contend

with a rough wind and a succession of rainstorms, besides the difficulties of flying in the darkness. It was a fine achievement.

NOEL CHAMBERLAIN has now left India for good. As the *Statesman* (Calcutta) says "Army boxing in India has lost its heart and soul". It goes on to say that it is impossible to overestimate how much he did to build up and perfect the organization of military boxing in India. He organized the All-India team finals so successfully in 1933 that Calcutta has been the *venue* ever since. He was a keen cricketer too, playing for the Calcutta C.C. and Cossipore, and occasionally for the Military XI in Calcutta, but his greatest joy was to play at Darjeeling, where he organized and led military teams for several years. Army sport in India has suffered a severe loss by Major Chamberlain's departure for England.

IT was stated in the last JOURNAL that L. Carvill and E. J. Blackledge were studying at the Liverpool School of Agriculture, it should have read Architecture. We regret the error.

CONGRATULATIONS to Lord Oxford who obtained a first in 'Greats', and M. P. Fogarty who got a first in 'Modern Greats'. Other successes were R. Deasy and H. R. Hodgkinson, thirds in 'Modern Greats'; D. Erskine passed in Chemistry finals (a further year is required to 'incubate' a class in this school); S. C. Rochford passed in Agriculture finals; Michael Howard has passed his finals in Military History; Robert Perceval has obtained a Harmsworth Law scholarship; C. Neeson has passed the first part of the L.D.S.; Peter Thornton, who has been studying in London, has been awarded a travelling scholarship in architecture.

J. R. BLAIKIE has been appointed Assistant Legal Adviser to the British American Tobacco Company in Shanghai.

THE following have passed out of Sandhurst and have been gazetted to the regiment indicated:—

- P. Sutton, Royal Tank Corps.
- J. A. Gardner, Manchester Regiment.
- B. J. Western, Indian Army.
- B. Hay, Gordon Highlanders.
- D. R. Dalglish, Leicestershire Regiment.

## OLD AMPLEFORDIANS CRICKET CLUB TOUR

WITH our headquarters at Bournemouth we again played some of the local clubs. The results of the matches do not make good reading and this was mainly due to the fact that some of our better players were unable to get away for this particular week. Sixteen Old Boys took part at various times but some could only make a short stay, some crooked during the week leaving us with a rather thin unrepresentative side.

As usual our first match was at Bovington versus the Royal Tank Corps. It was a two-day match. Fred Wright started well by winning the toss and we batted on a perfect wicket. M. A. Sutton, Dom Peter and E. H. King were the mainstay of our batting though our Captain, P. J. Wells, and D. I. Fairhurst made useful contributions and our innings was declared closed at tea time for 264 for 9 wickets. We feared the weakness of our attack and there seemed to be grounds for our fear when 90 appeared on the board without a wicket falling. Dom Terence was then given the ball and, with the last ball of his second over, he clean bowled Captain Warren with the total at 94. Things went better then and half the side were out for 150 but a partnership between Lieut Macdonald and Lieut Paul added a further 132 runs; it was not until 3.20 in the afternoon of the second day that they were all out for 361 and with a lead of 97. We wiped this lead off for the loss of 3 wickets and it looked as though it was to be a tame draw, when at 6.0 (stumps were being drawn at 6.30) and with a lead of 81 runs, Fred Wright declared. The Tank Corps took up the challenge and in

the 20 minutes left for play scored 66 runs for the loss of 4 wickets. Valuable time for them was lost when Captain Pritchett sent a ball on top of the pavilion, and although it scored a valuable six runs it also lost a valuable six minutes! It only remains to record our very sincere thanks to Brigadier and Mrs Sutton and the officers of the Royal Tank Corps for their very generous hospitality to us all. It was very much appreciated.

\* \* \*

ON the Tuesday we played Lymington on a very difficult wicket. We were dismissed for 62, only A. F. M. Wright (21) and J. Ainscough (14) withstanding the quick turn of the ball for any length of time. At tea time it looked as though we were going to pull off a win, for half the Lymington side were out for 13 runs, but a stand after tea took their score to 51 and we lost by three wickets. Dom Peter took 5 wickets for 30 runs.

\* \* \*

AT Bemberton, Salisbury, we recorded our first and only win. Thanks to some good bowling by Dom Peter (5 for 58) and E. H. King (3 for 30) South Wilts were dismissed for 132. Our batting started poorly. Seven wickets were down for 63 but a good stand between E. H. King (49 not out) and Dom Francis took the score to 119 and we managed to win by two wickets.

\* \* \*

ON the pleasant village ground at Downton we had another exciting time. Fred Wright won the toss and elected to field. His policy seemed justified when Dom Peter took two wickets in his first over, and more so when six wickets were

down before lunch for 45 runs. Some dour batting for the eighth wicket produced 40 runs and we were left with a task of making 114 runs. Dom Peter had taken 6 wickets for 49 runs. Again we collapsed at the beginning and it was Dom Peter (22) and Dom Francis (21) who made victory look possible, but the later batsmen were unable to stay and we were all out for 99.

\* \* \*

OUR next fixture was a new one versus an XI raised by Captain Harbottle and played on the private ground of Captain Hambro at Merley Park. Captain Harbottle had got together a really strong side including many Dorset County players. It was a pity that we were so weak, for it was on this day that the crocks began to appear and when some valuable players left us. Rain prevented play until after lunch and then Captain Harbottle's side made 218 before declaring with 8 wickets down. J. Munro bowled well and took 3 wickets for 53 runs. Our batting was poor and we were only able to muster 85 runs.

\* \* \*

ON the Saturday for our last game our crocks were unable to play and although we had 12 Old Boys on the Bournemouth Sports Club Ground, we had to borrow three players to make an XI who could take the field. In the circumstances we did not expect to do well and in fact were dismissed for 92. Except for R. H. Moore (63), the Hampshire Captain, our opponents did not do very much better and,

although they won very easily by 7 wickets, we had 8 of them out for 173. R. N. Cardwell bowled well and took four wickets for 49 runs.

\* \* \*

AND so ended a very enjoyable week even if it was not very successful. Each year stronger sides are being put up against us and, if we want to uphold the cricket reputation our former tours have given us, it is essential that the better cricketers amongst our Old Boys make a bigger effort to join us at Bournemouth. One could write down a very strong Old Amplefordian XI ready and fit to take on the best Club sides, but very few of that XI were with us at Bournemouth this year.

Next year the fixtures are as follows:—

August 13th and 14th.

Ironsides at Bovington.

August 15th.

Capt. Harbottle's XI at Merley Park.

August 16th.

South Wilts at Bemberton.

August 17th.

Downton at Downton.

August 18th and 19th.

Dorset Rangers at Merley Park.

This is a stronger list of fixtures. Let us hope we have a stronger side at Bournemouth. The Old Amplefordians' Secretary (A. F. M. Wright, Oak House, Rothley, Leicestershire) will be most willing to give detailed information about the tour to any interested enough to write and ask for it.

### RESULTS

v. Royal Tank Corps at Bovington. Old Amplefordians 264 for 9 wickets declared (M. A. Sutton 64

not out, Rev. R. P. H. Utley 55, E. H. King 38, A. F. M. Wright 26), and 178 for 8 wickets declared

(Rev. R. P. H. Utley 34); Royal Tank Corps 361 (Lieut Macdonald 132, Lieut Paul 87, Capt. Warren 32, Utley 5 for 95) and 66 for 4 wickets (Utley 4 for 27).

v. Lymington at Lymington. Old Amplefordians 62 (A. F. M. Wright 21); Lymington 63 for 7 wickets (R. H. Andrews 45, Utley 5 wickets for 30).

v. South Wilts at Bemerton. South Wilts 132 (C. G. Hall 44, Utley 5 for 58, E. H. King 3 for 30); Old Amplefordians 134 for 8 wickets (E. H. King 49 not out).

v. Downton at Downton. Downton 114 (Utley 6 for 49); Old Amplefordians 99.

v. Captain Harbottle's XI at Merley Park. Captain Harbottle's XI 218 for 8 wickets declared (G. White 63 not out, R. W. Pawle 61, J. Munro 3 for 53); Old Amplefordians 85 (P. A. Whitehouse 4 for 24, R. W. Ironmonger-Watts 3 for 37).

v. Bournemouth Sports at Bournemouth. Old Amplefordians 92 (P. Dobree-Carey 4 for 26); Bournemouth Sports 102 for 4 wickets (R. H. Moore 63, R. N. Cardwell 4 for 49).

## AVERAGES

	Innings	BATTING		Runs	Highest Score	Average
		Not	Out			
E. H. King ..	5	1		109	49*	27.2
M. A. Sutton ..	5	1		97	64*	24.2
Rev. R. P. H. Utley	6	0		137	55	22.8
Rev. N. F. Geldart	2	0		43	22	21.5
Rev. T. M. Wright	7	3		53	18*	13.2
P. J. Wells ..	7	0		86	24	12.2
A. F. M. Wright	7	0		84	26	12.0
J. Ainscough	6	0		72	20	12.0
H. V. Dunbar	2	0		22	20	11.0
D. I. Fairhurst	4	1		25	21*	8.3
B. R. Bradley ..	5	0		40	18	8.0
R. N. Cardwell	4	0		21	12	5.2
J. Munro ..	4	0		9	5	2.2
M. A. Birtwistle	5	2		3	2	1.0
J. S. Dalglish	1	0		0	0	0.0
Also batted:						
C. H. Gilbert ..	1	1		2	2*	

\* Not Out.

	Overs	BOWLING			Average
		Maidens	Runs	Wickets	
Rev. R. P. H. Utley	99	22	302	26	11.6
E. H. King ..	43.2	3	197	9	21.9
J. Munro ..	46.4	14	121	5	24.2
Rev. T. M. Wright	10	0	65	2	32.5
R. N. Cardwell	42.2	4	221	6	36.9
M. A. Sutton ..	18	0	136	0	—

OLD  
AMPLEFORDIANS

Standing:

Wells  
Bradley  
A. Birtwistle  
Dalglish  
I. Gilbert  
A. Sutton  
Sutton  
Munro  
N. Cardwell

Sitting:

Ainscough  
R. P. Utley  
Captain Harbottle  
S. Sutton  
F. M. Wright  
Captain Pritchett  
W. T. M. Wright

OLD  
AMPLEFORDIANS

*Standing :*

P. J. Wells  
B. Bradley  
M. A. Birtwistle  
J. S. Dalglish  
C. H. Gilbert  
M. A. Sutton  
P. Sutton  
J. Munro  
R. N. Cardwell

*Sitting :*

J. Ainscough  
Rev. R. P. Utley  
Captain Harbottle  
Mrs. Sutton  
A. F. M. Wright  
Captain Pritchett  
Rev. T. M. Wright



GOLF

THE Annual Meeting was held on Sunday, June 19th, 1938, at Lytham St. Anne's. No General Meeting held.

Members present and played: G. Marwood, E. Ruddin, C. Robinson, E. W. Fattorini, J. H. Fattorini, M. Neville, J. Morrissey, J. C. Standish, W. J. Browne, J. Martin, O. Chamberlain, W. J. Roach.

Raby Cup won by J. H. Fattorini: 85-12 = 73.

Honan Cup won by J. Morrissey: 35 points.

Playing for the Honan Cup the Stapleford System of scoring was used. That is, three-quarters of handicap is allowed and strokes taken where due. Points are allowed as follows for the nett score at each hole.

One over bogey ..	One point
Bogey .. ..	Two points
Birdie .. ..	Three points
Eagle .. ..	Four points

The Old Giggleswickian Golfing Society was met at the Harrogate Golf Club, Starbeck, on Sunday, July 3rd, 1938.

Ampleforth team: O. Chamberlain (*Captain*), G. Marwood, R. Rapp, E. W. Fattorini, H. D. King, J. H. Fattorini, J. Morrissey, W. J. Browne, J. Martin, W. J. Roach.

Foursomes played in the morning, Giggleswick winning four matches, Ampleforth one.

Four balls played in the afternoon, Giggleswick winning three matches to two, thus winning the match 7-3.

# CRICKET

AMPLEFORTH v. ALL COMERS

THE XI started the season in a most encouraging way. The fast bowling of Cardwell and Liddell captured 5 All Comers wickets for only 24 runs, but Mr Dinwiddy, batting very pleasantly and supported by Dom Cuthbert and Mr Ricketts, prevented a complete collapse. He hit seven fours, mostly off-drives, in his 41. Later we saw a gallant last wicket partnership of 40 runs. The School bowling was good, and the fast bowlers fast enough to

cause good batsmen to play bad strokes. For the School Garbett, Cardwell and Munro batted well. All watched the ball closely and hit it cleanly, and it was very pleasing to see two fifties in the first match against fair bowling, with Dom Austin bowling especially accurately and well.

Altogether, the School showed great steadiness in bowling, batting and fielding, especially for the first match.

ALL COMERS	
Rev. A. Walter, c Garbett, b Cardwell .. .. .	0
S. Reyner, c Haywood-Farmer, b Liddell .. .. .	2
R. Athill, c and b Liddell ..	1
H. Dinwiddy, lbw, b Horner ..	41
Rev. J. Rabnett, b Cardwell ..	11
W. Livesey, c Smith, b Cardwell	0
C. Ricketts, b Greenish .. ..	23
Rev. A. Rennick, c Smith, b Liddell .. .. .	7
Rev. J. Lambert not out .. ..	29
Rev. P. Harrison, c Smith, b Horner .. .. .	0
Rev. A. Ainscough, st Garbett, b Sutton .. .. .	14
Extras .. .. .	1
<b>Total .. .. .</b>	<b>129</b>

AMPLEFORTH	
G. Garbett, lbw, b J. Rabnett	53
E. Smith, c Livesey, b Rennick	1
P. H-Farmer, lbw, b Rennick	8
A. Mahony, b Rabnett .. ..	12
R. Cardwell, c Dinwiddy, b Walter .. .. .	58
J. Greenish, c Rabnett b Harrison .. .. .	7
C. Walter run out .. .. .	17
J. Horner, lbw, b Rennick ..	30
M. Sutton, b Walter .. .. .	0
J. Munro not out .. .. .	23
P. Liddell, st Livesey, b Ricketts	5
Extras .. .. .	11
<b>Total .. .. .</b>	<b>225</b>

BOWLING ANALYSIS				
	O	M	R	W
Cardwell	8	1	40	3
Liddell	5	0	14	3
Horner	9	0	33	2
Munro	3	0	18	0
Greenish	3	0	12	1
Sutton	2.4	1	11	1

BOWLING ANALYSIS				
	O	M	R	W
Rennick	15	4	27	3
Ricketts	5.1	0	32	1
Walter	7	0	29	2
Rabnett	8	0	41	2
Athill	10	3	31	0
Harrison	4	0	29	1
Dinwiddy	3	1	11	0
Reyner	2	0	4	0
Lambert	1	0	7	0

AMPLEFORTH v. CATTERICK GARRISON

THIS match was played on Sunday, May 22nd, at Ampleforth. Catterick batted first and lost four wickets before lunch. Cardwell was bowling well, and Horner too, when he found a length. After lunch, however, helped by some poor fielding—Garbett behind the stumps was having rather an off day—Catterick made a considerable stand until Cardwell accepted a hard chance in the outfield to dismiss Lieut McConnell who had scored thirty. Catterick Garrison was out by half-past three for 188, Cardwell taking 4 wickets for 14 runs. Munro also bowled well.

But for a bright stand between Cardwell and Walter, the Ampleforth

reply would have been a poor one. Garbett and Smith had failed, Haywood-Farmer had shaped confidently for only a few overs, and Mahony had got himself 'yorked' in his first over. With 4 wickets down for 42, Cardwell joined Walter, and they carried the score to 70 before Walter was caught in the slips for a valuable twenty. So long as Cardwell remained there was hope, but he was bowled when he had made 28 and the total 123. The remaining batsmen did well, however, to carry the score to 145.

Altogether the match was something of a field-day for Cardwell who showed great ability in everything he did.

CATTERICK GARRISON	
Major Bonavia, c Horner, b Cardwell .. .. .	0
Lieut Barstow, c Munro, b Liddell	4
Major Morkill, c Sutton, b Greenish	34
Cpt. Vulliamy, c Sutton, b Cardwell .. .. .	19
Lieut Hayles, b Cardwell .. ..	0
Cpt. Shaw, b Sutton .. .. .	27
Lieut McConnell, c Cardwell, b Horner .. .. .	30
Lieut Weller, b Munro .. .. .	25
Cpt. Dunolly, b Munro .. .. .	10
Lieut Brown, b Cardwell .. ..	16
Lieut Penno, c H-Farmer, b Horner .. .. .	3
Col. Henderson not out .. ..	7
Extras .. .. .	13
<b>Total .. .. .</b>	<b>188</b>

BOWLING ANALYSIS				
	O	M	R	W
Cardwell	8	4	14	4
Liddell	6	0	34	1
Horner	15	0	54	2
Munro	10	2	28	2
Sutton	6	0	33	1
Greenish	2	0	12	1

AMPLEFORTH	
G. Garbett, c Brown, b Penno	0
E. Smith, b McConnell .. ..	8
P. Haywood-Farmer, lbw, b Penno .. .. .	14
A. Mahony, b Penno .. .. .	0
R. Cardwell, b Penno .. .. .	28
J. Greenish, lbw, b Penno ..	6
C. Walter, c McConnell, b Dunolly .. .. .	20
J. Horner, c Barstow, b Dunolly	8
M. Sutton, lbw, b Penno .. ..	0
J. Munro, lbw, b Penno .. ..	19
P. Parker not out .. .. .	4
P. Liddell, c Hayles, b McConnell	11
Extras .. .. .	27
<b>Total .. .. .</b>	<b>145</b>

BOWLING ANALYSIS				
	O	M	R	W
McConnell	12.3	4	36	2
Penno	15	4	32	7
Shaw	7	1	17	0
Dunolly	5	0	19	2
Henderson	2	0	14	0

## AMPLEFORTH v. ROYAL CORPS OF SIGNALS

THIS year we played our annual match with the Corps on the Garrison Ground at Catterick, on May 26th. If the XI had played badly they could not have blamed the high wind which always sweeps the ground on the hill. Conditions were ideal and Captain Cole, the Army bowler was unable to play! but we won a good game. Sutton bowled his 'slows' with guile and the

fielding was good. Garbett was very neat behind the stumps and the slip fielding showed improvement.

There was good bowling against the XI, so Smith's innings was a painstaking affair which made it easier for Cardwell and Mahony to play their natural game.

We thank the Corps for their hospitality.

AMPLEFORTH		ROYAL CORPS OF SIGNALS	
G. Garbett, lbw, b McDouall	16	A. Carpenter, b Munro ..	14
B. Smith, c Carpenter, b Golden	62	Lieut Golden. lbw, b Sutton ..	22
P. Haywood-Farmer, lbw, b Carpenter .. ..	12	Cpt. Vulliamy, c Liddell, b Sutton .. ..	26
C. Walter, c Melmore, b Carpenter .. ..	2	Lieut Brown, b Sutton .. ..	0
R. Cardwell, lbw, b Melmore	22	Lieut Hayles, c Cardwell, b Sutton .. ..	24
A. Mahony, st Hayles, b Henderson .. ..	23	Cpt. Morgan, c Munro, b Sutton	22
M. Sutton, st Hayles, b Morgan	3	L. Melmore, lbw, b Horner ..	3
J. Horner, lbw, b Morgan ..	0	Col. Henderson, b Horner ..	4
J. Greenish not out .. ..	8	H. Parkinson, c H-Farmer, b Sutton .. ..	2
J. Munro, lbw, b Morgan ..	2	G. McDouall, b Sutton .. ..	6
P. Liddell, b Henderson ..	0	B. Bish not out .. ..	0
Extras .. ..	12	Extras .. ..	2
Total .. ..	162	Total .. ..	125

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

	O	M	R	W
Melmore	4	0	21	1
McDouall	10	1	41	1
Bish	2	0	11	0
Carpenter	12	2	29	2
Parkinson	3	0	11	0
Golden	4	0	17	1
Morgan	3	0	6	3
Henderson	3	0	14	2

## AMPLEFORTH v. YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN

THIS match played at Ampleforth on May 29th, was originally a two-day affair, but was turned into one day's play by continuous rain on the Saturday.

Horner won the toss and decided to field. The wicket was on the easy side to begin with, but later in the day became somewhat difficult. Barker and Shaw put on sixty runs

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

	O	M	R	W
Cardwell	6	0	19	0
Liddell	3	1	2	0
Munro	4	0	29	1
Sutton	9.1	0	36	7
Greenish	1	0	3	0
Walter	1	0	10	0
Horner	6	0	24	2

for the first wicket, but then a collapse followed and, except for Heaton, the rest of the side could only master ten runs between them. Heaton contributed 63, bringing the total to 155; his was by no means a faultless display, and on two or three occasions he was lucky to find himself still batting. Cardwell bowled as well as we have now come to expect of him and took 5 wickets for 36 runs.

The School opened badly. Garbett hit-wicket, and the board read 6 for 1. Haywood-Farmer, Sutton and Cardwell did what they could to relieve the situation, but just as each looked very well set they were tempted and fell victims, not so much to the guile of the bowlers, but to

their own impetuosity. Mahony contributed a hard-hit 23, and then a minor collapse followed. Meanwhile Walter had been batting quietly and confidently, and he and Munro averted the threatened defeat, and not only that but turned it into a probable victory. When stumps were drawn at 6.15, the game was in a very interesting position, and spectators and players alike must have wished for another fifteen minutes. Credit is due to Walter, and also to Munro, for refusing to be flurried at a critical period.

The fielding of both sides left something to be desired, and the Gentlemen were especially clever at turning somewhat easy catches into brilliant pieces of ground fielding.

## YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN

L. C. Barber, c Munro, b Cardwell .. ..	36
Cpt. Shaw, b Sutton .. ..	23
Cpt. Beckett, c Garbett, Cardwell .. ..	3
W. E. Harbord, c Liddell, b Sutton .. ..	3
P. van Straubenzei, c Walter, b Cardwell .. ..	0
T. M. Heaton, b Cardwell ..	63
Lieut Shuttleworth, b Sutton ..	1
Major Machall, lbw, b Cardwell	2
J. H. Echelaz, b Horner ..	14
G. M. North, c Mahoney, b Horner .. ..	1
J. Elmhirst not out .. ..	0
Extras .. ..	9
Total .. ..	155

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

	O	M	R	W
Cardwell	18	5	36	5
Liddell	4	0	9	0
Horner	10	0	29	2
Sutton	12	0	53	3
Walter	1	0	1	0
Munro	2	0	18	0

## AMPLEFORTH

G. V. Garbett, b Shuttleworth	5
E. A. Smith, b Shuttleworth ..	14
P. R. Haywood-Farmer, st Heaton, b Elmhirst .. ..	6
M. A. Sutton, st Heaton, b Elmhirst .. ..	21
R. N. Cardwell, st Heaton, b Elmhirst .. ..	17
A. Mahony, c Elmhirst, b Echelaz .. ..	23
C. Walter not out .. ..	29
J. M. Horner, lbw, b Echelaz ..	2
J. Greenish, c Shaw, b Straubenzei .. ..	9
J. Munro not out .. ..	9
P. Liddell did not bat	..
Extras .. ..	9
Total (for 8 wickets) ..	144

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

	O	M	R	W
North	4	1	4	0
Shuttleworth	17	1	63	2
Elmhirst	10	0	32	2
Barber	3	0	13	0
Echelaz	6	2	9	3
Straubenzei	2	0	7	0
Harbord	2	0	6	0

## AMPLEFORTH v EMERITI

ON Sunday, June 5th, we played The Emeriti, who had arrived here after beating Stonyhurst on the previous day, lost the toss, and were put in to bat; a step that soon seemed to justify itself, for by lunch time they had lost two wickets for a paltry 30 runs. It is true the outfield was slow, but the School did well to keep the runs down, the bowling and fielding both being good.

After lunch, however, the Rev. J. C. Rabnett and T. H. Arbuthnot stayed together until 97 was on the board, when the former, who with some beautiful cover drives had almost reached his 50, was stumped by Garbett, who throughout the innings only conceded 3 byes. Horner, with this wicket to his credit, began a useful spell of bowling, and soon accounted for another 3 batsmen. The wicket was now clearly taking more spin, and 7 wickets were soon down for 122 runs, but a determined stand by Leeming and Arnold added another 30 runs, the innings being brought to a close with the score at 160.

A close match was now clearly expected; 160 runs, though difficult

EMERITI	
T. Arbuthnot, c Cardwell, b Horner	44
A. O'Connor, lbw, b Cardwell	9
R. Clutton, b Sutton	3
Rev. J. Rabnett, st Garbett, b Horner	47
P. Walter, c and b Horner	10
A. D'Abreu, c Greenish, b Munro	5
T. Knowles, b Horner	2
H. Leeming, b Cardwell	19
J. Arnold, c Garbett, b Horner	13
E. Weld, c Smith, b Cardwell	4
D. Fairhurst not out	1
Extras	3
Total	160

enough to get with the slow outfield, did not seem beyond the reach of the XI. Smith and Greenish were soon out when the School started batting, but Mahoney going in no. 4 proceeded to make merry at the expense of the slow bowlers. Nevertheless, with Garbett, Cardwell and Walter all out before 60 was on the board, things did not look too good for the School. Haywood-Farmer came in and he and Mahony took the score to 84, at which point Mahony left after scoring a useful 39. Three quick wickets then fell, leaving the score at 113 for 9. Munro then came in to join Sutton, and together they participated in a stand that produced 43 runs and, perhaps, as many thrills. Both batted well, and just as we felt that victory was assured, Sutton, who had made 35, failed to get over the ball and was caught by cover-point. He had played an invaluable innings, and had been ably backed up by Munro. It seemed cruel luck that the XI should not win after such a gallant bid by the last batsmen. However, the match had been full of thrills and a joy to watch; the weather, apart from one shower, had also been kind.

AMPLEFORTH	
G. Garbett, c Clutton, b Weld	13
E. Smith, b Walter	0
J. Greenish, c Rabnett, b Walter	3
A. Mahony, lbw, b O'Connor	39
R. Cardwell, c Rabnett, b Clutton	7
C. Walter, c Rabnett, b Walter	1
P. Haywood-Farmer, lbw, b Walter	18
M. Sutton, c D'Abreu, b Clutton	35
A. Haigh, b O'Connor	3
J. Horner, b O'Connor	10
J. Munro not out	18
Extras	9
Total	156

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

	O	M	R	W
Cardwell	14	5	37	3
Sutton	10	2	36	1
Munro	11	1	42	1
Horner	13	2	42	5

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

	O	M	R	W
Walter	22	4	54	4
Weld	9	2	22	1
O'Connor	16	4	46	3
Clutton	9	3	25	2

## AMPLEFORTH v. BOOTHAM SCHOOL

BOOTHAM batted first at Ampleforth on June 11th, and were dismissed for 136. This sounds as though it was a quick dismissal, but this is far from true. The bowling was accurate and had to be played, and Bootham played it for three and a half hours before their last wicket fell. Ampleforth's innings was a great contrast to this.

BOOTHAM	
J. Eades, c Garbett, b Liddell	7
B. Herbertson, c Walter, b Horner	12
J. Crochatt, b Cardwell	7
N. Dixon, c Walter, b Sutton	7
B. Bell run out	27
P. Halliday, c Garbett, b Cardwell	38
R. Harrison, b Cardwell	14
T. Curtis, lbw, b Horner	14
C. Phillips, c Cardwell, b Horner	1
D. Leyland, c and b Sutton	0
F. Scott not out	2
Extras	7
Total	136

BOWLING ANALYSIS				
	O	M	R	W
Cardwell	18	7	32	3
Liddell	3	1	14	1
Sutton	15	3	41	2
Horner	13	1	31	3
Munro	13	5	11	0

## PAST v PRESENT

THE annual match against the Old Amplefordians was played on Exhibition Sunday, June 12th, and provided the spectators with an entertaining day's cricket. It was a pity that the match should

In the first hour they made 112 runs and in seventy minutes had won the match for the loss of only four wickets. A. Mahony was the most successful bat and his 90 included twelve fours. J. M. Horner awarded him his colours on his return to the Pavilion when he was seventh out with the total at 165.

AMPLEFORTH				
E. Smith, lbw, b Halliday	..	..	..	9
P. Haywood-Farmer, c Eades, b Halliday	..	..	..	27
A. Mahony, b Eades	..	..	..	90
G. Garbett, c Phillips, b Scott	..	..	..	22
R. Cardwell, c Herbertson, b Scott	..	..	..	1
C. Walter, c Dixon, b Halliday	..	..	..	6
J. Greenish, c Leyland, b Halliday	..	..	..	3
J. Munro not out	..	..	..	5
J. Horner	..	..	..	..
M. Sutton	..	..	..	..
P. Liddell	..	..	..	..
Extras	..	..	..	2
Total (for 7 wickets)	..	..	..	165

BOWLING ANALYSIS				
	O	M	R	W
Eades	11	0	44	1
Halliday	7	1	20	4
Crochatt	4	0	33	0
Scott	9	0	51	2
Dixon	3	0	15	0

have ended in a draw but this was inevitable owing to a slow outfield and a "lifeless" wicket.

The School XI was sent in to bat, Haywood-Farmer and Smith opening the innings. The first four batsmen

gave the impression that they were trying to score too quickly. The result was that although runs came quickly four wickets fell for 58 runs. Mahony in particular was a glaring example of this. He threw his wicket away, being bowled in an attempt to hit a perfectly good length ball out of the ground. Cardwell and Walter however, remedied this carelessness and by lunch time the score was 104 for 4 wickets. After lunch both batsmen continued to score freely but not hurriedly. When the score had risen to 145 Cardwell was bowled by a ball which broke considerably.

Munro and Sutton in turn came to help Walter who was playing excellent cricket. Just before 4 o'clock Walter was bowled in attempting to force the pace. He had scored 81 runs and had shown himself to be a promising batsman. He should endeavour to improve his shots on the off, and curb the impulse which makes him turn a straight ball to the leg. With experience and confidence he should develop into a good batsman.

At 4 o'clock, Horner declared the School innings closed, leaving the

Old Amplefordians two hours to make 227 runs to win. A. H. Mounsey and Dom Anselm Walter opened the Old Boys' innings and 99 runs were made before Dom Anselm was given out lbw to Munro. Redfern came in and scored a rapid 29 before he was well stumped by Garbett off Walter's bowling. King, Ryan and Gillow all tried to force the pace but the School bowling and ground fielding was giving very little away. Garbett accounted for two more wickets by stumping Ryan and Gillow, again off Walter's bowling. When stumps were drawn at 6.15, the Old Boys had made 182 runs for the loss of 5 wickets. Mounsey was not out and had batted extremely well for his 92 runs.

The School XI is to be congratulated on its ground fielding and throwing-in to the wicket. Sutton and Smith were particularly noticeable. But the catching showed a lack of judgment. The XI should remember that no one can be blamed for failing to hold a catch after he has run twenty or thirty yards. But he can be blamed for not attempting the catch at all.

PRESENT		PAST	
P. Haywood-Farmer, b King ..	13	Rev. A. Walter, lbw, b Munro	45
E. Smith, c and b King ..	15	H. Mounsey not out ..	92
G. Garbett, b Ryan ..	15	T. Redfern, st Garbett, b Walter	29
A. Mahony, b King ..	12	E. King, c Liddell, b Walter ..	5
R. Cardwell, b King ..	28	C. Ryan, st Garbett, b Walter ..	4
C. Walter, b King ..	81	W. Gillow, st Garbett, b Walter	0
J. Munro, c Danvers, b Walter	18	A. Danvers not out ..	3
M. Sutton not out ..	26	W. Coghlan	
J. Greenish not out ..	2	R. Barton	} did not bat
J. Horner		J. Gaynor	
P. Liddell		H. Dees	
Extras ..	13	Extras ..	4
Total (for 7 wickets) ..	226	Total (for 5 wickets) ..	182

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

	O	M	R	W
Ryan	16	1	46	1
Barton	7	0	19	0
King	23	4	52	5
Coghlan	10	0	38	0
Redfern	3	0	14	0
Walter	10	0	39	1
Gillow	1	0	2	0

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

	O	M	R	W
Cardwell	13	0	56	0
Liddell	4	0	26	0
Sutton	6	0	30	0
Horner	7	0	32	0
Munro	6	0	21	1
Walter	3	0	16	4

## AMPLEFORTH v. SEDBERGH

By the *Yorkshire Post* Special Representative.

THE form of Ampleforth and Sedbergh in their earlier matches suggested that their meeting would provide us with a level and interesting game, but form is notoriously unreliable in school cricket and by a quarter past three Sedbergh had gained the easiest of victories by six wickets.

The complete failure of Ampleforth, who in their previous games had looked a sound batting side all the way down, was most disappointing. There was little excuse for it, for the wicket was good, and the Sedbergh bowling was not particularly hostile.

But right from the start Ampleforth played into their opponents' hands, extending diffident bats to the ball outside the off stump which should have been left alone, and placing three slips and a gully to quite medium paced bowling the Sedbergh captain had merely to wait for the opposing side to give themselves up.

Smith and Haywood-Farmer were both out with only a run on the board, and Mahony was caught at the wicket after batting quite nicely for 16. Apart from Garbett, who scored an invaluable 33, the remaining batsmen offered little or no resistance until the last pair came together to add 21 runs, J. M. Horner,

the captain, scoring 16, and the innings closed at 106. Gunn took 4 for 20; R. W. Watson, a slow left-hander, had 3 for 28; and Ayre took 2 for 36.

So Sedbergh were left with all the afternoon to make the runs, and they never appeared in any difficulty against some good bowling, particularly by Munro, who had quite a formidable pace off the pitch. Bannister was out to a bad ball—a full toss outside the off stump which he nicked to the wicket-keeper—at 18, but Edwards and D. J. F. Watson batted very well to carry the score to 47.

They used their feet admirably, going right out to kill the spin of the slow bowling, and they made some lovely shots on the off side. The fielding at the start was very smart, with Sutton doing good work at cover-point, while Garbett kept wicket admirably, but as the innings progressed the ground work became rather ragged, and runs were scored with increasing freedom.

Watson, who gained his colours at Sedbergh as long ago as 1934, is a batsman very much above the average, and if he could curb his impatience he would score a tremendous number of runs. He has as wide a variety of shots as N. S. Mitchell-Innes and N. W. D. Yardley used to play but

he lacks the steadiness of, say C. F. Grieve, whom one remembers for a grand innings against Sedbergh in this match five years ago.

Watson watches the ball well, his foot-work is first class, but he makes a surprising number of streaky shots—chiefly, I think, because the average bowling which he faces in these games is not really quite good enough to compel complete concentration.

He scored freely off Sutton, whose spin bowling is slow enough to enable the batsman to wait and hook or pull the ball nine times out of ten. The second wicket stand was broken by Horner in his first over, Edwards being clean bowled, but Whittle helped Watson to carry the total to 83.

Whittle plays with a beautifully straight bat, and his driving, like that of his captain, was most attractive to watch. Munro could, I thought, have bowled to a more sensibly placed field; he needed an extra cover much closer in, and instead of

two slips he could well have had a man at square leg, where many runs were scored.

Watson was in sight of his fifty when he apparently made up his mind to hit the next ball sent down to him—whatever its merits—into the swimming bath, and Johns had him lbw, playing a most atrocious cross bat shot. The fourth wicket fell ten runs later, when Gunn was also lbw to Johns, who at this stage had taken 2 wickets for 1 run.

But here Ampleforth's success ended, and with Whittle missed in the slips off Johns at 96—this chance might easily have made Sedbergh fight hard if it had been taken—Whittle and Cory knocked off the remaining runs.

Sedbergh went on batting until shortly after tea, and finished up with 235, Cory making 26, L. Bruce-Lockhart 25, R. W. Watson 31 and A. E. W. Ayre 24. Johns had the best analysis with 3 for 22.

## AMPLEFORTH

E. A. U. Smith, c Cullingworth, b Holmes .. .. .	1
P. Haywood-Farmer, c Bannister, b Ayre .. .. .	0
A. M. Mahony, c Cullingworth, b Ayre .. .. .	16
G. V. Garbett, c Cory, b Gunn	33
R. N. Cardwell, c Cullingworth, b Watson .. .. .	12
C. I. Walter, b Gunn .. .. .	11
M. A. Sutton, lbw, b Watson	5
P. D. Parker, c Cory, b Gunn	5
J. Munro, c Edwards, b Watson	0
J. M. S. Horner, lbw, b Gunn	16
M. Johns not out .. .. .	6
Extras: w 1 .. .. .	1
Total .. .. .	106

## SEDBERGH

P. Bannister, c Garbett, b Cardwell .. .. .	6
R. H. Edwards, b Horner .. .. .	18
D. J. F. Watson, lbw, b Johns	42
C. J. Whittle, st Garbett, b Sutton .. .. .	40
D. Gunn, lbw, b Johns .. .. .	1
R. C. Cory, c and b Sutton .. .. .	26
L. Bruce-Lockhart, b Munro .. .. .	25
R. W. Watson, b Munro .. .. .	31
A. E. Ayre not out .. .. .	24
T. M. Cullingworth, lbw, b Munro .. .. .	7
C. B. Holmes, b Johns .. .. .	0
Extras: b 5, l-b 6 .. .. .	11
Total .. .. .	231

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

	O	M	R	W
Ayre	11	2	36	2
Holmes	7	1	21	1
Watson				
(R. W.)	8	1	28	3
Gunn	10.5	4	20	4

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

	O	M	R	W
Cardwell	12	0	34	1
Munro	15	3	47	3
Sutton	8	0	49	2
Horner	10	0	53	1
Johns	4.4	1	23	3
Walter	3	0	14	0

## AMPLEFORTH v. DURHAM

THE element of luck which plays such an important part in the game of "glorious uncertainty" can stop a side winning but not from playing good cricket.

This was the case at Durham this year. Horner decided to send Durham in to bat on a hard but bad wicket, thinking, we suppose, that he could trust his men to play better than the other side even with the wicket, perhaps, in a more "sporting" state. He had reason for this—the majority of his side had shown good form with the bat and, having travelled some sixty miles by road, it was a good idea that mistakes due to physical strain should occur in the field rather than at the wicket. There were no mistakes and the XI behaved in the field in a manner quite as startling as Durham School. They were both brilliant.

The Durham innings ended after three and a half hours' dogged batting on the part of Cunningham,

for no one offered much aggressive resistance.

Twenty minutes before tea our batsmen were to perform so the order was changed. It made no difference for few but Australian "dodgers" could have got clear of some of Forster's deliveries which seemed to hit the rough patch situated where a fast ball should pitch—just short of a length.

The Smith-Cardwell partnership put us within reach of victory in just under the hour, after at least two useful batsmen had been out before they realised they were in. Both batted splendidly and with Garbett and Cardwell together runs came at a great pace. The rest of the side were out in no time, due entirely to accurate bowling on a pitch which no bowler has a right to expect, but is delighted to see. The small total of 115 runs was got in just over an hour and a half. It was a good game to watch.

## DURHAM

A. D. Cunningham, c Garbett, b Horner .. .. .	48
W. Greensword, c Smith, b Liddell	4
W. D. Orwin, lbw, b Liddell .. .. .	22
D. J. Hall, b Munro .. .. .	10
M. L. Burchnall, st Garbett, b Horner .. .. .	3
D. R. Forster, c Liddle, b Walter	11
R. Girdwood, st Garbett, b Walter .. .. .	6
D. C. Shorter, c Sutton, b Cardwell .. .. .	6

## AMPLEFORTH

P. Haywood-Farmer, c Stephenson, b Forster .. .. .	0
E. A. U. Smith, c Hall, b Shorter	41
J. M. S. Horner, c Stephenson, b Orwin .. .. .	5
J. Munro, c Cunningham, b Orwin	0
R. N. Cardwell, c Girdwood, b Shorter .. .. .	30
G. V. Garbett, b Forster .. .. .	25
A. M. Mahony, c Forster, b Shorter .. .. .	0
C. I. Walter, c Forster, b Shorter	0

A. L. Chiken, c Horner, b Liddell	9	J. W. Greenish, c and b Orwin	4
M. R. Brooker, st Garbett, b Horner	5	M. A. Sutton, b Orwin	0
L. Stephenson not out	0	P. Liddell not out	2
Extras : b 10, l-b 1, w 1	12	Extras : b 6, w 1, n-b 1	8

Total .. .. . 136 Total .. .. . 115

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

	O	M	R	W
Cardwell	12	5	16	1
Munro	14	0	24	1
Liddell	10	4	30	3
Sutton	7	0	15	0
Horner	18	6	27	3
Walter	3	0	11	2

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

	O	M	R	W
Forster	9	2	25	2
Orwin	10	1	18	4
Greensword	3	0	19	0
Hall	3	0	19	0
Shorter	4	0	23	4

## AMPLEFORTH v. FREE FORESTERS

ON Sunday, June 26th, the Free Foresters played the School and a good game of cricket ended in a draw. The first four wickets of the visitors fell cheaply, but when T. A. Higson joined E. L. Vulliamy consolidation took place and the latter part of their innings was very bright.

One special straight drive by Higson must be mentioned. He hit it over the sight screens at the south end and into the tennis courts for six. A. F. M. Wright made a bright 21 in nine minutes. The XI seemed

tired after their trip to Durham the day before, which followed some strenuous days of House match "cricket," and their fielding was ragged and a lot of the attack seemed lacking in venom.

The School's innings opened with some very attractive shots by Smith which produced 13 runs for him but apart from this only Garbett, Sutton and Greenish showed any form, the latter two keeping up an attacking spirit until the hands of the clock had reached 6.15.

## FREE FORESTERS

E. L. Vulliamy, c Liddell, b Walter	80
G. N. B. Hiskinson, c Mahony, b Cardwell	2
P. T. S. Brown, b Sutton	2
R. B. Hodgkinson, c Smith, b Liddell	1
D. S. Shuttleworth, c Smith, b Liddell	3
T. A. Higson not out	78
A. F. M. Wright, c Farmer, b Sutton	21
A. R. S. Lancaster not out	8
R. W. Thompson	
H. B. Horkill	did not bat
A. C. Dawson	did not bat
Extras : b 6, l-b 2, n-b 1	9

Total (for 6 wickets declared) .. 204

## AMPLEFORTH

E. A. U. Smith, c Hodgkinson, b Shuttleworth	13
P. Haywood-Farmer, b Higson	0
C. I. Walter, b Higson	19
G. V. Garbett, lbw, b Higson	30
R. N. Cardwell, c and b Huskinson	11
A. M. Mahony, b Lancaster	7
M. A. Sutton not out	31
J. M. Horner, b Shuttleworth	9
J. W. Greenish not out	22
P. Liddell	did not bat
J. Munro	did not bat
Extras : b 1, l-b 2, w 1	149

Total (for 7 wickets) .. 149

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

	O	M	R	W
Horner	6	1	21	0
Cardwell	11	2	40	1
Munro	11	2	21	0
Liddell	10	2	24	2
Sutton	11	1	55	2
Walter	4	0	32	1

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

	O	M	R	W
Higson	10	3	45	3
Shuttleworth	17	1	70	2
Lancaster	5	1	15	1
Huskinson	5	0	18	1

## AMPLEFORTH v. M.C.C.

THE game against M.C.C. took place at Ampleforth on a day with a strong wind and not too much sun. The wind hampered the bowlers from the south end and control of the ball must have been very difficult.

The M.C.C. opened with C. E. Anson and J. R. S. Raper to the bowling of Cardwell and Munro, the latter from the more difficult end. Anson, who has made so many runs at Ampleforth, started as usual with perfectly correct shots but he attempted a deflecting shot off a ball from Cardwell which Horner held. Munro at the end of his second over then bowled Watkins and three overs later Cardwell dismissed Wignall. B. H. Valentine then joined Raper and the score board read three wickets for eleven runs.

Valentine after a somewhat risky opening settled down and gave a brilliant display of cutting, driving and pulling. It seemed that the wicket had become dead, easy, lifeless, and nothing could stop Valentine. The fact that he scored 101 out of 136 runs speaks for itself.

Whilst admitting that it was an almost hopeless task to keep the runs down whilst Valentine was batting, after he had been caught by Mahony at mid-on it was apparent that the XI were rather bewildered, and apart from Munro, who was bowled almost to a standstill, the bowling was uninspired.

D. P. Henry and Raper scored just as they liked off all bowlers save Munro. It was not until he was reaching the seventies that Raper showed us a variety of strokes and Henry dominated the scoring, chiefly by using his feet to a very mediocre attack. His cutting and off-driving were beautifully executed. Garthwaite joined Raper before the latter completed his century which was very correctly collected but rather more slowly than the attack deserved. H. D. Swann declared when the total was 283 for 6 wickets. The strength of the batting may be judged as W. H. R. Alderson was not asked to bat before number ten. Had the risky shots that Valentine offered been made into chances, and then accepted, the M.C.C. total would have been smaller. Cricket is a game in which anything may happen, but it seemed that the XI could not have risen to the heights which enable a fielding side to make difficult chances into certain wickets.

When the School went in to bat against the bowling of Wignall and Garthwaite, two facts became plain. Firstly that Wignall was a very intelligent bowler who was quick to find the weakness in the batting and to exploit it, and secondly that Munro, who bowled from the south end of the field, had bowled extremely well in the difficult conditions. Both Smith and Haywood-Farmer started well but fell to Wignall before long.

Walter may be judged unlucky to be out to such a brilliant piece of stumping by Beet, who took the ball very near the leg stump and whipped off the bails before he could get back. However, if he has learnt the lesson that no thoughtless liberties can be taken against first class players, his experience will be worth while. The same can also be applied to Mahony who showed an amazing lack of cricket sense by playing his favourite shot to deep midwicket to all balls that were pitched up to him on the leg-side. If he could take a short step out to the pitch of the ball before swinging at it, it would be a very safe shot. By mishitting some, and the fact that the cross-wind sometimes made the ball swing rather too much, he made 14 runs with this shot before he hit one straight into Henry's hands off Wignall. I imagine that he considered himself unlucky to be out.

Cardwell and Greenish both played good cricket and the former

looked set until he played across a ball well pitched up to him and was out lbw. Greenish has a good defence and can hit the loose ball hard. He also has the lefthander's shot to extra-cover which gave him one crisp four. It was now a case of trying to play out time if only someone could stay with Greenish. Horner left to a catch at the wicket, and Munro, who bats well for a number ten, also hit across a straight one and was bowled. Liddell, a bowler who was only given four overs, joined Greenish who played out the last over.

The end was not exciting; it seemed that the XI had lost their grip and the saving of the game a matter of academic interest for the records of the Ampleforth Cricket Club. It is true, H. D. Swann had brought a very strong team but that is a fact which should have engendered a spirit of defiance rather than one of quiet resignation.

M.C.C.		AMPLEFORTH	
C. E. Anson, c Horner, b Cardwell .. .. .	2	P. Haywood-Farmer, c and b Wignall .. .. .	8
J. R. S. Raper not out .. .. .	105	E. A. Smith, b Wignall .. .. .	13
Watkins, b Munro .. .. .	1	C. I. Walter, st Beet, b Garthwaite .. .. .	2
Wignall, b Cardwell .. .. .	1	G. V. Garbett, b Wignall .. .. .	5
B. H. Valentine, c Mahony, b Munro .. .. .	101	R. N. Cardwell, lbw, b Henry	17
D. P. Henry, c Garbett, b Munro	48	A. M. Mahony, c Henry, b Wignall .. .. .	14
Beet, b Munro .. .. .	1	M. A. Sutton, c and b Wignall	4
C. C. Garthwaite not out .. .. .	19	J. W. Greenish not out .. .. .	25
R. K. Jones	} did not bat	J. M. Horner, c Beet, b Henry	2
W. H. R. Alderson		J. Munro, b Watkins .. .. .	5
H. D. Swann	} .. .. .	P. J. Liddell not out .. .. .	1
Extras : b 4, w 1 .. .. .		5	Extras : b 10, l-b 1, n-b 6 .. .. .
Total (for 6 wickets, declared) 283		Total (for 9 wickets) .. .. . 113	

BOWLING ANALYSIS				BOWLING ANALYSIS					
	O	M	R	W		O	M	R	W
Cardwell	17	1	86	2	Wignall	17	4	39	5
Munro	24.5	4	85	4	Garthwaite	11	2	35	1
Sutton	5	0	43	0	Henry	6	0	18	2
Horner	8	0	42	0	Watkins	2	0	4	1
Liddell	4	0	19	0	Valentine	1	1	0	0

## AMPLEFORTH v. MAGDALEN COLLEGE

MAGDALEN COLLEGE had first innings on a wicket which was playing quite well. H. P. Balfour-Paul and F. W. Yorke gave them a good start, but before lunch Sutton had taken two wickets. After lunch wickets fell at regular intervals—all to Sutton—and it looked as though Magdalen were on the run and that Sutton was going to "bag" all ten wickets. The XI then seemed to loose grip and Spilsbury and

Blake were allowed to add runs for the eighth wicket. This lapse was the deciding factor in the match. The outstanding event of this innings was Sutton's bowling, and he thoroughly deserved his seven wickets. The School's batting was a poor affair, only Walter and Mahony looking as though they were going to make runs, with the result that they lost the match by 60 runs.

MAGDALEN COLLEGE		AMPLEFORTH							
H. P. Balfour-Paul, b Sutton	52	E. A. U. Smith, c Spilsbury, b Blake .. .. .	6						
F. W. Yorke, st Garbett, b Sutton .. .. .	22	P. Haywood-Farmer, c Balfour-Paul, b Blake .. .. .	15						
G. B. Stanger, c and b Sutton .. .. .	6	C. I. Walter, c Balfour-Paul, b Stanger .. .. .	25						
M. L. Charlesworth, c Smith, b Sutton .. .. .	1	G. V. Garbett, c and b Blake .. .. .	1						
S. Parry, c Garbett, b Sutton	10	R. N. Cardwell, b Blake .. .. .	0						
R. T. Hewitt, b Sutton .. .. .	0	A. M. Mahony, c Stanger, b Yorke .. .. .	27						
J. G. S. Lee, b Sutton .. .. .	6	J. W. Greenish, lbw, b Balfour-Paul .. .. .	1						
R. Spilsbury, c Smith, b Horner	31	M. A. Sutton, c Stanger, b Yorke	9						
R. N. W. Blake not out .. .. .	29	J. Munro, c Hewitt, b Yorke	6						
W. G. Barr, b Cardwell .. .. .	5	J. M. S. Horner, b Balfour-Paul	3						
E. D. Simonds, b Cardwell	0	P. Liddell not out .. .. .	3						
Extras : b 4 .. .. .	4	Extras : b 6, l-b 6, w 1 .. .. .	13						
Total .. .. .	166	Total .. .. .	106						
BOWLING ANALYSIS				BOWLING ANALYSIS					
	O	M	R	W		O	M	R	W
Horner	5	0	19	1	Balfour-Paul	12.5	4	24	2
Cardwell	11.5	0	34	2	Blake	14	1	48	4
Munro	14	3	54	0	Stanger	5	1	15	1
Liddell	3	2	4	0	Yorke	3	1	5	3
Sutton	13	1	50	7					

## AMPLEFORTH v. ST. PETER'S SCHOOL

AMPLEFORTH were sent in to bat first on a wicket that looked as though it would take spin as there was a thin layer of soft turf on the wicket which was very hard underneath. However, the wicket was never very difficult although J. N. Butler made the ball turn quickly.

Seventy minutes' play before lunch yielded 123 runs for 8 wickets. After fifty minutes' play there were a hundred runs on the board and this total was reached in spite of the fact that wickets were falling at regular intervals. Smith and Garbett opened for the School and the former was run out when the score was eleven in the third over. A very good return from cover made a foolish attempt at a second run look ridiculous. Garbett went on to score runs quickly and hooked a short ball from Lynch for six, but was bowled by Wright who was the most successful bowler for St. Peter's.

Haywood-Farmer, who was partnered in turn by Cardwell, Mahoney and Sutton, played an attacking innings, yet showed great discretion. His first six was a huge straight drive off Butler, a slow leg spinner who kept pitching the ball well up to the batsman. His 55 was a good innings and he showed a large variety of strokes.

Greenish joined Sutton when Haywood-Farmer was caught at mid-off after the bowler had taken the speed off a straight drive, and he had not been in long before he went for the ball and runs came at an incredible speed; St. Peter's meanwhile were catching mis-hits and bowling steadily. Munro hit his first ball for six, the next for a single and was out lbw to Wright the following over.

Horner joined Greenish and, in an attempt to remain together until lunch, they played slower cricket, the last twenty minutes yielding but twenty-three runs.

After lunch Greenish played a stylish innings and hit any loose ball for four or six, but when the score was 159 he was well beaten by Wright with a ball which came in with his arm, straightened out and hit the leg stump. Liddell and Horner continued to bat as though there was nothing in the bowling to get them out, but once again a hard and accurate return to the wicket-keeper found Horner still outside the crease and the innings closed for the total of 169.

When St. Peter's went in to bat, the roller had done its work and the wicket played easily. However, later on in the innings the bowlers were able to make the ball turn quickly. Milburn playing forward to Cardwell hit up an easy catch to Smith at short-leg but for several overs no change in the batsmen's total was observed. Eleven overs were bowled and only three runs were hit.

A double change by Horner brought on Liddell for Cardwell and Sutton for Munro. L. W. Bennett showed promise and was looking for runs during his stay, but Sutton bowled him after lulling him into a sense of security. Dixon opened well and gave a good display of cutting and driving, but he hit one back to Sutton who made no mistake with the catch.

After tea, Horner continued with Liddell and Sutton, but when he brought Munro back in place of Liddell the end was certain. Munro attacked the batsmen, Sutton tempted them, and they were fighting a losing battle. Munro got Cameron caught

at the wicket, Sutton tempted Ping who slashed at a ball only to be caught brilliantly by Cardwell at

cover-point. A maiden over followed and finally Rimmer was bowled with a ball that was much too good for him.

AMPLEFORTH		ST. PETER'S	
E. A. U. Smith run out	.. 1	R. C. Lynch, c Cardwell, b Sutton	12
G. V. Garbett, b Wright	.. 22	H. A. Milburn, c Smith, b Cardwell	0
C. I. Walter, lbw, b Rimmer	.. 4	J. A. Wright, lbw, b Munro	.. 2
P. Haywood-Farmer, c Rimmer, b Wright	.. 55	L. W. Bennett, b Sutton	.. 13
R. N. Cardwell, c and b Butler	5	R. S. Dixon, c and b Sutton	.. 11
A. M. Mahony, c Douglas, b Butler	.. 11	I. D. C. Morrison, b Sutton	.. 4
M. A. Sutton, b Butler	.. 2	C. F. Cameron, c Garbett, b Munro	13
J. W. Greenish, b Wright	.. 36	A. C. Ping, c Cardwell, b Sutton	6
J. Munro, lbw, b Wright	.. 7	M. S. Douglas, b Sutton	.. 9
J. M. S. Horner run out	.. 10	J. H. Butler not out	.. 2
P. Liddell not out	.. 6	R. N. Rimmer, b Munro	.. 0
Extras : b 6, l-b 4	.. 10	Extras : b 13, l-b 1, n-b 1	.. 15
Total	.. 169	Total	.. 87

BOWLING ANALYSIS				BOWLING ANALYSIS					
	O	M	R	W		O	M	R	W
Rimmer	6	0	16	1	Cardwell	8	5	3	1
Lynch	11	3	29	0	Munro	9.4	4	17	3
Butler	12.5	2	57	3	Liddell	8	1	28	0
Wright	16	4	57	4	Sutton	9	2	24	6

## AMPLEFORTH v. ROYAL AIR FORCE COLLEGE

THANKS to the College Authorities, who gave us quarters on the Saturday night, we were able to continue this fixture which is always great fun and does much to let a schoolboy know how one is trained for the Service. It is always a thrill to visit a place which is famous and to be received kindly. Rain interfered a great deal with the game. Cranwell opened the innings on a wicket off the centre, and their total of 146 did not seem very much even on this ground which is larger

than most. Munro, the unluckiest of bowlers, did very well and Liddell and Horner bowled accurately and got the wickets. The XI fielded well. More rain; but in spite of it the game continued and stumps had to be pulled up when Mahony and Sutton seemed set. E. M. Guest is a good bowler so anything might have happened, but the XI were determined to get the runs. It was a tame ending to a most enjoyable visit for which we offer our sincere thanks.

R.A.F. COLLEGE		AMPLEFORTH	
B. P. Young, c Walter, b Munro	5	P. Haywood-Farmer, c Young, b Guest	.. 9
H. N. Garbett, b Munro	.. 7	E. A. Smith, lbw, b Atkinson	0
E. M. Guest run out	.. 21	C. I. Walter, c Blount, b Guest	20
D. G. Heaton-Nicholls, b Liddell	.. 25	G. V. Garbett, c Way, b Guest	7

D. Salway, c Walter, b Liddell	24	R. N. Cardwell, b Guest	..	6
H. D. Atkinson, c Walter, b Horner	..	A. M. Mahony not out	..	32
P. R. W. Wickham not out	..	M. A. Sutton not out	..	11
P. A. G. Learmond run out	..	J. W. Greenish	} did not bat	
B. H. Way run out	..	J. M. Horner		
J. H. L. Blount, b Horner	..	J. Munro		
R. E. Harris, b Horner	..	P. J. Liddell		
Extras : b 2, l-b 5, w 6	..	Extras : b 3, l-b 1, w 1	..	5

Total .. .. . 146

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

	O	M	R	W	Guest	12	2	21	4
Cardwell	6	2	17	0	Atkinson	6	1	17	1
Munro	13	5	23	2	H-Nicholls	5	0	21	0
Sutton	12	1	47	0	Harris	3	1	5	0
Liddell	11	1	24	2	Learmond	2	0	11	0
Horner	6.5	0	23	3	Way	1	0	7	0

## AMPLEFORTH v. SIR ARCHIBALD WHITE'S XI

ON Friday, July 15th, heavy rainstorms occurred at Ampleforth; rain continued to fall steadily throughout the night, all next day and on the Saturday night it looked as though it would stay the week-end. Fortunately it was not to be, the wind got up, the rain was blown away and the sun came out on Sunday, July 17th, to reveal standing water on the "centre." But, in July, the sun rises early and by noon it was possible to cut a wicket, and play was started after lunch on a wicket that was far too sodden to be difficult.

P. Vaulkhard, the Nottinghamshire player, and G. Stead opened the innings against the bowling of Cardwell and Munro. Under the conditions it was difficult for the bowlers to get a foothold and the treatment of short and over-pitched balls by Vaulkhard especially was superb. Big drives, beautifully timed cuts and pulls that sped to the boundary in spite of the sluggish outfield indicated the real ability of Vaulkhard as a batsman. Horner soon took

Cardwell off and tried Liddell in the hopes that he would be able to get a foothold and keep the batsmen playing the ball, and put Sutton on at the other end to tempt the batsmen. It was successful in part in so far as Sutton got Vaulkhard caught and bowled, but Liddell was unable to get the foothold so necessary for a fast bowler. He bowled well and made the batsmen play a few false strokes.

Stead tried hard to hit Sutton off his length and a great duel ensued but in the end he was caught at the wicket for 29. Captain Briggs was then bowled by a flighted ball from Sutton and the total stood at 124 for 3 wickets. Munro was put back again and Horner bowled in Sutton's place and wickets fell. Two catches in the slips by Horner sent back Captain Hankey and T. A. White, and Horner got A. Willis and D. Brims dismissed. A. S. Phillips was undeterred and hit the loose balls freely and put together 28 runs before Sir Archibald declared the innings closed. Only a very strong

batting side could have made the runs in the time they did, with so few mistakes and on such a wicket.

The School started confidently and both Smith and Farmer appeared comfortable against the bowling of Briggs and Brims. Then Willis was brought on and he took wickets at regular intervals with his enormous breaks. Owing to the state of the wicket they turned very slowly but the change in direction after pitching was occasionally astonishing. Haywood-Farmer was neatly stumped in an endeavour to prevent the ball from pitching and Smith was well beaten by another. Walter and Garbett came together and played some excellent cricket. Their defensive play was most correct and when they went out to drive they left the crease several feet behind them. The result was clean hitting along the ground for the most part and,

when they lifted the ball fortune smiled on them, several times much to the batsmen's surprise. Both these batsmen acquitted themselves well.

Cardwell, Mahony and Sutton came in and the runs were added gradually but it was Sutton who gave the best exhibition of batsmanship. As with his bowling, he showed great discretion in his batting, and proved himself a capable all-rounder. Up to this time, the School were batting as though they were trying to get the runs, but when Sutton left, Horner and Munro carefully played out time on a wicket by now a dark brown arena with ends heavily carpeted with sawdust.

In conclusion we have to thank Sir Archibald for bringing his side when the weather conditions were so bad, and for providing such an entertaining day's play.

## SIR A. W. WHITE'S XI

G. Steed, c Garbett, b Sutton	29
P. Vaulkhard, c and b Sutton	62
Capt. J. Hankey, c Horner, b Munro	..
T. A. White, c Horner, b Munro	17
Capt. I. Briggs, b Sutton	..
A. S. Phillips not out	..
A. W. Willis, c Smith, b Horner	5
D. V. Brims, st Garbett, b Horner	..
J. Elmhirst not out	..
C. F. Slinger-Leather	} did not bat
Sir A. W. White	
Extras	..

Total (for 7 wickets) .. .. 169

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

	O	M	R	W
Cardwell	5	2	13	0
Munro	13	1	60	2
Liddell	6	0	25	0
Sutton	7	0	47	3
Horner	5	0	22	2

## AMPLEFORTH

E. A. Smith, b Willis	..	7
P. Haywood-Farmer, st A. White, b Willis	..	9
C. I. Walter, b Willis	..	30
G. V. Garbett, b Vaulkhard	..	23
R. N. Cardwell, c Vaulkhard, b Willis	..	6
A. M. Mahony, b Willis	..	10
M. A. Sutton, c White, b Willis	..	23
J. W. Greenish, c Hankey, b Vaulkhard	..	1
J. Munro not out	..	6
J. M. Horner not out	..	2
P. Liddell did not bat		
Extras	..	9

Total (for 8 wickets) .. .. 126

## BOWLING ANALYSIS

	O	M	R	W
Briggs	3	0	6	0
Brims	7	1	18	0
Willis	14	0	46	6
Phillips	2	0	8	0
Vaulkhard	9	0	28	2
Elmhirst	3	1	11	0

## AVERAGES OF 1ST XI, 1938

BATTING						
	Innings	Runs	Highest Score	Not Out	Average	
A. Mahony	.. 15	316	90	1	22.6	
C. Walter	.. 15	267	81	1	19.1	
G. Garbett	.. 15	270	53	0	18.0	
R. Cardwell	.. 15	248	58	0	16.6	
M. Sutton	.. 14	170	35	3	15.4	
J. Munro	.. 13	118	23	5	14.7	
J. Greenish	.. 13	127	36	4	14.1	
P. Haywood-Farmer	15	194	55	0	12.9	
E. Smith	.. 15	191	62	0	12.7	
J. Horner	.. 11	97	30	1	8.8	
P. Liddell	.. 7	25	11	4	8.3	

BOWLING					
	Overs	Maidens	Runs	Wickets	Average
C. Walter	.. 15	0	84	7	12.0
M. Sutton	.. 132.5	11	570	35	16.3
J. Horner	.. 131.5	11	453	26	17.4
R. Cardwell	.. 167.5	39	477	26	18.3
P. Liddell	.. 77	12	253	12	21.0
J. Munro	.. 162.29	29	498	20	24.9

## RETROSPECT

ON the opening of the summer term our hopes of a strong XI ran high. At the close of the previous season it had been said that the XI were a team of cricketers. Of these eight had returned and were now ready, strengthened by experience, to start with confidence, perhaps one of the most important factors entering into cricket and this more especially in the inter-school matches. Added to this, May was one of the driest months on record so that the XI were able to get down to the nets and run into form almost straight away. By the end of the month it looked as if our hopes and judgments had been well founded. Of the four matches played, two had been won with little difficulty, a strong Army side from Caterick Garrison had beaten us and the other match,

against the Yorkshire Gentlemen, might well have been won had rain not curtailed a two-day match. Here was success but it was not to continue. Of the eleven that followed, Bootham School and St. Peter's School were easily beaten, yet in the match with Sedbergh School we were overwhelmed. The match at Durham, though lost by twenty runs, might just as easily have been won and in the remaining matches against strong clubs the cricket played was inconsistent.

Judged on these results alone the season, after such a promising start, might well be labelled a failure. This was far from the truth. At times the XI played as only a balanced and well coached side can play. They had variety of bowling at their command, were good in the field, and all save two were capable

THE FIRST  
ELEVEN

## Standing :

E. A. U. Smith  
P. R. Haywood-  
Farmer  
J. W. Greenish  
P. J. Liddell  
J. Munro  
C. I. Walter

## Sitting :

G. V. Garbett  
R. N. Cardwell  
J. M. Horner  
M. A. Sutton  
A. M. Mahony

THE FIRST  
ELEVEN

*Standing:*

E. A. U. Smith

P. R. Haywood-  
Farmer

J. W. Greenish

P. J. Liddell

J. Munro

C. I. Walter

*Sitting:*

G. V. Garbett

R. N. Cardwell

J. M. Horner

M. A. Sutton

A. M. Mahony



of getting runs. But it was in the batting where the weakness lay. There was no one brilliant bat who could be relied upon to hold the batting together and a sound opening pair could neither be found nor made. Time and again two and three wickets had fallen with too few runs on the board and inevitably the remaining batsmen were labouring under difficulties and subconsciously unable to use the bat as a weapon of offence, a characteristic so strong and prominent in their play in the nets.

Amongst the bowlers Horner could call upon a varied attack. He himself was the slow left arm bowler, more accurate than last year but less vicious off the ground; in Cardwell, Munro and Liddell the side possessed three bowlers of considerable promise. In particular one might single out Munro. He learnt to make good use of his arms and body and gave the impression that he will be a most useful bowler in club cricket. A rhythmical run up and follow through enabled him to bowl accurately and with control, often making the ball come quickly from the pitch. Sutton supplied the spin element and was the right man to dislodge most firm footed batsmen. He made full use of his height, with the result that he was able to flight the ball and several times he ran through a side. At the end of the season he had taken thirty-five wickets.

As the season grew older Garbett developed into an accomplished wicket-keeper. At first, in spite of positioning himself along the line of the ball and taking it correctly he was prone to drop the ball too often. But once cured of this fault he became safe, and often brilliant enough to rank amongst the best of those in

the public schools. As a batsman, for some time he was one of the opening pair and, though he never quite filled the part, he finished second in the averages. E. Smith and Walter showed every sign of developing into good batsmen. Both have learnt to use their feet, a feature so seldom seen in school cricket, and next year much will be expected from them. Of the others, Haywood-Farmer, Mahony and Greenish never quite lived up to the standard they set in the previous year. At St. Peter's Haywood-Farmer came off and partly restored the confidence put in him. Mahoney took delight in scoring most of his runs past or over mid-on's head and mainly because of a good eye finished up on top of the averages.

In conclusion, it seems true to say that the side failed to enjoy success on account of the weakness in batting. Too often the bowlers were left with an almost impossible and unenviable task of putting out their opponents for a score smaller than their own. Had it been otherwise, who knows what great things were within the powers of such a varied attack, and among the spectators what a happy feeling born of confidence there might have been had the first batsmen given an expected lead to their side by a normal opening stand?

Cricket prizes were awarded as follows:—

The 'Downey Cup'

Best Cricketer	R. N. Cardwell
Batting	G. V. Garbett
Bowling	J. Munro
Fielding	P. Haywood-Farmer
Best All-rounder	R. N. Cardwell
Highest Score	A. M. Mahony
Second XI Bat	M. A. Birtwistle

## THE SECOND ELEVEN

v. A House League XI. (*Won*). House League XI 78. The Second XI 150 for 7 wickets (P. D. Parker 48, A. McManemy 34).

v. Ripon School 1st XI. (*Won*). Ripon 74 (M. Johns 5 for 19, L. Barton 3 for 4). Ampleforth 138 (Johns 35 not out, J. Mansel-Pleydell 26).

v. Duncombe Park. (*Drawn*). Duncombe Park 87 (Johns 6 for 48, L. Barton 2 for 5). Ampleforth 85 for 7 wickets (P. Parker 28).

v. Richmond School 1st XI. (*Drawn*). Richmond 98 (Johns 5 for 18). Ampleforth 80 for 4 (A. Haigh 30).

v. Nawton. (*Lost*). Ampleforth 80. Nawton 120 (Barton 5 for 22).

v. Bootham 2nd XI. (*Won*). Bootham 37 (M. Johns 4 for 15, H. May 3 for 9). Ampleforth 101 for 2 wickets (P. Haigh 56, P. Parker 33).

v. St. Peter's School 2nd XI. (*Won*). St. Peter's 86 (May 5 for 15). Ampleforth 103 for 2 wickets (P. Haigh 73, P. Parker 23 not out).

v. Coatham School 1st XI. (*Drawn*). Coatham 160 (Johns 3 for

60). Ampleforth 68 for 5 (A. Haigh 38).

Having lost only one match and that against one of the strongest local village sides, the Second Eleven may justly be proud of their season. They owed much to the captaincy of M. A. Birtwistle and much also to his excellent wicket-keeping. Their batting could not be called strong all the way down and the best bats were P. Parker and the brothers Haigh. These made most runs and also were the soundest bats. They had strength in defence and scoring shots all round the wicket. The attack lacked a reliable fast bowler but M. Johns, with his flight, H. May, with his nip off the wicket, together with left arm swingers from L. Barton were too good for most of the schools played. Johns was particularly unlucky to get ill after he had made such a successful *debut* in the First XI by taking 3 Sedbergh wickets for 23 runs. The fielding of the side was more keen than successful and the side suffered from a lack of slip fielders.

## THE COLTS

We started the season with five of last year's unbeaten side. In a May that was both hot and dry the batsmen had plenty of practice on fast wickets and made good use of them. The chief bowlers, all of them on the fast side, enjoyed themselves no less.

After the first match, in which we scored 165 very quickly and put our opponents out for 28, it seemed that we were set for another unbeaten season. The expected did not happen. We lost the next match with only 64 runs to make. In the end our record

of won 2, lost 3, drawn 2, must be accounted very moderate.

There were two reasons for this, or rather one reason and an extenuating circumstance. The one reason was that there was no good spin bowler either left-hand or right-hand in the set. As a result none of the batsmen had any practice against such an attack, and were utterly at sea when they met it from their opponents. The extenuating circumstance was that, owing to conditions which could not be

avoided, it was impossible to get any useful net-practice during May and most of June. From this it will be seen that the weak spot in the team was the batting, where indeed we expected to be strongest. As for the bowling—the team might well have been handicapped by the lack of a spin bowler, but the three regular bowlers, though all right-handed and all bowling much the same kind of ball, were so well above the average in their power to keep a length and to make pace off the pitch, that we did not feel that lack acutely. As they were backed up by the keenest and most accomplished fielding side the Colts have had, no side scored heavily against them, and it must be accounted a very fine performance to have got rid of a strong All Comers side, much to their surprise, for 101. This was the high-water-mark of the season and demonstrated how much the value of the bowlers is increased by the determination and intelligent hostility of a team of good fieldsmen.

In conclusion it may be added that owing to the keenness of the Colts' Sets and teams of the last two years the standard of fielding has been so raised, that it is now taken as a matter of course that a slovenly fieldsmen, no matter how good a batsman he may be, should be excluded from the team and even from the Set.

The side was as follows:—

E. C. Haywood-Farmer (*Captain*), A. H. Kilpatrick, D. M. Gaynor, J. F. Vidal, P. G. Conrath, G. Fougere, L. T. Domeneghetti, C. D. Smith, J. Hunter-Gray (all of whom got their caps) and J. F. Johnston, A. A. Hodsman.

v. Scarborough College Colts. (*Won*). Ampleforth 165 for 9, declared (Farmer 49, Conrath 45, Gaynor 31). Scarborough 28 (Kilpatrick 7 for 11, Fougere 3 for 12).

v. F. Coy. Royal Signals. (*Lost*). Signals 64 (Fougere 5 for 20). Ampleforth 52.

v. St. Peter's Colts. (*Drawn*). Ampleforth 78 (Gaynor 27). St. Peter's 52 for 7.

v. F. Coy. Royal Signals at Catterick (*Drawn*). Ampleforth 127 for 7 (Vidal 36, Conrath 31). Signals 68 for 8 (Kilpatrick 4 for 15).

v. Sedbergh School Colts. (*Lost*). Ampleforth 114 (Gaynor 33). Sedbergh 116 for 8 (Fougere 3 for 25).

v. Coatham School Colts. (*Won*). Ampleforth 97 for 5, declared (Vidal 29, Johnston 24). Coatham 21 (Fougere 4 for 7, Hunter-Gray 4 for 10).

v. All Comers. (*Lost*). All Comers 101 (Vidal 4 for 27, Fougere 3 for 28). Ampleforth 61.

## HOUSE MATCHES

Inter House Senior Cup—St. Cuthbert's.  
Inter House Junior Cup—St. Bede's.

## SUMMER GAMES

The "Wells Cup"—St. Aidan's.

## LAWN TENNIS

The singles championship was won by R. R. Frewen while the Doubles was won by R. R. Frewen and M. A. Sutton.

## SWIMMING

**C**OLD winds in the early part of the summer made bathing in an outdoor bath, especially diving, rather unpleasant. This was a handicap for the divers preparing for the display at the Exhibition, and only Miller and O'Hare had reached the finished stage desired when the day came, though some useful help was provided by Barker and Green. Miller's balance and control and his flight through the air were always a joy to watch; these features showed well in his back-somersaults and his hand-stand with cut-through from the high board. O'Hare's technique is always correct and he gets very good height in his take-off. He and Barker concluded the programme with some humorous efforts which made an immediate appeal to the spectators. Subsequently a demonstration game of polo was played which seemed to be enjoyed equally by those taking part and those watching. Next year it is hoped that this programme will be replaced by a match at the Exhibition between the Old Boys and the School.

Four matches were played this term and all were won. The first against Leeds Grammar School proved a very close contest, the final points being Ampleforth 27, Leeds 25. It was our first visit to this bath and the strangeness of the conditions and the boards probably accounted for our unsatisfactory placings in the diving. J. G. Ryan won the 100 yards free style in 66 seconds and D. Macauley the 50 yards breast stroke in 37.1 seconds. Ampleforth also won the 100 yards relay (4x25 yards), but it seemed hardly worth while racing over such a distance. In

the polo we scored two goals in each half without any reply and so won comfortably. Marking was not good but O'Hare was in great form among the forwards.

Ampleforth: J. G. Ryan, Cochrane, Miller, Rippon, O'Hare, D. Macauley, G. Green, A. Bryan, Bamford and Cumming.

Polo team: Hankey; Cochrane, Cumming; Macauley; O'Hare, Ryan and Rippon.

After this close match the others proved rather too easy. Against Pocklington (away) they only scored 6 points, whilst we amassed 36, getting first and second place in each event except the dive. Here Miller was first with Belas a very close second both getting, and deserving, very high marks. J. G. Ryan again won the 100 yards free style and Macauley the breast stroke from Cochrane and G. Green respectively. In the 50 yards back stroke Rippon just beat Miller by a foot after a close race. In this match each team is limited to eight members. Those who represented Ampleforth were J. G. Ryan, Cochrane, Miller, O'Hare, D. Macauley, Rippon, Green and Cumming.

The personnel at Catterick camp seems to change very rapidly and the quality of the team that the Royal Signals brings against us changes equally rapidly. This year it was a weak team that opposed us and as the whole programme was on the relay or team system, Ampleforth won by five events to nil. There was little to provoke good times but in the 6 x 1 length relay our average per length was just under 19 seconds.

With the polo team, as in the Leeds match, we again won easily by 8 goals to nil.

Ampleforth team: J. G. Ryan, Cochrane, Miller, O'Hare, Bryan, D. Macauley, Green, Rippon, Cumming, Bamford and May.

In the last week of term Bootham visited us and were beaten for the first time for many years. The final score was 39 points to 12. In the 100 yards free style Ryan again came first with Bryan, who had improved rapidly as the term went by, a good second. Anderson came in first for Bootham in the 50 yards free style with Cochrane just over a yard behind, whilst Rippon, who had been transferred to back stroke, won the 100 yards in this style in rather poor time. On this occasion D. Macauley did not have things all his own way in the 100 yards breast stroke, as Green finished within a yard of him. The divers were very even and of high standard, and the judges found difficulty in placing them. Eventually Miller came first with O'Hare and Leyland (Bootham) bracketed second, one mark behind.

Ampleforth team: J. G. Ryan, Bryan, Cochrane, Miller, D. Macauley, Rippon, O'Hare, G. Green, Cumming, Bligh, Bamford and W. Macauley.

As a result of these matches D. Macauley and O'Hare were given their colours.

The school sports were held towards the end of term and, though only one record was made by Miller's score in the fancy diving, the general average was high. J. G. Ryan won both the 100 yards free style and the back stroke. In the former event he was only a fraction of a second outside Gardner's record. He is a strong swimmer, though without

much rhythm, and his times have been very consistent throughout the term. Cochrane, who was second, rather disappointed us after his promise of last year. The back stroke does not seem to attract many exponents at Ampleforth. Bryan has an easy and graceful style, but he lacked Ryan's power and only finished second with W. Macauley, a newcomer of promise, third.

Both Green and Miller chased Macauley home in the breast stroke race. All three are good in this style and relatively produced better times than our other swimmers, but Macauley was a second outside the record. Miller again won both the fancy and the plain diving. This is the fourth year in which he has won the latter event. Both he and O'Hare are outstanding divers who would hold their own in quite high company. In the plain diving O'Hare was only one mark behind Miller, but in the fancy he missed one dive rather badly, with the result that Miller, who gave us the best exhibition we have seen at Ampleforth, came out an easy first.

The Inter-House competition provided the closest contest we have yet had in these sports, the result depending on the very last race. St Bede's just managed to hold off the challenge of St Dunstan's, but in the end there were only 2 points between them, the final placings being: St Bede's 136, St Dunstan's 134, St Wilfrid's 64. St Bede's got a record in the mixed breast and back stroke relay, and St Dunstan's one in the 600 yards relay. This event, in which 18 competitors swim one length each, provided many changes of position and much excitement. If St Dunstan's were to win the sports it was necessary for them to get a record, and for St Bede's

to be kept out of second place. In the former they were successful, but St. Wilfrid's could only finish third and so the Cup must once more go

to St Bede's. Their team was: Barker, Miller, Rippon, Bryan, Hankey, P. Mansel-Pleydell, Yates and Parks.

## THE BEAGLES

WE must begin our notes this term with an apology for having omitted to record the results of the Hunt Point-to-Point in the last number of the JOURNAL. It was run on Tuesday, March 1st, over the usual course from Foss, and conditions were favourable both under foot and over head. There were nine entries over sixteen and eleven under sixteen, which is not quite so many as last year. In view of his record-breaking performance in the Steeplechase at the White City it is not surprising that the Master, A. G. F. Green, won in the record time for the course of 26 minutes 5.4 seconds, which was 2 minutes 3.7 seconds better than the time in which he won last year. He was never seriously challenged, and even allowing for favourable conditions it was a very good performance. P. D. Holdsworth was second, and H. M. R. Hill third. The Junior race over the usual course by the plank bridge and molecatcher's cottage was won by D. Bertelsen, with H. O. C. Kennard second, and W. M. J. Bulleid third.

We showed hounds this summer at Peterborough and Harrogate, and at both shows we were notably successful. At Peterborough we entered Drummer, who was passed over last year, and he won the Champion Cup for the best dog-hound in the show, and also the class for stallion hounds. He is definitely the miniature foxhound type of beagle, but is an outstanding example

of the type. While commenting favourably on the awards and admitting Drummer's qualities, *The Field* was inclined to doubt whether he moved as well as the Christ Church hound whom he beat. Drummer's ability to gallop, however, is a point about which no one who had seen our pack on a good scenting day would have had any misgivings, for he is always among the leading hounds. We took the unentered dog-hound Ringwood, who won at the Puppy Show, but the journey down must have upset him for he was quite off colour and would not show himself. Dairymaid, who won at Harrogate last year, was left in till fourth out of about twenty-five in the Champion bitch class. At Harrogate the positions were reversed. Drummer perhaps received less recognition than he deserved, but Ringwood was in very good form and won the Silver Challenge Trophy for the best hound in the show. Brigand was third in the class for entered dog-hounds, and Dairymaid could this year do no better than fourth in the class for entered bitches.

We had hoped to be able to start hunting by the beginning of September, but a lot of rain in the last week of August delayed the harvest, and at the time of writing (first week in September) there is still some corn standing. We hope, however, to get started soon, and the recent rain should make conditions more favourable than is frequently the case at this time of year.

## OFFICERS TRAINING CORPS

THE summer promotions were recorded in the last issue of the JOURNAL, so only those made before camp remain to be mentioned here. There were:—

To be Company Sergeant Major: Sergt. (A.C.S.N.) Anne.

To be Company Quartermaster Sergeant: Sergt. Birtwistle.

Platoon and Company training, which was carried out in preparation for the Inspection, was not favoured with good weather. One practical exercise with troops was carried out in conjunction with the machinegun company of the 2nd Battalion the West Yorkshire Regiment from Catterick. The limitations of time prevented the scheme from developing fully, so it could not be regarded as an unqualified success, but we were glad to be able to entertain many old friends in the Regiment.

The band, which has had a most successful year under Drum-Major D. E. Warren, played the visitors down to the cricket field on Exhibition Day, and gave a short display there which was much admired. We have to thank an ex-member, C. F. Crawshay, for very generously presenting a Drum-Major's dress sword. This, with a new set of four Guards pattern drums, has added considerably to the "turn-out" of the band on parade. The playing has also improved very much. The drummers have attained a really high standard, and the buglers produce a pleasing tone quite different from the stridence usually associated with their instruments. All this has been achieved through the keenness of the band itself, all the practice being done in spare time, and especially

of C.Q.M.S. Huggan and Drum-Major Warren.

The Inter-House Shield was retained by St. Bede's House.

The Nulli Secundus Cup was won by Drum-Major Warren.

On July 4th, the annual inspection of the Contingent was carried out by Major-General W. N. Herbert, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., G.O.C. 50th Division. The inspection report was as follows:—

*Drill.* The Inspecting Officer saw the corps at full strength under the cadet under-officers drill as a battalion with recruit cadets in the ranks. Remarkable steadiness was displayed, the words of command were good and clearly given. The marching and handling of arms was up to a very satisfactory standard.

*Weapon Training.* Much time is devoted to shooting on the open and 30 yards range and also on the miniature range with good results. There was room for improvement however in the standard of instruction given by junior N.C.O.s, who did not appear to have the confidence born of knowledge, consequently they did not hold the interest of their squads.

*Tactical Training.* This is generally on sound lines. The cadet under-officers and senior N.C.O.s showed themselves to have a satisfactory knowledge of platoon tactics and section leading, including the use of the light automatic and 2 inch mortars in accordance with the new platoon organisation.

More practice is needed on the part of junior N.C.O.s in fire direction.

*Technical Training.* Nil.

*Post-Certificate "A" Training.* This training is carried out on sound lines. Senior cadets have taken part in schemes and other forms of training with regular units of the 5th Division. Visits have also been paid to R.A.F. stations.

*Discipline.* Excellent.

*Turn Out.* Very satisfactory. The clothing is of a good quality and well fitted. Boots are of a uniform pattern and serviceable.

*Sergeant-Instructors.* There are two Sergeant-Instructors. Sergeant-Major Iddison is the right type in every respect. C.Q.M.S. Huggan has done excellent work both as a musketry instructor and in training the bugle band which has reached a high state of efficiency.

*Arms and Equipment.* Arms in very good order. Equipment in good condition and extremely well kept.

*Recommendation as to buildings, stores, ranges, etc.* These are the best the Inspecting Officer has seen at any school. The building allows of all the corps property being well and methodically stored. In addition to an excellent miniature range there is also a 30 yards range.

*General Remarks.* It is evident that this O.T.C. is part of the life of the whole School. It has the energetic support of everyone from the Head Master to the latest joined cadet.

The excellent bugle band which is trained out of normal training hours is evidence of the keenness of the cadets.

There is no doubt that this corps fulfils to the letter the purpose for which it exists.

#### CAMP

The Contingent went to Tidworth Park camp. We were in No. 4 Battalion under the command of Major T. J. B. Bosvile, MC.

The training was interesting and well carried out.

In the sports on the Sunday we managed to tie with Rossall School for first place in the Senior Green-jackets' Cup Competition. This is the third time we have won this cup.

In the Band Competition we were placed third, having gained full marks for turn-out.

Drum-Major Warren is to be congratulated on the amount of work he has done with the band, and members of the band on their keenness at practices throughout the year. On several occasions the band played the battalion to and from the training areas.

Our thanks, as always, are due to the Sergeant Instructors and senior boys for their hard work which enabled us to earn a good report and an enjoyable camp.

#### CAMP REPORT

*Drill.* Good.

*Field Work.* Very good. This Contingent supplied a demonstration platoon which did excellent work. The training generally is sound and Cadet Under Officers and N.C.O.s understand their job.

*General Turn Out.* Very good. They would have won the Guard Mounting Competition but for an accidental wrong composition of their guard.

*Camp Lines.* Very good.

*Sergeant Instructors.* Three very satisfactory instructors.

*General Remarks.* A particularly good Contingent composed entirely of potential officers.

#### SHOOTING

The open range shooting season which has just passed must be accounted one of the best we have ever had. At the beginning there was not much to point to its being more than an average year. We lost our annual

match against Sedbergh at Catterick in June, and it was not till the end of the month that the Eight really found their feet, or whatever one ought to call the shooting equivalent. Then on June 29th we undertook the long journey to Altcar for the Lancashire Public Schools Meeting. This was a new event in the North, and proved a most valuable experience for the Eight, despite the absence of two members through examinations. Though we were not higher than third in the Ashburton competition, it provided a most valuable curtain-raiser for the more important contest at Bisley.

On arrival at Bisley we spent the first day shooting in the Gale and Polden and the Public Schools Snap and Rapid. The scores in the former gave no indication that we would be high in the Ashburton next day and the shooting in the Snap and Rapid was frankly disappointing. We finished eighth with a score which was below our practice average.

On the Thursday it soon became evident that the team were going to give of their best. The cadet pair started very well, and eventually finished fifth with a score of 117. At the end of the morning shoot the Eight had compiled a score of 246, which placed them second to Marlborough. The afternoon shoot at five hundred was not so good, and a score of 225, making a total of 471, placed us ninth in the whole Ashburton Shield Competition. This is the highest place we have ever had, and shows that at last a good tradition has been built up, which will lead, we hope, to still better scores. The success of the team was due to three factors, good team work and discipline, the captaining and coaching on the firing-point of Stewart, and the instruction of Sergt-Major Iddison.

The Stourton Cup and Donegall Badge were won by Sergeant P. Durack, and colours were awarded to P. Durack, P. Shaw, D. Warren and H. Nevile.

The Anderson Cup was won by H. N. Nevile.

The Inter-House Shooting Cup was won by St. Edward's.

The scores made by the Eight at Bisley are given below:—

#### RAPID AND SNAP COMPETITION

	Snap	Rapid	Total
Nevile	19	29	48
Stewart	20	37	57
Durack	19	41	60
Cubit	18	34	52
Elliott	14	37	51
Warren	18	33	51
Bagshawe	19	37	56
Howe	18	36	54

429

Tied eighth place with Denstone.

#### ASHBURTON SHIELD

	200 yds.	500 yds.	Total
Stewart	29	28	57
Nevile	32	27	59
Durack	32	29	61
Cubitt	29	28	57
Warren	34	28	62
Shaw	30	30	60
Bagshawe	30	28	58
Howe	30	27	57
	246	225	471

Ninth place in Ashburton Shield.  
Second place in Kinder Cup.

#### CADET PAIR

	200 yds.	500 yds.	Total
Bryan	29	29	58
McKersie	28	31	59
	57	60	117

Fifth place.

## SCOUTING

### THE FIRST TROOP

THE main activities of this troop for the term consisted in preparing the sites, erecting permanent offices and camp fire seats for Fr David's Boys' Camp in August.

The three holidays were celebrated with camps overnight, and after term another visit was paid to Italy, an account of which will be found on another page. Many of the troop—*nomina sunt odiosa*—did good work on the Staff of the Boys' Camp.

### THE SECOND TROOP

We are indebted to Commander F. P. A. Richardson of Whitby for some sailing in his cutter *Bluewater*—an invitation which we inherited from Dom Paschal.

The plan to charter a yacht for a cruise in August fell through and the alternative scheme for a camp at Kinsale Harbour took its place.

We wish to thank Fr Gerard for accompanying this expedition and for saying Mass for us and taking so large a share in the management of our temporal affairs.

P. X. Bligh was the leader of this party and he managed the camp well and seemed tireless. D. A. Cumming was Quartermaster and towards the end of the camp took over the business of cashier and by some miracle of arithmetic produced a balance to bring us home again.

M. J. Allmand, F. P. Daly, F. M. Scully and T. D. Fenwick made up the rank and file and they formed an enterprising and tenacious body.

We were represented at the S.V.P. Camp in the Valley at the end of term by M. P. Conroy, and J. P. Vidal took part in the Lowestoft

Regatta at the invitation of A. H. James for a crew to man his dinghy.

Of the forty-five people who have passed through the troop during the year, thirty have at some period been patrol leaders or seconds which says something for the members of the rank and file.

An account of a year's work of the Sea Scouts cannot close without an appreciation of the continual interest and support of Commander A. S. Cumming in all the activities of the troop.

### CAMP

Only a small band of eight Sea Scouts went into camp this summer. At the end of term we journeyed to Cork going by sea direct from Liverpool. After a morning spent in Cork during which all our difficulties were smoothed out by the kindness of Mr. F. J. Daly, we continued our journey for the seventeen miles to the camp site, which was just above the village of Summer Cove, about two miles down the East shore of Kinsale Harbour. The site had just been vacated by a large party from Scotland who had not left it as clean as might be desired, so when it blew up almost a gale with rain from the Atlantic that night and the next day, we were not sorry to move our quarters into the casements of the derelict Fort Charles a short distance away. Here we were at least dry, though a concrete floor is very hard to sleep on with only two blankets.

In spite of this it may be mentioned that everybody slept, and slept well. In the second week the weather improved sufficiently for us to pitch our tents on the battlements of the fort and sleep in them for several nights, though we did not abandon

the use of the casements for cooking and stores. It had been the original idea to hire boats in Kinsale and go out daily in the Harbour. In spite of much goodwill on the part of local owners of boats, a plentiful supply was not always forthcoming, and a trip out to the Old Head of Kinsale in fishing boats had to be abandoned owing to the inclemency of the weather. A certain amount of boating was, however, done, and for the rest sufficient occupation was found in the running of the camp. It must not be thought from this seemingly dismal catalogue that the camp was a failure. It very well might have been, but the unflinching cheerfulness and resource of the whole party insured that it was not. Under the direction of D. A. Cumming meals were abundant and well cooked, and we verified Napoleon's dictum—or was it Wellington's?—that an army marches on its stomach. At any rate a scout camp which is well fed has nothing to fear from bad weather. P. X. Bligh, as leader of the party, gave a good example of energy and cheerfulness, and under his direction some very enterprising camp fires were held, on one occasion the enterprise going so far as to produce an opera, which, if it was more remarkable for the *verve* with which it was presented than for its musical qualities, was nevertheless very enjoyable. Lastly it must be said that throughout we enjoyed the characteristic hospitality of the country. From the custodian of the ruined fort and the local shopkeepers we received unflinching courtesy and countless small services for which they would take no remuneration, and our especial thanks are due to Mr Eamonn O'Neill of Kinsale for his trouble in arranging for us to come in the first place, and for conveying us and our gear from the bus to the

camp on our arrival and again on our departure. On the Wednesday, too, of the second week we very much enjoyed the hospitality of Mr Daly and his family, who entertained us lavishly and gave us an opportunity of kissing the Blarney Stone and hearing the bells of Shandon, without which no visit to Cork is supposed to be complete.

### THIRD TROOP

Scouting this term went with a swing as it always does with the Summer Camp close at hand and all worked with a will making and mending camp gear, cleaning, packing and sorting all those innumerable things that are needed at camp.

In spite of all that had to be done and the restricted time available in the summer term, chances were taken for a holiday at Whitby, some more elementary boat work, axeing and several most enjoyable days in the woods.

The troop is most grateful to Mrs Broadley Harrison for the gift of a very fine oak and silver challenge shield to be competed for by the patrols each year.

The Squirrels under the excellent leadership of Patrol Leader P. Barry easily won this trophy which was presented by Fr Abbot at the Punch at the end of the term.

Patrol Leaders P. Barry, Christie, and Rolleston, and Second J. Barry are to be congratulated on becoming First Class Scouts and Patrol Leader, Rolleston also on obtaining his first All-Round Cord.

### THE SUMMER CAMP

The Summer Camp this year, owing to the kind invitation of Mr T. M. Turnbull to camp on his estate at Whitby, and to the kindness of Lieut.-Comdr J. P. A. Richardson, who not only took out parties of us

each day in his yacht *Bluewater*, but also arranged for fishing parties, was an unbounded success.

The weather also, though doing its worst in most other parts of the country, smiled on us and we only had one night of heavy rain.

Before camp, doubts were expressed by more than one old campaigner that the attractions of yachting, fishing, cricket matches and a neighbouring "Fun-Fair" and Woolworths would prove too much for the smooth running of a Scout Camp.

This fear proved to be quite groundless. The troop to a man worked well and willingly. The camp was run on patrol lines with five small patrol camps, each self-contained and doing all its own cooking, etc. A feature of the camp was that every member except the Troop Leader, who had done it before, went for his First Class Journey.

This most exacting of the First Class tests consists in the Scout making a journey on foot with one companion to a place at least seven miles away. They must carry everything that they want including their tent and bedding, must find their way by means of a map to the camp site allotted to them and on returning the next day they must write an account of their adventures.

Twenty-six undertook this test and twenty-one passed, for which they are to be congratulated.

The cricket matches were great fun though they were spoiled by the local club insisting on playing much too large boys in their side. The Scouts, however, stuck to it, bowled a length through most of two long afternoons and McKersie by a very steady spell of bowling nearly put his side in a winning position.

The fielding and especially the

wicket-keeping of E. Nicoll were good and our large opponents had to work hard for their runs.

The yachting included one whole day trip to Runswick Bay, a yacht race in which *Bluewater* was unlucky to make a bad start in a flukey wind, but caught up several places when the wind freshened.

The fishing also gave good sport and on one day the boats brought back over two hundred fish of different sorts.

Most evenings we held camp fires which went very well and on Saturday we had a guest night at which amongst others there were present Mrs. Turnbull, Canon Wright, Mr and Mrs Foster, Mr Bagshawe, and Mr Beckwith. We were very sorry that Lieut.-Comdr Richardson and Mr Richardson were unable to come. The evening was a great success, with songs, conjuring, and short plays by the different patrols.

On Sunday morning we held a church parade and the troop marched down to the parish church where Canon Wright met us and very kindly found room for us at the front of the church.

During the week we had the pleasure of visits from a number of old friends amongst whom were Fr Andrew, Mrs Romanes, Mr and Mrs Leatham and Mr Hutchinson.

This otherwise most enjoyable week ended under a cloud of sorrow and anxiety, for on Monday evening Comdr Richardson, on his way home from taking us for a sail, had a very bad motor accident and we left camp on Wednesday with him still in grave danger. We are glad to be able to say that he is now making as good a recovery as can be expected and we look forward to seeing him at Ampleforth again before long.

## THE JUNIOR HOUSE

THE summer term this year pursued a normal course, our energies being divided between the delights of cricket, swimming, outings and the Exhibition, as relief from the effort of working up to the climax of examinations. The end of the term saw for the first time the entry of four boys from the Junior House for the School Certificate examination. Two of them were successful in obtaining certificates, J. M. Coghlan with six and J. P. David with four credits. We congratulate them on their success, and on the high standard they have set for those who follow them.

Goremire Day was cold and wet, and ended in a downpour, but we were luckier with the other outings, especially on the day chosen for transporting the whole Junior House to Filey, which was a popular innovation.

At the Exhibition we again had our own prize-giving and entertainment on the Sunday afternoon. Father Abbot presented the prizes after a report on the work of the year from the Head Master. The musical items of the programme were produced by Father Austin and Mr Perry, the French speech by Father Peter, and the English

speech and play by Mr Dinwiddy. Much hard work went into the preparation and it was amply rewarded by the quality of the performance on the great day, with perhaps "The Crimson Cocoon" as the *pièce de resistance*. The programme and the prize list are given below.

Towards the end of term the usual swimming sports were held, and the improved standard of the swimming bore witness to the interest taken in it by Dom Wilfrid. The Hall Prize was won for the second year in succession by C. A. McKersie.

The winning league team was once more the Celts, who won the cricket and swimming league competitions, the runners-up being the Gypsies, who were second to them and also won the Physical Training.

The usual "Punch" ended the term, at which Father Abbot presided and presented the cricket prizes. P. J. Reynolds gave us a summary of the year, as Head Monitor, and the Head Monitor of the College replied for the guests. Next day some departed to the Scout camp at Whitby, others to their homes. Considerably more than half the house, forty-two, left for the Upper School as a result of the remove examinations.

### EXHIBITION

Ampleforth, 12 June 1938

1	PIANO SOLO, Waltz, Opus 12	..	..	..	Grieg
		A. W. BYRNE			
2	ENGLISH SPEECH, Mark Antony's Funeral Oration	..	..	..	Shakespeare
	Mark Antony	..	..	..	S. C. ROLLESTON
	Brutus	..	..	..	P. J. REYNOLDS
	Citizens	..	..	..	J. L. LEATHAM P. H. BOND
					M. H. HOLDUP R. L. ROWE
					W. S. FORSTER A. ST J. HANNIGAN

- 3 FRENCH SPEECH, *Le Prestige de Monsieur l'Abbé Jubal*  
(en abrégé) .. .. . *Anatole France*  
A. T. A. MACDONALD AND J. H. M. DAVIDSON
- 4 TWO SONGS (a) *The Lass of Richmond Hill* .. *J. Hook*  
(b) *Rio Grande Sea Shanty*  
(abridged and arranged for Trebles)  
THE CHOIR
- 5 ENGLISH PLAY, *The Crimson Coccoanut* .. .. *Ian Hay*  
John Pincher (detective) .. L. M. M. CIECHANOWSKI  
Mr Jabstick .. .. J. SMYTH  
Nancy Jabstick (his daughter) .. W. D. MANGHAM  
Robert (a waiter) .. .. A. W. A. BYRNE  
Nitro Gliserinski (an Anarchist) F. C. L. M. SEILERN  
Madame Gliserinski (his wife) .. R. GHYKA
- GOD SAVE THE KING

## PRIZES, 1938.

LOWER IVA	
Classics	J. M. Coghlan
French	J. P. David
Mathematics	J. M. Coghlan
Science	W. M. J. Bulleld
English Subjects	J. M. Coghlan
LOWER IVB	
Latin	D. P. Winstanley
Greek	D. P. Winstanley
French	R. Ghyka
English	J. Smyth
History	S. C. Rolleston
Mathematics	D. P. Winstanley
Physics	S. C. Rolleston
Chemistry	D. P. Winstanley
UPPER III	
Latin	{ A. B. Yates P. J. Gaynor
	<i>ex aequo</i>
Greek	P. J. Gaynor
French	P. J. Gaynor
English	H. O. C. Kennard
History	P. J. Gaynor
Geography	A. B. Yates
Mathematics	P. J. Gaynor
LOWER III	
Form Prize	First G. E. Anderson
Form Prize	Second R. J. Murphy

## RELIGIOUS INSTRUCTION

1. P. H. Barry
2. P. H. Bond
3. A. B. Yates
4. P. J. Gaynor
5. M. A. Piggot

## EXTRA PRIZES

- Art—A. I. Fletcher  
Piano—A. W. Byrne  
Headmaster's Essay Prize : Lower IV—J. M. Coghlan  
Upper III—M. H. Holdup

## CRICKET

The Rev. James Pycroft, B.A., in his book *The Cricket Field*, published in the middle of the last century, observes that "poor, rickety and stunted wits will never serve: the widest shoulders are of little use without a head upon them: the cricketer wants wits down to his finger ends." Taking the Rev. James in all sincerity the coach spent the month of May searching for a combination of shoulders and heads, for players oozing with wit and cunning, for mind as well as matter.

On a pitch worthy to be compared with the Queen of Hearts' Croquet Lawn the coach began his search for talent. Again referring to the Rev. James he had good reason to suppose that "the shooter is the surest and most destructive ball that is bowled" and that a golden rule for batsmen is: "expect a good length to shoot, and you will have time if it rises: but if you expect it to rise, you will be too late if it shoots." *Quod demonstratum erat*. The coach remembered too with some misgiving that there had been deaths caused by a cricket ball, one victim being no less a person than Prince Frederick, the father of George III. There was also a solicitor of Romsey, about 1825, who was, says an eye-witness, struck

so hard in the abdomen that he died in a week of mortification.

After May had been spent playing with a ball which alternately bounced and shot, an XI was chosen to play against Aysgarth on the glorious first of June, containing three of last year's team—Flisher, David and Yates. Flisher was Captain and David Vice-Captain. The weather just allowed us to win the match by six wickets before a cloud burst over our heads and sent us home. We began well and dismissed the other side after some tense bowling and fielding for 55 runs. Flisher took a wicket with his first ball of the season, Yates bowled a prodigious slow off-break, Holdup bowled five very wise overs for one run and Bruce caught a good slip-catch. The coach-cum-Umpire left the field humming a little tune. Our batting, on the other hand, with the notable exception of Macdonald, who made 42 not out out of a total 56 for 4 wickets, was rickety and crooked. Then, just as it was becoming almost horizontal, down came the rain and finished the day's play.

Over the next match against our old rivals at Bramcote there have been wide conjectures. It was caused by the black bails we defended

so unsuccessfully. It was the natural result of bating after heavy eating. Could it have been a spell cast upon us in Kirbymoorside as we passed through, counting the aspidestras as we went? There were fifteen, and the side scored fifteen runs. The Umpire has found it impossible to record his impressions and he can do no more than congratulate the Bramcote fast bowler on taking 7 wickets for 6 runs. We were roundly beaten by 10 wickets but bowled Bramcote out for 62, thanks to Bruce who bowled fast and accurately, taking 7 wickets for 18 runs. Again we fielded well, and Holdup, although fat and scant of breath, made some magnificent saves from first slip in covering the wicket-keeper. At the end of the innings the Umpire held a conversation with him on the Crystal Palace XI. The team, faced with ignominy, was intelligently captained by Flisher who changed the bowling and arranged the field very competently.

After intense practice we journeyed to Grosvenor House, batted first and made 136 by tea-time. The two left-handers, Macdonald and David, put on 40 runs for the third wicket and both batted promisingly. After Macdonald was out for 22, David went on to hit seven fours in a neat 35. Ciechanowski showed that he was improving by making 18 runs off the middle of the bat, Bruce scored 21 in five blows and departed smiling, and Bertelsen hit the one and only six of the season. Grosvenor House scored 60 and we recorded our second victory. Macdonald caught three catches in the gully and bowled so well that he made the ball go through the wicket without removing the bails, a trick he had learnt with an elliptical billiard ball at the Henley Fair. (Macdonald 4 for 8). Flisher,

5 for 12, bowled less well, but captained the side, after one rather sly look from the Umpire, with accuracy.

"And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth" at Harrogate on June 23rd, when we took bus and went out to meet New College. The Umpire moaned, was put into a borrowed mackintosh and a felt hat which had been punctured by a bullet, and was turned out into the field to adjudicate a slithering contest. There was something of the gangster about him that day, and he was prepared to tell the New College batsmen that they were "fired," but they did not give him the chance. After watching the ball catapulting in all directions from the bowlers' fingers while the New College batsmen scored 53 runs for two wickets, the Umpire found that a puddle had formed inside his hat, whereupon he removed the bails and declared the match to be abandoned.

Our next match, against Coatham School, Redcar, was full of interest. On discussing it afterwards with the Coatham Geography Master the Umpire found that the climatic variations of Redcar were conditioned by the Wild North Easter, by two hills on the sky-line he had named "the still-vexed Bermoothes," and by a permanent depression from Middlesbrough. On July 1st all three combined to bring rain at a quarter past five which sent everyone skittering into the pavilion. For the first time Reynolds, who was considered to be too mighty a man to play against our Preparatory School opponents, played and took five wickets for fifteen runs. In all Coatham made 93. Reynolds's first ball deserves to be recorded in some detail. The team's Umpire stood crouched by the bowling crease awaiting the arrival of two very large feet. He

heard them approach" and wondered what warlike noise was this . . . then they stopped, out of sight of the bowling crease, and he saw the ball sail over his head into the aery clouds, and he watched it drop like a plummet on to the wicket. The Umpire was then asked to stand some yards behind the wicket, and, having been very properly put in his place, the game resumed, Reynolds despatching another player to the pavilion in the same over. Before the rain came we made 31 for the loss of Macdonald and Bruce, a pair of trouts that must be caught with tickling on the off side. Kennard batted steadily to make 16 not out.

Within ten days we found ourselves again playing Coatham in our first home match. During these ten days Yorkshire was subject to incessant rain so that no cricket could be played and the team went mushrooming. The nets outside the Junior House became symbolic of everyone's feelings of depression by falling with a splash on the wicket every time we tried to put them up. Owing to the calls of the School Certificate, the Captain and Vice-Captain were unable to play against Coatham and Macdonald captained the side for the afternoon. As a result of having no practice we scored 26, of which Ciechanowski made a valiant 19. Bruce bowled 12 overs with rare determination and took 3 wickets for 16. Mangham bowled steadily and took 2 wickets for 1 run, and Macdonald bowled until his shirt came out, then threw the ball to Reynolds. After all this Coatham scored 73 for 9 wickets and sent us in again.

On the wettest of wickets we prepared to face New College who batted first to make 117 for 7 wickets by watchful play. Flisher, even though

he had not played for a fortnight, bowled better than he has ever done and took 6 wickets for 21 runs. Bertelsen kept wicket extremely well, David fielded smartly on the boundary, and Holdup did any amount of chasing down to fine leg from first slip . . .

"My legs can keep no pace with my desires."

Our batting was saved from another collapse by an excellent innings by David, who made 24 not out, and by Sheridan, who collected 15 runs by his own methods. Bruce did a plunge along the slime of the wicket to avoid being run out. Holdup hit two crisp fours to leg and we were beaten by 29 runs, and that was the end of the season. If Bramcote, Aysgarth and Grosvenor House had not had all manner of wheezles and sneezles my tale would have been longer. It was disappointing that our last three home matches should all have been scratched.

Speaking generally about the side this year, one can say, without any hesitation, that it was well captained and that it fielded and bowled accurately. It batted, at times, stylishly and showed that it could play the strokes if given time to settle down. Owing to rain and disease we did not settle to a period of cricket on good wickets which would have done much towards steadying the batting and giving it confidence. After playing on a bad wicket the memory of it lingers in the mind of a young cricketer and it is a long time before he can be persuaded to put his head over the ball even though it will not rise up and hit him.

Everyone did something useful and as a result colours were awarded to Flisher, David, Macdonald, Ciechanowski, Yates, Bruce and Bertelsen, the

wicket-keeper, who proved himself a "find" and who only let through 30 byes during the whole season. In conclusion the coach wishes to thank all those who have helped him with the organization and coaching of the cricket. DD. Wilfrid and Pascal have kindly taken the 2nd and 3rd sets. Fr Peter has given some wise nets. Mr Ponsonby has umpired and most generously presented a bat for the most improved cricketer, which went to Ciechanowski. The prize for batting went to David, for bowling to Bruce, for fielding to Bertelsen.

## THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL

THE new boys in May were:—  
S. J. Fraser, D. G. Waterkeyn,  
A. P. Brown, F. P. I. Crossley,  
J. B. Gillow, G. W. Phipps.

THE Captain of the School this term has been M. A. Marston; other Captains have been C. R. Graves, P. H. Trafford, J. S. M. Grotrian, H. M. A. Wace and J. R. im Thurn.

THE following received the Sacrament of Confirmation:—P. M. J. French, P. C. Caldwell, S. M. M. Ciechanowski, A. R. McKechnie, M. R. Bowman, A. M. L. Cope, A. M. Porter, L. A. N. Delaney, G. Foster, D. R. Crackanthorpe, J. J. Buxton, J. C. Brodie, J. C. Hume, M. R. Trent, D. L. Sinnott, J. B. Gillow, G. W. Phipps, A. M. Finch, D. C. Franklin, R. E. V. Wolseley, J. A. Triggs, J. D. O'Brien, J. H. Scotson, A. H. Lindemere, H. G. A. Gosling, R. T. Fawcett, D. G. Waterkeyn, F. P. I. Crossley, A. P. Brown.

WE thank Fr Peter for judging the boxing again this year. He remarked that in past years it was often impossible to miss the winners of each bout, but that this year it had been hard to decide in some cases. Marston had good style but upon points Downes was judged superior and won the Cup.

J. C. Brodie and F. H. Bullock showed promise for the future, and T. A. Bates deserves mention as a good loser.

The following won their bouts:—  
P. W. E. Downes, E. A. Boylan,  
J. C. Brodie, J. S. Dale, O. G. Mawson, M. J. O'Neill, N. W. Rimington, D. L. Sinnott, J. E. Hume, M. R. Trent, F. H. Bullock,  
I. M. Maxwell Scott, J. A. Triggs  
and A. H. Lindemere.

FR GEORGE very kindly encouraged our swimming this term by arranging a match with a team from the Junior House. Although it was the first time the Gilling team had visited the College Bath, they enjoyed the novelty of it—particularly the competition on the shallow-end wall. Although the Junior House won the match 16—12, they put up a very creditable performance, both in swimming and diving.

The results of the swimming sports:—

### DIVISION I

Free Style	C. R. Graves
Crawl	J. S. Dale
Breast Stroke	J. S. Dale
Back Stroke	J. S. Dale
Plain Dive	M. A. Marston
Fancy Dive	M. J. O'Neill

### DIVISION II

Free Style	G. W. Phipps
Breast Stroke	R. K. May
Fancy Dive	J. A. C. Kerr
Learner's	
Race	P. C. Caldwell

FR ABBOT kindly presided at the Speeches on the last day. The programme was as follows:—

PERCUSSION BAND, The Soldiers are Coming .. Ludwig Schytte

RECITATION, A Cheap Dinner .. .. Planche  
 J. J. BUXTON, M. R. TRENT,  
 R. L. SIMPSON, P. E. ROBINS, G. A. FOSTER

PIANO, Waltz in F .. .. Schubert  
 D. W. A. BIRTWISTLE

SONG, Skye Boat Song .. .. Air (founded upon an  
 old "Chanty") by  
 A. C. Macleod

ENGLISH SPEECH, Sleepy Bath .. .. H. V. Morton  
 P. H. TRAFFORD

SONG, Oh! the Summer .. .. S. Coleridge-Taylor

#### GOD SAVE THE KING

#### PRIZE LIST

##### PREPARATORY FORM

First Prize . . . . H. G. A. Gosling  
 Second Prize . . . . D. C. Franklin  
 Religious Knowledge . . . . D. C. Franklin

##### FIRST FORM B

First Prize . . . . G. Foster  
 Second Prize . . . . J. J. Buxton  
 Religious Knowledge . . . . G. W. Phipps

##### FIRST FORM A

Latin . . . . J. N. Ghika  
 French . . . . J. M. Maxwell Scott  
 English . . . . A. R. McKechnie  
 Mathematics . . . . S. J. Prize  
 History . . . . J. M. Maxwell Scott  
 Geography . . . . A. R. McKechnie  
 Religious Knowledge . . . . P. B. Grotrian

##### SECOND FORM C

First Prize . . . . P. C. Caldwell  
 Second Prize . . . . J. A. C. Kerr

##### SECOND FORM B

First Prize . . . . L. F. Sullivan  
 Second Prize . . . . P. W. Hickey

#### SECOND FORM A

Latin . . . . J. A. C. Miles  
 French . . . . J. A. C. Miles  
 English . . . . R. Smyth  
 Mathematics . . . . J. A. C. Miles  
 History . . . . J. S. M. Grotrian  
 Geography . . . . D. J. Rennie  
 Religious Knowledge . . . . J. R. im Thurn

#### LOWER THIRD

Latin . . . . J. E. Forster  
 French . . . . J. E. Forster  
 English . . . . C. R. Graves  
 Mathematics . . . . J. E. Forster  
 History . . . . M. A. Marston  
 Greek . . . . C. R. Graves  
 Religious Knowledge . . . . M. A. Marston

#### SPECIAL PRIZES

Carpentry . . . . J. E. Forster  
 Drawing . . . . J. S. M. Grotrian  
 Music . . . . S. M. M. Ciechanowski  
 Handicraft . . . . D. W. A. Birtwistle  
 Gardening . . . . J. C. Lynch

#### CUPS

General Athletics . . . . M. A. Marston  
 Athletic Sports . . . . P. H. Trafford  
 Boxing . . . . P. W. E. Downes  
 Swimming . . . . J. S. Dale  
 Shooting . . . . J. S. M. Grotrian

#### MEDALS

M. A. Marston, P. H. Trafford, P. W. Hickey, D. B. Reynolds,  
 J. A. Armour, F. H. Bullock, N. W. Rimington, R. E. V. Wolseley

#### CRICKET

All-Rounder . . . . M. A. Marston  
 Best Bowler . . . . O. G. Mawson  
 Fielding . . . . C. R. Graves  
 Fielding . . . . P. H. Trafford  
 Wicket-keeping . . . . B. G. G. Sandeman  
 Improvement . . . . A. M. Finch  
 J. C. Brodie  
 R. E. V. Wolseley

#### CUBBING

1st Gilling Pack Wolf Cub Cup . . . . The Grey Wolves  
 (Sixer M. A. Marston)  
 2nd Gilling Pack Cup . . . . Tawny Wolves  
 (Sixer P. B. Grotrian)

THE following are the results of the Athletic Sports.

## SET I

100 yards.—J. Hothersall 1 (12.8 sec.), P. H. Trafford 2, D. B. Reynolds 3.

Long Jump.—D. B. Reynolds 1 (14 FT. 1½ IN., RECORD), M. A. Marston 2, P. H. Trafford 3.

High Jump.—M. A. Marston 1 (4 FT. 4 IN., RECORD), D. B. Reynolds 2 (4 FT. 4 IN., RECORD).

660 Yards.—P. H. Trafford 1 (2 min. 3.2 sec.), P. W. E. Downes 2, M. A. Marston 3.

## SET II

80 Yards.—P. W. Hickie 1 (11 SEC., RECORD), J. A. Armour 2, I. M. Maxwell Scott 3.

500 Yards.—N. W. Rimington 1 (1 min. 30.4 sec.), P. W. Hickie 2, R. L. S. Simpson 3.

High Jump.—J. A. Armour 1 (3 ft. 6½ in.), J. A. C. Miles 2, N. W. Rimington 3.

Long Jump.—J. A. Armour 1 (12 ft. 5 in.), H. M. A. Wace 2, R. L. S. Simpson 3.

## SET III

60 Yards.—F. H. Bullock 1 (8.2 SEC., RECORD), R. E. V. Wolseley 2, A. M. Porter 3.

Long Jump.—R. E. V. Wolseley 1 (10 ft. 6 in.), F. H. Bullock 2, A. M. Porter 3.

High Jump.—F. H. Bullock 1 (3 ft. 4½ in.), R. E. V. Wolseley 2, A. M. Porter 3.

The winner of the Cross Country was P. H. Trafford. His time was 4 min. 6.1 sec.

Results of the Athletic Sports, on points for first, second and third, gave P. H. Trafford the Cup.

M. A. Marston and D. B. Reynolds tied for the second place.

## CRICKET

OUR bats and pads are packed up for the winter and the cricket season is a thing of the past; comparisons are "odiferous," and, since all cricket seasons are pleasant, it is ridiculous to compare them. But on the whole we were pleased with our performances.

We played a lot, practised a lot and had a fairly full fixture card. M. A. Marston, P. H. Trafford, C. R. Graves, W. E. K. Vaughan, R. J. Austin and O. G. Mawson all show promise of good things to come and therefore wear the Gilling cricket cap. There are plenty of others too with cricket in them.

A new spirit of keenness was manifest in the lower games during all the term: there were four "County" sides which did battle against each other in rotation. Four days was the limit to each game and we heard of captains making daring declarations. Longshire eventually won the leading position and the special tea provided for the winners. Downshire and Broadshire were hot on their heels, but Uphire would keep on losing!

The most polished cricketers in the First XI were M. A. Marston, P. H. Trafford and C. R. Graves. This term, however, we did not feel that the team depended for runs only on the first few batsmen. Mawson, Marston, Austin and Vaughan were the mainstay of our bowling attack, while later on Trafford found his form and gave us great hopes for next year. The fielding was excellent with perhaps one or two exceptions: no names shall be mentioned. The wicket-keeping was in the hands of B. G. G. Sandeman who was plucky and fairly efficient.

The match against the "Optimists" from the College was a very popular

## RESULTS

## 1ST XI

v. Bramcote. (*Won*). Gilling 91; Bramcote 60.

v. Old Boys. (*Drawn*). Gilling 103 for 9; Old Boys 33 for 7.

v. Aysgarth. (*Drawn*). Aysgarth 80; Gilling 50 for 6.

v. Bramcote. (*Lost*). Gilling 39; Bramcote 43 for 7.

v. Junior House "Brothers XI." (*Won*). Junior House 37; Gilling 109 for 4.

v. Optimists. (*Won*). Gilling 120 for 7; Optimists 62.

The following played for the First XI:—

M. A. Marston (*Captain*), P. H. Trafford, C. R. Graves, O. G. Mawson, R. J. Austin, W. E. K. Vaughan, B. G. G. Sandeman, J. A. C. Miles, C. I. Bidie, D. B. Reynolds, R. K. May, E. A. Boylan.

new feature and we hope this will remain an annual event. We hereby declare and define that henceforth all "grown-ups" playing against us will be required to use no. 3 size bats and have their bowling run limited to one pace: we find that big people are not unduly dangerous under those conditions.

The Second XI did not do well, and need more matches; they lost heavily to Aysgarth and Bramcote. They improved during the term and stood no nonsense from a team chosen from the "County" sides which dared to challenge them.

Mr Livsey, the ex-Hampshire cricketer who coaches at the College, spent long hours at Gilling and showed us a great deal about how to make our strokes. He is very patient with us and we hope to see him again next year.

# THE AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY

FOUNDED JULY 14, 1875,

UNDER THE PATRONAGE OF SAINT BENEDICT AND SAINT LAWRENCE

President: THE ABBOT OF AMPLEFORTH

- OBJECTS. 1. To unite old boys and friends of St. Lawrence's in furthering the interests of the College.
2. By meeting every year at the College to keep alive amongst the old boys a spirit of affection for their Alma Mater and of good will towards each other.
3. To stimulate a spirit of emulation amongst the boys by providing certain prizes annually for their competition.

Five Masses are said annually for living and dead Members, and a special Requiem for each Member at death.

The Annual Subscription of Members of the Society is one guinea, payable in advance, but in case of boys whose written application to join the Society is received by the Secretary within twelve months of their leaving College, the first year's subscription only shall be half-a-guinea. All Annual Subscribers of the Society shall receive THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL without further payment. Members whose subscriptions are in arrears shall not be entitled to receive any copies of the Journal until such arrears are paid up and then only if copies are available.

A Life Membership of the Society may be obtained by the payment of £15, which will include THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL without further payment; after ten years or more, such life membership, on the part of the laity, may be obtained by the payment of £7 10s. provided there be no arrears; Priests may become Life Members when their total payments reach the sum of £15.

For further particulars and forms of application apply to the Hon. Sec., MR STEPHEN HARDWICK-RITTNER, Hwiccan Stede, North Road, Bath.

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

THREE issues of the JOURNAL are published each year—in Spring, Summer and Autumn. The Annual Subscription, 7s. 6d., including postage, should be paid in advance at the beginning of each year. Single copies of past or current issues may be obtained for 2s. 6d. from the Secretary, THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth College, York.